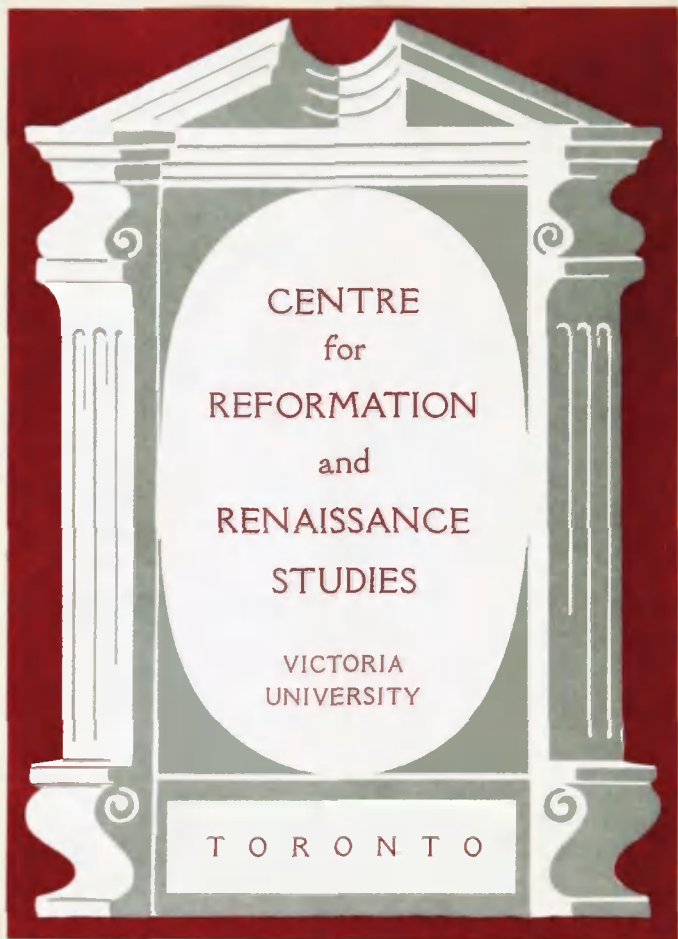




273

24-4-0



4







GABRIEL HARVEY'S MARGINALIA

*Seven Hundred and Eighty Copies printed ;*  
*type distributed*

No 291

# GABRIEL HARVEY'S MARGINALIA

Collected and Edited  
by  
G. C. MOORE SMITH

*Professor of English Language and Literature in the University of Sheffield*



SHAKESPEARE HEAD PRESS  
STRATFORD-UPON-AVON  
MCMXIII

PR  
2287  
A35  
1913

REF. & RENL

*Printed by A. H. BULLEN, at the Shakespeare Head Press,  
Stratford-upon-Avon.*

5488

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	vii
'GABRIEL HARVEY AT PEMBROKE HALL' . . . . .	xv
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	I
MARGINALIA (preceded by a list of books containing Harvey's signatures or MS. additions)	77
APPENDIX I (Thomas Baker's transcripts) . . . . .	216
APPENDIX II (Marginalia in Speght's <i>Chaucer</i> ) . . . . .	225
NOTES . . . . .	235
ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA . . . . .	311
INDEX . . . . .	313

## ILLUSTRATIONS

GABRIEL HARVEY'S AUTOGRAPH: FROM SPEGHT'S	
'CHAUCER', 1598 . . . . .	xiv
JOHN HARVEY'S HOUSE . . . . .	4
MANTEL FROM JOHN HARVEY'S HOUSE . . . . .	7
COLLOTYPE FAC-SIMILE OF A PAGE FROM	
SPEGHT'S 'CHAUCER' . . . . .	<i>In pocket at the end of the volume</i>



## PREFACE

THE general intention and scope of this book will be gathered from the Introduction which follows ; but after that Introduction and most of the following pages were printed off, the book received a most important addition in the new set of marginalia drawn from Harvey's copy of Speght's *Chaucer* (1598).

These marginalia in their bearing on the date of *Hamlet* were discussed by Malone, Steevens, and Bishop Percy (the possessor) in the eighteenth century. Since then, it has been supposed that the book perished in a fire at Northumberland House (see p. 86). Although Mrs. Stopes assured me three years ago that this was an error, I was no nearer getting access to the volume, till Sir Ernest Clarke kindly informed me much more recently that he had been permitted to see it at the house of the lady who now owns it, herself a great-granddaughter of Bishop Percy. After some further correspondence he was able to convey Miss Meade's very kind invitation to me to see the book. This invitation I accepted with alacrity, and to crown my happiness, Miss Meade most cordially allowed me to publish the notes and photographic fac-similes. My readers will join me in gratitude to her for her generosity, and to Sir Ernest Clarke for his very great kindness in the matter.

The special interest which these marginalia have is twofold. First, they give Harvey's views of a later group of English poets and writers than any whom he



mentions in the previous marginalia, and this group includes Shakespeare. They are the most decisive proof we have of Harvey's openness of mind and freedom from pedantry. Secondly, as was seen in the eighteenth century, one note, that on pp. 232, 233, has a most important bearing on the date of Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

The following extract from J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps' *Memoranda on the Tragedy of Hamlet*, 1879 (kindly copied for me by Sir Ernest Clarke) will show the different views taken of the note at different times by Edmund Malone:—

p. 46: There was once in existence a copy of Speght's edition of Chaucer, 1598, with manuscript notes by Gabriel Harvey, one of those notes being in the following terms:— 'The younger sort take much delight in Shakespear's Venus and Adonis, but his Lucrece and his tragedy of Hamlet Prince of Denmarke have it in them to please the wiser sort.' This note was first printed in 1766 by Steevens, who gives the year 1598 as the date of its insertion in the volume, but, observes Dr. Ingleby, 'we are unable to verify Steevens' note or collate his copy, for the book which contained Harvey's note passed into the collection of Bishop Percy, and his library was burnt in the fire at Northumberland House'.<sup>1</sup> Under these circumstances one can only add the opinions of those who have had the opportunity of inspecting the volume. Firstly, from a letter of Percy to Malone, 1803, 'In the passage which extolls Shakespeare's tragedy Spenser is quoted by name among our flourishing metricians. Now this edition of Chaucer was

<sup>1</sup> It is curious that this statement should have been made again and again for three-quarters of a century when, as Sir Ernest Clarke has pointed out to me, Joseph Cradock in his *Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs* (1828) had already denied the fact. 'It has been asserted that Dr. Percy sustained great losses at the fire at Northumberland house: but I [Cradock] was present when his apartments were in flames, and can now explicitly declare that all his books and papers were safely removed.' (I. p. 43.)



published in 1598, and Spenser's death is ascertained to have been in January, 1598-9, so that these passages were all written in 1598, and proves that Hamlet was written before that year, as you have fixed it'. Secondly, from a letter from Malone to Percy, written also in 1803, in which he gives reasons for controverting this opinion, 'when I was in Dublin I remember you thought that, though Harvey had written 1598 in his book, it did not follow from thence that his remarks were then written; whilst, on the other hand, I contended that, from the mention of Spenser, they should seem to have been written in that year; so that, like the two Reynoldses,<sup>1</sup> we have changed sides and each converted the other; for I have now no doubt that these observations were written in a subsequent year. The words that deceive are, *our now*<sup>2</sup> *flourishing metricians*, by which Harvey does not mean *now living* but *now admired* or *in vogue*; and what proves this is that in his catalogue he mixes the living and the dead, for Thomas Watson was dead before 1593. With respect to Axiophilus I think you will agree with me hereafter that not Spenser, but another person, was meant. Having more than once named Spenser, there could surely be no occasion to use any mysterious appellation with respect to that poet. My theory is that Harvey bought the book in 1598 on its publication and then sat down to read it, and that his observations were afterwards inserted at various times. That passage, which is at the very end and subjoined to Lydgate's catalogue, one may reasonably suppose was not written till after he had perused the whole volume'. Thirdly, from Malone's observations on the date of the tragedy, ed. 1821, ii. 369, 'In a former edition of this essay I was induced to suppose that Hamlet must have been written prior

<sup>1</sup> In *Notes and Queries*, II S., viii, p. 131 (16 Aug., 1913), Professor Bensly kindly explains this reference. According to Fuller's *Church History*, x, pp. 47, 48 (1655) John Reynolds, or Rainolds, the author of *The Overtbrow of Stage Plays* was originally a Papist and his brother William a Protestant. By mutual disputation they converted each other and so gave occasion to W. Alabaster's epigram, 'Bella inter geminos plusquam civilia fratres,' &c. Anthony à Wood in his *Atbenæ* (ed. Bliss, I, 613) questions the truth of the story and says it rests on disputes carried on between John and Edmund Rainolds, not however to the conversion of each other.

<sup>2</sup> The word 'now' does not appear in the original MS.

to 1598, from the loose manner in which Mr. Steevens has mentioned a manuscript note by Gabriel Harvey in a copy, which had belonged to him, of Speght's edition of Chaucer, in which, we are told, he has set down Hamlet as a performance with which he was well acquainted in the year 1598. But I have been favoured by Dr. Percy, the possessor of the book referred to, with an inspection of it; and, on an attentive examination, I have found reason to believe, that the note in question may have been written in the latter end of the year 1600. Harvey doubtless purchased this volume in 1598, having, both at the beginning and end of it, written his name. But it by no means follows that all the intermediate remarks which are scattered throughout were put down at the same time. He speaks of *Translated Tasso* in one passage; and the first edition of Fairfax, which is doubtless alluded to, appeared in 1600.'

Everything turns, as Malone said, on the meaning of the phrase 'our flourishing metricians'. Is Harvey referring to men whom he believed at the moment to be still alive? or merely to men whose works were still sought after?

If the former, the note was clearly written before January, 1599, the date of Spenser's death, about which it was impossible for him to be mistaken. We must, however, then suppose that Owen's *Epigrams* though not published till 1606 were already known to him in manuscript: and further—a more difficult supposition—that he had forgotten that Thomas Watson had died in 1592. If these suppositions appear possible, we may date the note 1598, the year in which the volume came into his hands. No difficulty arises from the mention of a translation of Tasso, for though Fairfax's translation first appeared in 1600, Carew's translation of part of Tasso had been published in 1594.

If we consider Harvey to have included among 'our flourishing metricians' men whom he knew to be dead, the note may of course have been written after Spenser's death. But how long after?

Malone says it 'may have been written in the latter end of the year 1600'. He gives no reason except that Fairfax's *Tasso* had appeared in 1600, and that in itself would not exclude a much later date for the note. Malone means, as I take it, merely that the note for the reason mentioned could not well have been written before the end of 1600. But could it have been written much after that? To my mind the words 'The Earle of Essex much commendes Albions England' are here decisive. They imply that Essex was alive, and we know that he perished in February, 1601.

Accordingly, interpreting 'our flourishing metricians' to include men known to be dead, we arrive at the conclusion that Harvey's note was written between some time in 1598, when the *Chaucer* came into his hands, and February, 1601.

The general result is that the note was certainly written before February, 1601, and possibly in the latter part of 1598. Whenever the note was written, Shakespeare's *Hamlet* was already well known: from which it follows that the usually accepted date for the first performance of the drama, 1602, is almost certainly two years, possibly four years too late. That date has been arrived at, I suppose, by three considerations: first, that Meres in his *Palladis Tamia* (1598) knows nothing of *Hamlet*; second, that the entry of the play



in the *Stationers' Register* on 26th July, 1602, contains the words, 'as yt was latelie Acted by the Lo: Chamberleyn his servantes'; third, that the passage relating to the 'aery of eyases' (which, however, may not have been in Shakespeare's original text) appears to belong to the end of 1601, or beginning of 1602.<sup>1</sup> These considerations in themselves do not seem to preclude the possibility that the play had appeared as early at least as 1600, if not as early as the end of 1598.

Ten years have passed since I began to collect Harvey's marginalia, and it is hardly possible for me to enumerate all the kind friends who have in different ways and at different times assisted me in my work. Certain of them, however, must not pass unmentioned. The Rev. J. T. Steele, Vicar of Saffron Walden, kindly gave me free access to the Registers of the Church, while Mr. Voynich, Mr. Ellis of New Bond Street, and Mr. F. T. Sabin allowed me permission to copy marginalia from books in their possession at the time. In copying the notes from Harvey's book in the Saffron Walden Museum, I owed much to the kind attention of the Curator, Mr. G. Maynard. I am indebted to my friend Professor Gollancz and to the Committee of the Saffron Walden Museum for trusting me for a short time with their very valuable books. When I was at a distance and was in doubt about a reading, the information was kindly sent me by Dr. R. B. McKerrow, Mr. Walter Worrall of Oxford, or Mr. A. Esdaile or

<sup>1</sup> See C. W. Wallace, *Children of the Chapel*, pp. 173-185.

Mr. A. I. Ellis of the British Museum. To Dr. McKerrow in particular I owe help, freely given, in many different ways. Some of my notes come from him: still more from another friend, Professor E. Bensly of Aberystwith, who in the kindest manner put his extraordinary knowledge of out-of-the-way sources at my service. Other problems were solved or illustrations found for me by my friend and colleague, Professor W. C. Summers of Sheffield, and by Mr. Bullen. The notes so contributed are marked respectively 'R. B. M.,' 'E. B.,' 'W. C. S.,' 'A. H. B.'

Some valuable notes were kindly supplied to Mr. A. H. Bullen by Mr. Charles Crawford. One or two others came from my colleagues Mr. J. H. Sleeman and Mr. A. Hermann Thomas. In the case of others again I am indebted to the kindness of Professor Henry Jackson, O.M., Sir John Sandys, and Mr. J. H. Hessels.

My thanks are due to the proprietors of the *Essex Review* for permission to reproduce the illustrations of John Harvey's house as conjecturally reconstructed, and of the mantelpiece that undoubtedly belonged to it.

In conclusion, I cannot sufficiently express my sense of the kindness, consideration, and sympathy which I have received from Mr. Bullen in the course of the work. It owes much to his sound judgment and critical sense.

G. C. M. S.

*gabriel harvey . 1598 .*

GABRIEL HARVEY'S AUTOGRAPH:  
FROM SPEGHT'S 'CHAUCER', 1598.

GABRIEL HARVEY AT PEMBROKE HALL

Sumtyme my booke is vnto me A God,  
Sumtyme I throwe it from me A rodd.  
On while I studdy, as thowghe I were madd :  
An other while I playe y<sup>e</sup> vngracious ladd.  
To daye as merry, and lusty, as A crickett,  
To morrowe, as mallancholy and waspish, as A wickett.  
Robbin good fellowe, when I liste :  
With in lesse then an Hower all is whuiste.  
.. I am shaken, like A kixe,  
With A thowsande sutch fittes ;  
And yet returne at laste  
To my accustomed taske.  
As close at Tullyes Orations and Aristotles Politickes,  
As on, that neuer hearde tell of other trickes.  
And but for sleepeinge, and playinge, I wisse,  
I had kund them both by harte, longe ere this.  
.. Within A daye, or twoe, immediately followinge  
At Petrarche, and Boccace I must haue A flynge.  
.. Sumtyme of Lawe I bestowe A daye,  
And sumtyme Master Physician I playe.  
And sumtyme I addresse myselfe to Diuinity,  
And there continue till I gin to be wery.  
All kynde of bookes, good, and badd,  
Sayntish and Diuelish, that ar to be hadd.

Owlde, and yunge,  
For matter and tunge,  
Wheresoeuer they dwell,  
In Heauen, or in Hell;  
Machiauell, Aretine, and whome you will,  
That ar any waye renownid for extraordinary skill :  
Ether with myne owne Familiar aloane,  
Or when twoe of us, like Dogges, strive for a boane,  
I reade and I reade till I flinge them awaye,  
And then Godnight Studye, tomorrowe is Hallidaye.

*Letterbook, fos. 65-6.*



## INTRODUCTION

THE object of this book is to illustrate the life, character and opinions of Gabriel Harvey by help of hitherto unpublished material. This material taken together with that found in Harvey's published works is so abundant that it would not be strange if Harvey stood out as the best known of all Elizabethan Englishmen. His life with its bright morning, its noonday storms, and its long dull evening has a tragical and picturesque interest, which is heightened by the feeling that the causes of its failure lay in the man himself. And yet to most students of English literature Harvey is merely the Cambridge don who tried to induce Spenser to write English verse in classical metres, or the man who ungenerously attacked the dead poet Greene and found more than his match in the brilliant Tom Nashe.

It might have been thought that an editor of Harvey's works would have striven to make his complex character clear to other students ; but, unfortunately, Dr. Grosart made no study of Harvey's character, and was content to reiterate and reinforce the old taunts. Of late years, it is true, there have been some attempts to treat Harvey more fairly and to understand him better. In a paper called 'Spenser's Hobbinol,' published in 1869,<sup>1</sup> the late Professor Henry Morley defended Harvey's character against many misrepresentations, partly on new evidence gathered from Harvey's marginalia in a copy of Quintilian ; and Dr. J. Bass Mullinger earned the gratitude of later students by the life of Harvey which

<sup>1</sup> *Fortnightly Review*, New Series, vol. v.

he contributed to the *Dictionary of National Biography*. I may, perhaps, claim that in my edition of *Pedantius* (1905),<sup>1</sup> by showing that the comedy confirmed the general truth of Nashe's picture, I contributed something towards our knowledge of the manner of man that Harvey was. Finally, Dr. R. B. McKerrow in his monumental edition of Nashe's *Works* studied the Harveys (not Gabriel only, but his brothers as well), with that acuteness, sound judgment and masterly knowledge of everything bearing on his subject which makes his work a perpetual delight to those who come after him.

Dr. McKerrow, however, was not dealing with Harvey for Harvey's own sake, but with Harvey in his relation to Nashe, and it was naturally not necessary for him to make use of the great mass of material for a knowledge of Harvey's life, reading, literary tastes, and ethical principles which he has left us in manuscript, especially in notes inscribed in his books. Some of Harvey's manuscript writings have indeed seen the light: his 'Letter-book' has been printed by Dr. E. J. L. Scott:<sup>2</sup> his notes in his Quintilian have been drawn on by Professor Henry Morley<sup>3</sup>: those in his copy of Gascoigne's *Certayne Notes of Instruction* by Professor Gregory Smith<sup>4</sup>: those in his copy of Hoby's *Courtier* (which I have not seen) have lately been published by Miss Caroline Runtz-Rees.<sup>5</sup> But the great mass of Harvey's manuscript notes has hitherto escaped attention: and I now publish the present selection because I believe that, in the light which they throw, the secret springs of Harvey's character and conduct will be revealed as they have never been revealed before.

<sup>1</sup> Bang's *Materialien*, vol. viii.

<sup>2</sup> *Camden Society Publications*, Series II. No. 33 (1884).

<sup>3</sup> *ut sup.*

<sup>4</sup> *Elizabethan Critical Essays*, i. 358-62.

<sup>5</sup> *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, xxv. 608.

The marginalia are therefore the essential part of the present book. To make them, however, the more intelligible to readers who come fresh to the subject, I have prefixed to them a short study of Harvey's life and character, which I think will here and there supplement or correct the accounts of Harvey already existing. Whether it will be considered favourable to Harvey, I neither know nor care. Enough if it helps the reader to understand him better.

## I

GABRIEL HARVEY, son of John Harvey, yeoman, of Saffron Walden, was born about 1550. Unfortunately the Registers of Saffron Walden do not extend further back than 1558, and there may have been more than one John Harvey as the head of a family in the town. It is therefore rather difficult to determine how many brothers and sisters Gabriel had, but the following, at least, belonged to the family :

Gabriel<sup>1</sup> d. Feb., 1630-1.

Alice, married Richard Lyon, yeoman, of Saffron Walden, 16 July, 1570. Of this marriage the following children were born:—Gabriel, bap. 7 Mar., 1573-4, bur. 4 Sept., 1578; Mary, bap. 18 Sept., 1575; Margret, bap. 27 Dec., 1576; Richard, bap. 26 Oct., 1578; Mary, bap. 9 Jan., 1580-1; Alice, bap. 2 Apr., 1583; Gabriel, bap. 23 June, 1586, and John, bap. 29 Nov., 1588. Of these Richard and the younger Gabriel (a notary public) were alive in 1634.<sup>2</sup> Their father died before 1613-4 when his daughter Mary of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, was to be married by licence to Thomas Gwillim, Merchant Taylor.

Mercy, probably of about seventeen or eighteen years of age at Christmas, 1574.

Richard, bap. 15 Apr., 1560, d. 1630.

John, bap. 13 Feb., 1563-4, d. July, 1592. Married

<sup>1</sup> The name Gabriel is not infrequent in the Saffron Walden registers.

<sup>2</sup> See *Harleian Society's Publ.*, xvii. p. 71.





JOHN HARVEY'S HOUSE.

Drawn by Mr. G. N. Maynard, from sketches formerly owned by Mr. Joseph Clarke.

[To face p. 4



Martha, daughter of Mr. Justice Meade, by whom he left two daughters, Joan and Elizabeth.

Mary, bap. 15 May, 1567. Married Phillip Collin 31 Mar., 1600. The latter, at least, and some sons were alive in 1631.

In addition the following may have belonged to the family:

Christian Harvie, infant, bur. 19 Feb., 1558-9.

Margaret 'daughter of John Harvey', bap. 6 Jan., 1562-3, bur. 21 Feb., 1562-3.

John 'sonne of John Harvey', bur. 20 July, 1570.

Thomas 'son of John Harveye', bap. 6 Sept., 1567.

Alice 'daughter of Mr. John Harvey', bur. 6 Aug., 1591.

We know that one brother besides Gabriel, Richard, and John lived to grow up,<sup>1</sup> and was apparently alive in 1595. If this was Thomas, baptised 6 Sept., 1567, four months after the baptism of Mary Harvey, we must suppose either that Mary's baptism had for some reason been deferred, or that the two children were twins, and for some reason Thomas's baptism was deferred. Tom Nashe writes in 1595<sup>2</sup>:—'Another brother there is, whose name I have forgot,' and Dr. McKerrow suggests to me that Nashe found it convenient to forget it, as it was the same as his own. Further in a passage of a letter of Harvey's dated 1575<sup>3</sup>: 'which words . . . my brother Nedd, being a grammer scholler can not finde, he saythe, in all his dictionary, which kost my father at the least xx good shillinges and twoe,' it is noticeable that the words 'my brother Nedd' are a correction and that Harvey first wrote 'my brother Tom'. If the fourth brother was born in 1567 it is natural to find him a grammar-school boy in 1575.

<sup>1</sup> Gabriel writes of his father: 'Four sonnes him cost a thousand pounds at lest.' *Works* (Grosart), i. 251. <sup>2</sup> *Works* (McKerrow), iii. 58. <sup>3</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 94.

Although we have hitherto only heard of *four* brothers, it is quite possible that John who died in July, 1570, had also belonged to the family: and that we have a case such as was by no means uncommon in the sixteenth century of two children of the same family bearing the same name. This would also be the case if Alice, buried 6 August, 1591, belonged (as probably she did) to the family. She is described as daughter of 'Mr. John Harvey'—and two years later, on 25 July, 1593, the registers record the burial of 'Mr. John Harvey'—undoubtedly Gabriel's father. We know that the mother still survived: and probably she was the 'Mrs. Alse Harvey' who was buried on the 14 April, 1613. It would seem likely, therefore, that the names John and Alice (or Alse), borne by the parents, were both given to two several children.

The whole family would then consist of Gabriel [b. *circ.* 1550], Alice [Lyon] [b. *circ.* 1551], John, Alice, Mercy [b. *circ.* 1556], Christian [b. 1558-9], Richard [b. 1560], Margaret [b. 1562-3], John [b. 1563-4], Mary, Thomas [b. 1567].

We do not know the maiden-name of Gabriel's mother, but the Harveys were related to the family of Gyver in Saffron Walden.<sup>1</sup> They claimed relationship also with Sir Thomas Smith, Secretary of State under Edward VI and Elizabeth. Sir Thomas was a native of Saffron Walden, but the degree of relationship is impossible to determine.

For a man with a large family John Harvey was fairly well-to-do. He is described in legal documents as a 'yeoman', owning land and houses in Walden.<sup>2</sup> Before

<sup>1</sup> Will of Rev. Rich. Harvey.

<sup>2</sup> See a document in the Record Office 'Chancery Proceedings, 2nd Series (1579-1621), 241 No. 63'. In another, 'Chancery Proceedings B & A Eliz. CC  $\frac{2}{3}$   $\frac{2}{4}$ ', he says he is 'seysed by coppy of courte Roull . . . in diverse customar ye landes houlden of . . . Thomas Lord Howard.'







MANTEL FROM JOHN HARVEY'S HOUSE  
(now in the Museum, Saffron Walden).

1572 he had held the chief office in his town :<sup>1</sup> he supported three sons at Cambridge and one elsewhere, with great charges<sup>2</sup>: and at the end of his life, as we have seen, he was designated 'Mr.' in the church register. His house was situated on the site of the present Cattle-market, a little below the Market place. Part of it became an inn, 'The Eight Bells,'<sup>3</sup> and was not demolished till 1855, when it was found to contain two chimney-pieces carved in clunch. These were transferred to the Saffron Walden Museum, where they may still be seen, along with a small oak window from the same house. The more remarkable of the mantels illustrates the trade of rope-making which John Harvey carried on in addition to his farming, and which was perhaps the chief source of his wealth. To quote in part from Dr. Grosart and in part from Mr. Goddard :

'The frieze which is in high relief is divided into three compartments by means of two trees :

ALIIS NON NOBIS	NEC ALIIS NEC NOBIS	ALIIS ET NOBIS
-----------------	---------------------	----------------

Ox with pack	Three men making a rope, the master sitting	Bees at work
--------------	---	--------------

NOSTRI PLACENTE[s]	[S]UNT	LABOR[ES]
--------------------	--------	-----------

The middle compartment also contains all the adjuncts to a farmyard—somewhat mutilated—e.g., the end of a house, a bullock or cow, yard with the head of a cow peeping out, a pig, poultry, bullock and corn and (seemingly) flax or hemp : also a plant of saffron, whilst on a tree hangs a satchel.' As Dr. Grosart says, it is pleasing

<sup>1</sup> In the Charter of Incorporation of Walden which was obtained in 1549-50 and confirmed in 1553 and 1558, the body politic is described as 'The Treasurer, Chamberlains, Twenty-four Assistants and Commonalty.' Braybrooke's *History of Audley End*, p. 253.

<sup>2</sup> Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 160.

<sup>3</sup> Lord Braybrooke in his *History of Audley End* (1836), already speaks of 'the removal of the mart for cattle to a yard at the south end of East St., formerly the Eight Bells public house, the site of which was purchased in 1831.'

to see that the rope-making was held for honest labour, not stigma, both by the old man and by Gabriel, if—as is likely—he supplied the Latin mottoes.<sup>1</sup>

I have said that Gabriel Harvey was born 'about 1550'. Such a date would be most consistent with the year of his matriculation, 1566. It also agrees with a phrase used by Harvey in April, 1573, 'it will be the worst spring that hapnid to me these xxii years,' and with his New Year's lines enclosed in his letter to Spenser of 23 April, 1580, 'O that I had you three [Vertue, Fame, and Wealth] with the loss of thirtie Commencementes,' though the sentiment approaches nonsense.<sup>2</sup> Two reasons have been adduced for putting his date of birth some years earlier: one, Nashe's account of him in *Have with you*<sup>3</sup> (written apparently in 1595) as 'of the age of fortie eight or vpwards'; the other, Harvey's statement that Lord Oxford in the prime of his gallantest youth bestowed angels upon him in Christ's College.<sup>4</sup> As Lord Oxford was at Cambridge at the time of the Queen's visit in August, 1564, it is thought that this must have been the occasion on which he bestowed charity on Harvey, who must therefore have already joined the University, though not yet matriculated. With regard to the first argument, not much weight can be attached to Nashe's loose account of his opponent's age. With regard to the second, Lord Oxford in 1564 could hardly be said to be 'in the prime of his gallantest youth,'

<sup>1</sup> Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 11: A. R. Goddard in *Essex Review*, vol. vii (1898). Mr. Goddard quotes a newspaper published at the time of the demolition: 'the walls of the old house, even the staircase, seem to have been covered with a very peculiar style of stencilling in black and white, and the ancient bay windows with oak carved benches remained at the back of the house.' Mr. Goddard's article is illustrated by a photograph of the mantelpiece and a drawing of the Harvey house, based on older sketches.

<sup>2</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 34, and *Works* (Grosart), i. 79. Cf. also *Athenæum*, Dec. 5, 1903, and Prof. H. Morley's argument in 'Spenser's Hobbinol', *Fortnightly Review*, vol. v (New Series). <sup>3</sup> Nashe's *Works* (McKerrow), iii. 55, l. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 184.



having been born on 2 April, 1550. He owned Stansted Hall, within a short distance of Saffron Walden, till 1582, and may well have visited Cambridge after 1564 and have had some ground for taking an interest in the young Essex scholar.<sup>1</sup>

John Harvey's children, like the children of other farmers, took their share in the work of the farm.<sup>2</sup> For the boys, however, the Grammar School of Saffron Walden, founded in 1525, opened a vista of higher things.<sup>3</sup> Nashe in his humorous sketch of Gabriel's life tells us that already at school he acquired that 'faire Romane hand' which many a writing-master might envy:—that he was argumentative and quarrelsome 'a desperate stabber with penknives'; that he wrote ballads; and called forth the enthusiastic admiration of his schoolmaster. Much of this is no doubt true, and it was as a brilliant schoolboy that he was matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, on 28 June, 1566. His college expenses were largely defrayed by his father, but were partly met by the generosity of Sir Thomas Smith, and of Sir Walter Mildmay, who founded some exhibitions at Christ's College in 1569.<sup>4</sup> Harvey tells us of the Latin letters which he was accustomed to

<sup>1</sup> The above statement owes something to a letter which Dr. H. P. Stokes kindly sent me some years ago on the subject of Harvey's age.

<sup>2</sup> His daughter Mercy in 1574 writes 'though mie bringing upp hath bene allwaies so homelie and milkmaidlike' (*Letter-book*, p. 147), and we find her mother and sister with some of their servants in the malt-house 'sum turning ye mault, sum steaping, sum looking on' (*ibid.* p. 143). Cf. Sonnet xx 'His Apology of his good Father', l. 10 (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 251): '*Malt, haire, and hempe, and sackcloth must be had.*'

<sup>3</sup> See a note at the end of his *Smithus*:—'*neque enim obliuisci queo quod olim pueri in Valdinensi gymnasio didiceramus.*' John Disborowe became master of the school in 1564-5 (*Cambridge University Grace-Book* Δ, p. 186,) and remained there for many years (Registers of Walden). I do not know the name of his predecessor.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Harvey's 'Epistola Nuncupatoria' to Mildmay in his *Smithus, vel Musarum Lachrymæ* (1577):

'Lis erat, vtri horum Vates, Smithone propinquo  
An plus Mildmaio deberet, maximus olim  
Qui studiorum esset, doctrinarumque Patronus.'

write to this latter benefactor.<sup>1</sup> In 1569-70, Harvey took his bachelor's degree, his name appearing as 9th out of 114 in the Ordo Senioritatis.<sup>2</sup> On 3 November, 1570, having failed to become a fellow of Christ's, he was elected, through Sir Thomas Smith's influence,<sup>3</sup> to a Fellowship at Pembroke Hall.

Tall, dark, and handsome,<sup>4</sup> a passionate student, conscious of his superiority, and thirsting with unsatisfied ambitions—the faults of his character which were to mar all not yet clearly developed—Gabriel Harvey was singularly qualified to win the enthusiastic attachment of some younger man of high soul and ardent imagination. Such an admiring friend Pembroke gave him in Edmund Spenser, a young Londoner, now a student in his second year, and therefore three years below Harvey in academical standing, though perhaps only a year or two his junior in age. Already Spenser had published a series of sonnets, although anonymously, and for that reason alone must have been a marked man among his fellow-undergraduates. Harvey no doubt felt the attraction of his genius and lofty character; and between the two sprang up a friendship in which each had much to give and much to receive.

This friendship with an undergraduate was all the more valuable to Harvey because he was not popular with the other fellows of his college. He was made aware of this when in the spring of 1573 he was ready to take his M.A. degree. An unusual obstacle was put in his way, certain of the fellows of Pembroke refusing their consent to the grace being proposed. When Harvey inquired into the cause of this proceeding, he found that charges of very various kinds were brought

<sup>1</sup> *Ciceronianus* (1577), p. 24.    <sup>2</sup> *Grace Book* Δ, p. 233.    <sup>3</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 162.

<sup>4</sup> Nashe, *passim*.

against him. He was arrogant and unsociable,—in the Christmas holiday time he would rather read his books by himself than play cards in company. He was over-critical, ever in extremes of blame or praise. He would defend paradoxes even against Aristotle, and it was to be feared that this singularity in philosophy would grow dangerous if he turned to study divinity. It was even said that he had been heard to commend puritans and precisians. Harvey denied that he had ever praised puritans *quâ* puritans, or had himself maintained any particular point of puritanism. If he had dissented from Aristotle, his dissent had been mainly from four only of Aristotle's positions, and in this he had followed Melanchthon, Ramus and other moderns. On this point at any rate we shall not be severe on Harvey. As Dr. McKerrow has well said: 'The charge of maintaining paradoxes and strange opinions is perhaps the most honorable that can be brought against a scholar or a scientist: it is a charge which has been brought against every man who has contributed to the progress of the world, and never yet was a nonentity so accused.'<sup>1</sup> But how about the charge of arrogance and unsociability? Dr. McKerrow again rightly draws attention to Harvey's reply. He was 'aferd les over mutch familiariti had mard al'—he had at first been 'as sociable, and as gud a fellow too, as ani,' but some had not taken it well, so that he had had to withdraw himself 'althouh not greatly nether' out of continual company. Harvey, as an egotist, a man feeding his soul on books and vast dreams, was perforce a being apart, except with younger men like Spenser who would look up to him as a master. If he had been a man of good birth and a gentleman by nature, he could have been what he was and still kept on good

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works*, v. 70.



terms with his equals. But with all his lofty ambitions, he was a *parvenu*, without that instinctive sense of the happy mean in bearing and conduct which saves a natural gentleman from ridicule or dislike. Even in his letters to the Master of his College, Dr. Young, who was his firm friend, we see a want of *savoir-faire*—a tendency to praise the Master according to the forms of rhetoric,—which was unbecoming in a man in Harvey's position. His Saffron Walden breeding had made him a scholar, but it had not taught him how to behave himself modestly and easily in society. The defect might have been made good if Harvey had had any sense of humour; without such a sense—and no man was ever more deficient in it than Harvey—the defect was incurable.

For a time his brilliance as a scholar carried him through, at least with those who could appreciate his high qualities and were not brought in daily contact with him. Even in the present difficulty friends stood by him. Humphry Tindal, fellow of Pembroke, and afterwards President of Queens', rode to London and spoke with the Master, Dr. Young, and the latter wrote on Harvey's behalf to the fellows. His letters seem to have rather irritated than mollified the cabal; but he then came down to Cambridge in person, and in a few days crushed all opposition. Harvey received the desired degree, and the Senior Proctor, Walter Allen, a member of his old college, Christ's, gave him unsolicited the first place in the *Ordo Senioritatis*.<sup>1</sup> Some fresh opposition was in store for him when, in October, he entered on the office of college lecturer in Greek, to which he had been appointed by the Master:<sup>2</sup> but

<sup>1</sup> The above account is based on the *Letter-book* and on *Grace Book Δ*, p. 262.

<sup>2</sup> Like most fellows of colleges, he was also a tutor. Cf. *Letter-book*, p. 47, 'mine owne pupils'.



again the incident shows Harvey at his best. There is the tone of a true scholar in his words to Dr. Young of 1 November, 1573: 'For the bestowing of the lecture, do in it as you shal think best for the behoof of the collidg. For mi part, I am the more desirus of it, I must needs confes, bicaus of the stipend, which, notwithstanding, is not great: and yet suerly I wuld refuse no pains to do the schollars good, and to help forward lerning in the meanist, if there were no stipend at al.'<sup>1</sup>

Meanwhile he was obtaining recognition outside his own college. On 23 April, 1574 he was made University Prælector or Professor in Rhetoric,<sup>2</sup> after having lectured as deputy since the beginning of Lent,<sup>3</sup> and he seems to have been re-elected to the office for the years 1574-5, and 1575-6.<sup>4</sup> In this capacity he instructed practically all the first year students of the University, lecturing in the Public Schools. It would seem that the first lecture of the course was a Latin oration on Rhetoric in general, after which the lecturer expounded a work of Cicero or some other author.

Two inaugural lectures Harvey published in 1577, the one called *Ciceronianus*, the other (divided over two days) *Rhetor*. No scholar can read these discourses without surprise and admiration for Harvey's command of the Latin language, his eloquence, his scholarly open-mindedness and readiness to learn, and his extraordinary width of reading. The *Ciceronianus* or *Oratio post Reditum* was published in June, 1577, but was delivered, I imagine, in January, 1575, when the University re-assembled after being dissolved for a term on account of plague. It is accompanied by a letter to William Lewin, who had been a Fellow of Christ's in Harvey's time, and had

<sup>1</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 54.

<sup>2</sup> *Grace Book* Δ, p. 274.

<sup>3</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 176.

<sup>4</sup> In his copy of Quintilian (in the British Museum) Harvey describes himself as 'Rhetoricus Professor Cantabrig. 1573, 1574, 1575,' and the note as far as the year 1575 is concerned, is confirmed by the Lansdowne MS., xx. 77.

himself also been Prælector in Rhetoric, but had now left the paths of scholarship for those of the law. Lewin's reply, also printed in the book, testifies to his high opinion of Harvey. He says that he is but a youth (*ad hoc adulescentem*), but that if he had persisted in his office of Prælector, he would have produced both for himself and the whole University incredible fruit and glory.<sup>1</sup> In the speech which follows, Harvey says he has been for nearly twenty weeks in his Tusculan villa, i.e., at his father's house at Saffron Walden, assiduously studying not only the greatest of the old Roman writers, but renaissance writers such as Sturm, Manutius, Osorius, Sigonius and Buchanan. He had given more time to Cicero than to all the rest put together, yet sometimes he had dropped Cicero on Friendship to take up Osorius on Glory, if only to detect the secrets of Cicero's superiority. There had been a time when, like some of the earlier Renaissance scholars, he had been a pure Ciceronian—he had dragged tags from Cicero into his Latin letters to Sir Walter Mildmay, and had been unable to endure any praise of Erasmus, because his Latin was so impure. He had valued authors not for their substance, but solely for their style. He had then come across the *Ciceronianus* of Sambucus—that had led him to the *Ciceronianus* of Ramus—and Ramus had given him new eyes. He now read Cæsar, Varro, Sallust, Livy, Pliny and Columella, and found merits in all. He began to find imperfections in Cicero, though still he felt that he was in the main the chief model for imitation. He was reconciled to renaissance writers such as Erasmus, Picus Mirandola, and Politian.

<sup>1</sup> A private letter of W. Lewin to Harvey—written before the other—is given by Baker from a copy in Harvey's own hand (Camb. Univ. Library, Baker MSS., xxxvi. p. 110). Here Lewin says that after his father-in-law, Byng, no one in the University is dearer to him than Harvey.

He now cried—Away with those who treat all but Italians as barbarians, we will set against the Italians Ramus, Erasmus, Sturm, Freigius, Sir Thomas Smith and Sir John Cheke. Let a man learn to be not a Roman but a Frenchman, German, Briton or Italian. His hearers must strive not only to be authors of words, but actors of deeds, they must learn from Cicero not only rhetoric but dialectic, not only what he says, but why he says it. To-morrow they would hear Cicero himself.

The other two orations, called the *Rhetor*, were published in November, 1577. The work was dedicated to Bartholomew Clarke, another Cambridge scholar who had found a career, as Harvey secretly hoped to do, in the great world of London. In this he extends his praise beyond the great Latin writers to writers in vernacular tongues—to Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, Sannazaro, Ariosto—to our own Chaucer, More, Eliot, Ascham and Jewel. Both speeches were delivered apparently at the Comitia, the Bachelors' Commencement, in March. Next day he would begin to study with his pupils the great writers on Rhetoric.

As Professor Morley said,<sup>1</sup> such lectures are not the lectures of a pedant—they are the work of a strenuous open-minded student and of an inspiring teacher.

After the publication of the *Ciceronianus*, Harvey received a letter from Thomas Hatcher,<sup>2</sup> in which, after saying that from their first acquaintance, he had seen in him the image both of an honest man and a most polished writer, he complained that no mention had been made of Walter Haddon in *Ciceronianus*. Harvey replied that a similar complaint might be made in regard to Ascham, Christopherson, Linacre, Thomas More, Richard Pace:

<sup>1</sup> *Fortnightly Review*, New Series, vol. v, 'Spenser's Hobbinal.'

<sup>2</sup> Hatcher in 1567 had edited the *Lucubrations* of Walter Haddon.



while he thought highly of Haddon, he would put Smith and Cheke in the first place, and Haddon in the second or third. From Hatcher's letter it seems that Harvey some time before had stayed with him at his house at Carebury, near Stamford.<sup>1</sup>

We have now reached the year 1577; but a word should perhaps be given to an incident in Harvey's life, which he has narrated with curious minuteness in his *Letter-book*,<sup>2</sup> viz., the attempts made, about Christmas, 1574, on the virtue of his sister Mercy, then a girl probably of seventeen or eighteen, by a young lord, now identified as Philip, Lord Surrey, a married man of seventeen-and-a-half.<sup>3</sup> The story ends with a letter written by Gabriel to the young nobleman, which one must hope put an end to his pursuit, and rescued Mercy from a position in which her own conduct had been somewhat ambiguous. Harvey no doubt has the incident in his mind when in his copy of Erasmus' *Parabolæ* to the words 'stultis magnifica fortuna iniucunda', he adds the note, 'you knowe, who vsed to write: Vnhappy Philip'. We may perhaps connect with Mercy's story, the letter written by Harvey from Pembroke Hall on 29 March of some unknown year to Lady Smith, Sir Thomas Smith's wife,<sup>4</sup> asking her to take one of his sisters into her service.

In July, 1576, Spenser took his M.A. degree and left Cambridge for the North of England. Perhaps Harvey accompanied him on his journey; at any rate we find that he was in York in August of that year:<sup>5</sup> and probably—in coming or going—he paid his visit to Hatcher at Carebury. In August, 1577, Sir Thomas Smith died.

<sup>1</sup> These two letters were copied by Baker from Harvey's own MS. (Baker MSS. xxxvi. p. 107). <sup>2</sup> pp. 143-58. <sup>3</sup> See *Notes and Queries*, Eleventh Series, iii. 261.

<sup>4</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 170.

<sup>5</sup> MS. note in *A brief treatise containyng many proper Tables*, 1576.

There seems to be no reason to doubt Harvey's statement that Smith was in some way related to him: he was, as we know, his kind friend and adviser, and Harvey had stayed at his house.<sup>1</sup> Harvey was informed of his death and attended his funeral at Theydon Mount, Essex—an occasion on which he gave a sharp answer to Dr. Perne, Master of Peterhouse, who had called him a fox for having induced Sir Thomas' widow to present him with some rare manuscripts.<sup>2</sup> Perne, according to Harvey, was henceforth his lifelong enemy. On the day after the funeral, in an inn in London, Harvey began to write a series of Latin elegies on Smith which were published next year as *Smithus, vel Musarum Lachrymæ*. Like his other Latin verses they show great facility, but no poetical feeling. Harvey was a rhetorician—perhaps we may say, a philosopher and statesman—but not a poet.<sup>3</sup> The collection was prefaced by a letter to Harvey's other patron, Sir Walter Mildmay; it closed with some verses to his younger brother and pupil, Richard Harvey, now an undergraduate of Pembroke and all but B.A., and some further verses purporting to have been addressed by Richard to his elder brother and tutor. It became characteristic of the Harveys that, in all they did, they brought their brothers on to the field with them.

The year 1578 saw perhaps the culmination of Gabriel Harvey's early career of brilliant success. On 26 July, Queen Elizabeth visited Audley End, the great house

<sup>1</sup> *Letter-book*, pp. 162, 168, 170, 176.

<sup>2</sup> Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), ii. 313.

<sup>3</sup> An undergraduate of Harvey's own time judged him more favourably. A copy of *Smithus, vel Musarum Lachrymæ* in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, contains the following manuscript note:

‘Tu Rhetor melior seu sis Harveie poeta,  
Hujus et illius debita palma tibi est.

Henricus Barber Cantabrigiensis  
Regalis Collegii freshman’.

H. Barber matriculated on 3 Dec., 1580.



close to Saffron Walden, and for a day or two Audley End became the seat of the University. It was a testimony to Harvey's position at Cambridge as a scholar and Latin orator that he was one of those chosen to dispute before the Court, especially as Dr. Howland had written<sup>1</sup> some days before to Lord Burleigh, 'The actors are such as I do not doubt but will greatly commend themselves, and delight the hearers'. With the Queen were Burghley, Chancellor of the University, the Earl of Leicester, his nephew Philip Sidney, Lord Oxford and others of the noblest and most famous of the land. Doubtless Harvey saw in this gathering an opportunity for commending himself to some illustrious patron and, inspired by the example of Sir Thomas Smith, Sir John Cheke, Lewin and Clarke, hoped to exchange the shades of a College for the sunshine of the Court. Already he could call Lord Leicester his special lord or patron. Who gave him the introduction we do not know, but he seems to have been in connexion with Leicester as early as 1576.<sup>2</sup> He now probably made the acquaintance of Philip Sidney, and was fascinated, as all were who came within the circle of that grave and noble spirit. He was at a dance with ladies of the Court and, greatest triumph of all, attracted the notice of the Queen who asked Leicester who he was, remarking that he had the look of an Italian, and allowing him to kiss her hand.

Was Harvey's modesty proof against this intoxicating experience? Or did the farmer's son show beneath the fine clothes, exciting the smiles and scorn of those who watched him?

<sup>1</sup> Calendar of MSS. at Hatfield (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii. p. 189.

<sup>2</sup> The *Gratulationes Valdinenses* (lib. ii), 1578, contain 'Epigramma in effigiem . . Comitum Leicestrensis duobus abhinc annis Londini conscriptum, et ex eo tempore à multis descriptum (copied?).' Also 'Epigramma in effigiem . . Comitum Varuicensis (Leicester's brother, Lord Warwick) eodem . . tempore exaratum.'

This is the account that Nashe gives of his behaviour :

I haue a tale at my tungs end... of his hobby-horse reuelling & dominering at *Audley-end*, when the Queene was there ; to which place *Gabriell* (to doo his countrey more worship & glory) came ruffling it out huffty tuffty in his suite of veluet. There be them in Cambridge that had occasion to take note of it, for he stood noted or scoard for it in their bookes many a faire day after . . .

There did this our *Talatamtana* or Doctour *Hum*, thrust himselfe into the thickest rankes of the Noblemen and Gallants, and whatsoever they were arguing of, he would not misse to catch hold of, or strike in at the one end, and take the theame out of their mouths, or it should goe hard. In selfe same order was hee at his pretie toyes and amorous glaunces and purposes with the Damsells, & putting baudy riddles vnto them. In fine, some Disputations there were, and he made an Oration before the Maids of Honour...

The proces of that Oration, was of the same woofe and thrird with the beginning: demurely and maidenly scoffing, and blushingly wantoning & making loue to those soft skind soules & sweete Nymphes of *Helicon* ; betwixt a kinde of careless rude ruffianisme, and curious finicall complement : both which he more exprest by his countenance, than anie good jests that hee vttered. This finished... by some better frends than hee was worthie of, and that afterward found him vnworthie of the graces they had bestowed vpon him, he was brought to kisse the Queenes hand, and it pleased her Highnes to say.. that he lookt something like an Italian. No other incitement he needed to rouze his plumes, pricke up his eares, and run away with the bridle betwixt his teeth, and take it vpon him... but now he was an insulting Monarch aboue *Monarcha* the Italian, that ware crownes on his shooes ; and quite renounst his naturall English accents & gestures, & wrested himselfe wholly to the Italian *puntillios*, speaking our homely Iland tongue strangely, as if he were but a raw practitioner in it, & but ten daies before had entertained a schoole-master to teach him to pronounce it. Ceremonies of reuerence to the greatest States (as it were not the fashion of his cuntry) he was very parsimonious and niggardly of, and would make no bones to take the wall of *Sir Philip Sidney* and another honourable Knight (his companion) about Court yet attending... is Haile fellowe well met with those

that looke highest... follows the traine of the delicatest fauorites and minions... <sup>1</sup>

Harvey himself was unaware that he had exposed himself to ridicule. He rejoiced in his apparent conquest of all-powerful friends, and when all was over, sat down to complete his success by celebrating in verse the events in which he had played a part. So we have from his pen a new volume of facile Latin verse, the *Gratulationes Valdinenses*. It is in four books, each presented separately to a different person whose favour he would conciliate—the first book to the Queen (to whom Harvey also presented the printed work at the house of Mr. Capell in Hertfordshire), <sup>2</sup> the second to Leicester, the third to Burghley (his separate copy in Harvey's MS. is now in the British Museum), <sup>3</sup> the fourth to Lord Oxford, Sir Christopher Hatton, and Philip Sidney. A poem is devoted to the Queen's remark that he looked like an Italian, another to his having kissed her hand, another to the ladies of the Court. He urges rather indiscreetly the Queen's marriage with Leicester, who, unknown to Harvey, was already secretly married to the Countess of Essex. He addresses Sidney in tones of warm affection. The book concludes characteristically with an epigram addressed to Gabriel himself by his brother Richard. The whole shows Harvey's eagerness after the favour of the great, and his lack of restraining good-sense. With all his great qualities, he was his own worst enemy.

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works* (McKerrow), iii. 73-7.

<sup>2</sup> Note by E. K. in Spenser's *Shepheards Calender* (September). An Arthur Capell was a fellow-commoner of Pembroke in 1575. See *Letter-book*, p. 182, and Lansdowne MS., 20, 77.

<sup>3</sup> Lansdowne MS., 120, 12.



## II

WHEN Harvey was introduced to the Queen by Lord Leicester, it was as a man who was about to go abroad in Leicester's service.<sup>1</sup> For some reason or other, this project fell through, and it is not clear that at any time of his life Harvey crossed the Channel.

A change of life was now, however, before him. His fellowship at Pembroke was expiring, and a request made by Lord Leicester that it should be continued for a year, though backed by Dr. Fulke,<sup>2</sup> the new Master of the College, was not complied with.

For years past he had inclined towards the study of Civil Law. In a letter to Sir Thomas Smith,<sup>3</sup> evidently written at the end of 1573, he says that if he had obtained a fellowship at Christ's, he supposes it would have drawn him into the ministry, but he now rejoices that he was not elected, and his present intention is to make the Civil Law his study, 'partly now and fully hereafter.' Sir Thomas invited him to see him, and gave him advice as to his course of reading,<sup>4</sup> and in a letter evidently to be dated about the following April,<sup>5</sup> Harvey says that though there was then a fellowship for Essex

<sup>1</sup> There had been some intention of sending him abroad a few months earlier, as is seen from the dedication to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, of Richard Harvey's *Astrological Discourse* (1583), where he refers to Aylmer's 'singular curtesie toward my brother Gabriel when he should haue trauailed to Smalcaldie'. Queen Elizabeth, urged by Duke Casimir, nominated deputies [Laurence Humphry, John Still, John Hammon, Daniel Rogers] to attend a Conference of German Protestant princes which was to have been held at Schmalkalden on 7 June, 1578. The conference was, however, given up, and the deputies did not leave England. Both Dr. Daniel Rogers and Dr. Still were friends of Harvey's and one of them may have procured some appointment for him in connexion with the mission. (*Foreign Papers, Eliz.*, 1577-8, Nos. 546, 820(8), 868, 911, 912 : 1578-9, Nos. 2, 25, 47.)

<sup>2</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 88. Dr. Fulke's letter is dated 22nd August, 1578.

<sup>3</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 162.

<sup>4</sup> *ibid.* p. 168.

<sup>5</sup> *ibid.* p. 176.

men vacant at Christ's, he would not accept it if it were offered him, unless it were accompanied by a dispensation from taking orders, so resolved was he to make the Civil Law his profession, 'how slowly yet soever I go unto it.'

Fortune therefore favoured him when within a few months of losing his fellowship at Pembroke he was elected on 18 December, 1578, to a new fellowship at Trinity Hall, the home of the study of Civil Law in Cambridge. Perhaps his election was assisted by the Master, Dr. Henry Harvey, who may have been a distant kinsman.

Early in the year 1578 Dr. John Young, Master of Pembroke, who had been so good a friend to Harvey five years before, became Bishop of Rochester. We may imagine that Harvey besought his patronage for the young Pembroke poet, Spenser, while he urged Spenser to leave the North and his unhappy love-affair and make a career in southern England.<sup>1</sup>

Then, if by me thou list advised be,  
Forsake the soyle that so doth thee bewitch :  
Leave me those hilles where harbrough nis to see,  
Nor holy-bush, nor brere, nor winding witche :  
And to the dales resort, where shepheards ritch  
And fruitfull flocks bene everywhere to see.<sup>2</sup>

At any rate Spenser went south, and became the Bishop's Secretary. This we know from a note in one of Harvey's books, 'Ex dono Edmundi Spenseri Episcopi Roffensis Secretarij 1578.'<sup>3</sup>

How long Spenser held this post we do not know. In the September Eclogue of the *Shepheards Calender*,

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Grosart has produced some evidence that Spenser left the North in 1577 and was Secretary to Sir Henry Sidney in Ireland at the end of 1577 and beginning of 1578. At any rate he was with the Bishop in 1578. Spenser, *Works* (Grosart), i. 65-7.

<sup>2</sup> *Shepheards Calender* (June). See E. K.'s note.

<sup>3</sup> The book, Turler's *Trauailler* (1575), was seen by me by kind permission of Mr. F. T. Sabin. It now belongs to Dr. Gollancz, who has called attention to the interest of this note, as Mr. W. C. Hazlitt had also done previously.



l. 176, where the Bishop under his pastoral name 'Roffyn' is in question, we are explicitly told 'Colin Clout, I wene, be his selfe boye': and one must infer that when Hobbinnoll in the April Eclogue, l. 21, says, 'Colin thou kenst, the southerne shepheardes boye', the Southern Shepherd is again the Bishop, though E. K. writes vaguely, 'Seemeth hereby that Colin perteyneth to some Southern noble man, and perhaps in Surrye or Kent.' In the July Eclogue, ll. 79-81, 'the *salt* Medway' must surely be due to an acquaintance with the river at Rochester. It seems, however, probable that Spenser soon after his coming south was introduced, again through Harvey's means, to Philip Sidney, and by him to Lord Leicester, and that he left the Bishop's service sometime in 1579 for that of the great Earl.<sup>1</sup>

Two days after being elected to his fellowship at Trinity Hall, Harvey was with Spenser in London, and received from him the copy of *Howleglas* now in the Bodleian, in which he wrote the following note, now partly obliterated :

This Howletglasse, with Skoggin, Skelton, and L[a]zarillo, giuen me at London, of Mr. Spensar xx Decembris [15]78 on condition [that I] shoold bestowe ye reading of them oue[r] before ye first of January [imme]diatly ensuing : otherwise to forfeit unto him my Lucian jn fower uolumes. Whereupon I was ye rather jnduced to trifle away so many howers, as were jdely ouerpassed jn running thorowgh ye [foresai]d foolish bookes : wherein methowg[ht] not all fower together seemed comparable for s[utt]le and crafty feates with Jon Miller, whose witty shiftes, & practises ar reported amongst Skeltons Tales.

During the first winter after his return Spenser was writing or revising his *Shepheards Calender*, that series

<sup>1</sup> Harvey writes to Spenser on 23 April, 1580 (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 81):— 'Imagin me to come into a goodly Kentish Garden of your old Lords or some other Noble Man': this is, I suppose, Bishop Young; and Spenser's connexion with him was now over. If so, it is noticeable that Harvey, like E. K., speaks of the Bishop by implication as a nobleman.

of eclogues which brought a new music into English poetry, and inaugurated a new era in our literature. Sufficient to say of it here that it is an eternal monument to the friendship of Edmund Spenser for Gabriel Harvey, of Colin Clout for Hobbinol. In the January Eclogue the love-sick Colin has no other way of showing the intensity of his passion for Rosalind than by saying that he now disdains the kindness of Hobbinol, 'Albee my love he seeke with dayly suit.' In April Hobbinol is seen lamenting that 'the ladde whom long I lovd so deare Nowe loves a lasse that all his love doth scorne.' The June Eclogue contains Colin's lament to his 'deare frend Hobbinol' that he is forsaken, and Hobbinol's exhortation to him to return to the south, the land of wealthy patrons, and once more practise poetry :

Colin, to hear thy rymes and roundelays,  
Which thou wert wont on wastful hylls to singe,  
I more delight then larke in Summer dayes :  
Whose echo made the neyghbour groves to ring,  
And taught the byrds, which in the lower spring  
Did shroude in shady leaves from sonny rayes,  
Frame to thy songe their chereful cheriping,  
Or hold theyr peace, for shame of thy swete layes.

And in the closing couplet of Colin Clout's December Lamentation, the name of his friend is tenderly linked with that of his love :

Adieu, good Hobbinoll, that was so true,  
Tell Rosalind, her Colin bids her adieu.

The *Shepheards Calender* did not see the light till the end of 1579. Then it was modestly ushered into the world with a dedication to Philip Sidney from the unnamed author, and a letter addressed by the editor, Edward Kirke, 'to the most excellent and learned, both orator and poete, Mayster Gabriell Harvey.' Kirke had

been, like Spenser, a sizar of Pembroke Hall, and he was a staunch admirer not only of Spenser but of Spenser's elder friend. He bids Harvey, if envy and malice should stir up any wrongful accusation against the poet, to defend his cause 'with your mighty Rhetorick and other your rare gifts of learning.'

To his letter Kirke adds a quaint postscript, 'From my lodging at London thys 10. of Aprill, 1579.' In this he urges Harvey to publish 'those many excellent English poemēs of yours which lye hid,' and no longer withhold from men 'so divine pleasures, which they might conceive of your gallant English verses, as they have already doen of your Latine Poemes, which, in my opinion, both for invention and Elocution are very delicate and superexcellent.' And in a note to the September Eclogue, after mentioning Harvey's *Musarum lachrymæ* and *Gratulationes*, E. K. refers to 'other his sundrye most rare and very notable writings, partely under unknown tytles, and partely under counterfayt names, as his *Tyrannomastix*, his *Ode Natalitia*, his *Rameidos* and especially that parte of *Philomusus*, his divine *Anticosmopolita*, and diuers others of lyke importance.'

It would seem, then, that Harvey by this time had composed a number of poetical works, in English and in Latin, but had been chary of giving them to the world. Most of them never did see the light; and it would have been better for Harvey if this had been the case with all. However, we may take it that early in 1579 he was seriously thinking of publication, and that Kirke's words were intended to prepare the public for what was to come. One of the works mentioned by Kirke was entered on the Stationers' Register on the 30th June to Richard Day, viz., 'Anticosmopolita, or Britannia Apologia.' It was probably never printed,



for Harvey writes in April, 1580, 'My Anticosmopolita remayning still in statu quo, and neither an inch more forward, nor backward, than he was fully a twelue-month since in the Courte, at his laste attendance vppon my Lorde there.'<sup>1</sup> Perhaps an appeal made to Lord Leicester to assist in its publication had proved fruitless. Richard Harvey writes in 1583 of the 'favourable acceptance' his brother's *Anticosmopolita* had received from Bishop Aylmer of London,<sup>2</sup> but even the Bishop may not have been disposed to defray the cost of publishing it.

Harvey's *Letter-book* contains (on pp. 58-64) a puzzling letter, dated 'the 10 of this present and as bewtifull a sunnye daye as cam this summer 1579,' in which he remonstrates with Spenser for having published his poems or *Verlayes*, and having sent him a copy. Nothing is known of any such publication. It is clear, however, from the various titles of proposed works which we find in the *Letter-book* that Harvey looked forward to getting some of his poems published in a manner which would suggest that he was not privy to their seeing the light. And this letter to Spenser of the summer of 1579 is, I believe, a draft made in advance of what he was prepared to say (and to let the public read) after one of these proposed works had been issued. The fullest sketch-title in the *Letter-book*<sup>3</sup> is curiously one of the *Verlayes*, dedicated to Mr. Edward Dyer by Benevolo (i.e., Spenser), and dated 'This first of August, 1580.' Harvey would not have drafted this dedication and title if the *Verlayes* had appeared against his consent a year earlier.

All this shows a certain inclination to finesse or trickery in Harvey's character, which manifested itself

<sup>1</sup> *Works* (Grosart), i. 68.

<sup>2</sup> I owe this reference, and the reference to the Stationers' Register, to Dr. McKerrow (*Nashe's Works*, v. 163).

<sup>3</sup> p. 89.

still more clearly in later years. One may add that the specimens of his poetry scattered through the *Letter-book*, whether in halting hexameters or Skeltonian doggerel are so tasteless and clumsy, with no merit beyond a copious vocabulary, that Harvey is convicted of an extraordinary lack of self-criticism if he thought they deserved to be published—as was indeed proved when some did see the light a year later.

Their publication came about in this way. In the course of the year 1580 five letters which had passed between Harvey and Spenser were given to the public by a supposed friend of the writers, who took occasion to extol Harvey's letters and to ask that others which he had heard of might also be given to the world. After what we have seen of Harvey's literary artifices, this is a little suspicious. The letters appeared in two groups, with two title pages : first, the three last of the series ; and, secondly, the two first.<sup>1</sup> All were written between October, 1579, and May, 1580,—two by Spenser and three longer ones by Harvey.

Spenser was apparently no longer Secretary to the Bishop of Rochester but in the service of Lord Leicester, though living in Westminster, where he died twenty years later. At Leicester House he would be frequently in the society of Philip Sidney and Edward Dyer. These two gentlemen had been fired—not apparently by Harvey or Spenser but by Archdeacon Drant—with the desire of introducing into England poetry written in classical metres and without rime, and 'in their ἀρειωπάγω' (as Spenser writes jestingly) they had prescribed the laws of quantity in English verse, improving on rules submitted to them by Drant. Spenser himself, who in the past had withstood Harvey's exhortations

<sup>1</sup> THREE PROPER and wittie, familiar Letters. TWO OTHER very commendable Letters. Ent. Stationers' Register, June 30.



in favour of classical metres, from the feeling that Harvey and Ascham stood alone in the preference, had come over to the cause when he saw it had powerful patrons at Court. 'I am, of late, more in loue wyth my Englishe Versifying<sup>1</sup> than with Ryming: whyche I should haue done long since, if I would then haue followed your counsell.' 'I perceiue you.. continue your old exercise of Versifying in English: which glorie I had now thought shoulde haue bene onely ours heere at London and the Court.' He encloses some English lines of his own in 'Iambicum trimetrum.' This letter was begun at Westminster on October 15th and ended on the 16th. With it, however, were enclosed a Latin poem of Farewell to Harvey before Spenser's expected voyage to France, and a postscript, dated 'Leycester House this 5 of October 1576.' These additions had by mistake not been sent earlier.<sup>2</sup> The Latin poem is specially interesting for the light it throws on Spenser's view of his own character and Harvey's. He himself was distracted by love, and maintained 'in parvis bene qui scit desipuisse, Sæpe superciliis palmam sapientibus aufert.' Harvey was ready to sacrifice all the sweets of life to his ambition.

Spiritus ad summos, scio, te generosus Honores  
 Exstimulat, maiusque docet spirare Poëtam,  
 Quam levis est Amor, & tamen haud levis est Amor omnis.  
 Ergo nihil laudi reputas æquale perenni,  
 Præque sacrosancta splendoris imagine tanti,  
 Cætera, quæ vecors, uti Numina, vulgus adorat,  
 Prædia, Amicitias, vrbana peculia, Nummos,  
 Quæque placent oculis, formas, spectacula, Amores,  
 Conculcare soles, vt humum, & ludibria sensus.  
 Digna meo certe Harveio sententia, digna  
 Oratore amplo, generoso pectore, quem non  
 Stoica formidet veterum Sapientia vinculis  
 Sancire æternis: sapor haud tamen omnibus idem.

<sup>1</sup> 'Versifying' with Spenser implies writing according to classical prosody.

<sup>2</sup> The point was made clear to me by Dr. McKerrow.

To this letter and its enclosures Harvey replied on 23 October, from 'Trinitie Hall, stil in my gallerie.' He calls Drant 'your gorbellied master,'<sup>1</sup> and sneers at his rules, which he had neither seen nor heard of before. Evidently he is jealous of Drant for robbing him of the glory of converting Sidney and Dyer to his views of versifying. At some length he dwells on Spenser's expectation of going abroad in Leicester's service. He even seems to refer to a similar prospect for himself when, speaking of 'Titles,' he says, 'I hope by that time I have been resident a yeare or twoo in Italy, I shall be better qualified in this kind.' This, however, is probably not to be taken seriously. There is a curious break in the correspondence between 23 October, 1579 and April, 1580. Was Spenser abroad in this interval?

Spenser's next letter, dated 2 April, refers to a visit Harvey had paid him 'the last time we lay together in Westminster,' but we have no evidence that Harvey had visited Leicester House at that time. He promises to give Harvey Drant's rules of quantity as improved by Sidney and himself, says he is now going to work at his *Faery Queene*, and begs Harvey to return it to him with his criticism. He refers to the earthquake which had just been felt in London.<sup>2</sup> Harvey's letter of 7 April tells how he had felt the earthquake when playing cards with some ladies at a gentleman's house, near Saffron Waldron (apparently), and gives the substance of a disquisition on earthquakes made to his friends the same evening, in which he advanced natural causes for their occurrence, and tried to dissipate idle

<sup>1</sup> Drant says of himself in *Sylva* 'Corpore concrevi, turbæ numerandus obesæ.' (D.N.B.)

<sup>2</sup> Spenser's letter 'quarto Nonas Aprilis' (2 April) must be wrongly dated, as the earthquake took place on 6 April. Probably 'Nonas' was a slip for 'Idus'.

terrors. Speaking of his poems he says 'my Anticosmopolita [is] neither an inch more forward, nor backward than he was fully a twelve-month since in the Courte, at his laste attendaunce upon my Lorde there.' Does this imply that Harvey had himself not been in attendance on Lord Leicester for some time? I see nothing in these letters to support the common statement that Harvey was a regular visitor at Leicester House at the meetings of Sidney and Dyer's 'Areopagus'. Harvey ends his letter with a severe criticism of the state of the University, which was occupied rather with modern French and Italian literature than deep learning, which was permeated with the spirit of worldly self-seeking, and in which wealthy and noble youths were allowed to live as they liked, regardless of academical discipline. He makes a particular attack on one personality of the University, whom, addressing Spenser, he calls 'your old Controller.' From what happened afterwards we know that he meant Dr. Perne.<sup>1</sup> In the last letter of the five, written in answer to Spenser's of the 2nd (?) April, Harvey introduces several sets of English verses of his own, including *Speculum Tuscanismi*, a satire on an Englishman Italianate, and, characteristically enough, several sets done for him by his brother John, then aged sixteen and a third year student of Queens' College. He writes with excellent good sense on the laws of quantity in English. If our verse is to be measured by syllables long by nature or by position, we must first have an orthography conformable to our natural speech, i.e., phonetic spelling; and we must not make syllables long in verse which in our natural prosody are short, e.g., the middle syllables of 'carpenter,'

<sup>1</sup> How Spenser could have come under the control of the Master of Peterhouse is hard to see. Perne was, however, Vice-Chancellor in 1574-5, and Spenser may have come into conflict with him in that capacity.



'suddenly,' 'merchandise.' Here, so far from Harvey forcing his pedantry on Spenser, he is protesting against the excess of pedantry to which Spenser had fallen a victim, along with Sidney and Dyer, at the hands of the 'fat-bellied Archdeacon.' Harvey was no pedant, with all respect to those who have treated him as the pedant *par excellence*. He was a critical reader of all literatures and all sciences of his day. What failed him was that play of mind which can take delight in dreams and shadows and music—what we call pure imagination: and there is no greater example of it than his faint praise of the *Faery Queene* in this letter. For himself, he acknowledges that he had spent too much of his life in desultory reading and trifling, and it was time to be making a career. 'I truste I shall shortly learne to employ my trauaile, and tyme, wholly or chiefly on those studies and practizes, that carrie, as they saye, meate in their mouth.'

If he hoped that the publication of these letters would assist him to make a career, he was sadly disappointed. In the first place the publication of five private letters of two young Cambridge men of thirty or under was a proceeding certain to excite ridicule, and no one could believe then, any more than now, that the publication was without Harvey's connivance. But the contents of the letters were also open to objection. The University was aggrieved at the picture drawn of its degeneracy. Lord Oxford, instigated by John Lyly, the author of *Euphues*, was said to have taken offence at the *Speculum Tuscanismi* as a satire on himself (he had quarrelled with Philip Sidney the year before), and Sir James Croft, the Controller of the Queen's Household, saw an attack on *him* in the passage directed against Spenser's old Controller, Dr. Perne.

According to Nashe's account in later years, Harvey had to take refuge in the house of a nobleman (no doubt Lord Leicester), whence Sir J. Croft ferreted him out and had him sent to the Fleet.<sup>1</sup>

Harvey acknowledged that he had to give an explanation of his words to the University, to which he professed his dutiful and entire affection. He denied that his *Speculum Tuscanismi* was directed against Lord Oxford or gave him any offence. He acknowledged that letters passed between him and Sir James Croft which were read at the Queen's Council Table, but he denied again that he was ever sent to the Fleet. He explained the tone of his letter by his irritation at being crossed through the ill-will of Dr. Perne in his candidature for the Public Oratorship of the University.

Letters may bee priuately written, that would not bee publickly diuulged: I was then yong in yeares, fresh in courage, greene in experience, and as the manner is, somewhat ouerweening in conceit: and for varietie of study, and some deeper intelligence in the affayres of the worlde, otherwhiles reading inuectiues, and Satyres, artificially amplified in the most exaggerate and hyperbolicall kinde, I coulde hardlie refraine from discoueringe some little part of my reading: I had curiously laboured some exact, and exquisite poyntes of studie and practise, and greatly misliked the preposterous and vntoward courses of diuers good wits, ill directed: there wanted not some sharpe vnderuerued discourtesies to exasperate my minde: shall I touch the vlcer! it is no such mysterye, but it may be reuealed: I was supposed not vnmeet for the Oratorship of the vniuersity, which in that springe of mine age, for my Exercise, and credite I earnestly affected: but mine owne modest petition, my friendes diligent labour, our high Chancelors most-honourable and extraordinary commendation, were all peltingly defeated, by a slye practise of the olde Fox: . . . some like accidents of dislike, for breuity I ouerslip: young bloud is hot; youth hasty: ingenuity open: abuse impatiente: choler stomachous: temptations busie: the Inuectiue vaine, a sturring,

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works* (McKerrow), iii. 78. Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 180, &c.



and tickeling vaine : the Satyricall humour, a puffinge and swellinge humor : Conceit penneth, leisure peruseth, and Curtesy commendeth many needlesse discourses : Idlenesse, the greatest Author & variablest Reader in the world : some familiar friendes pricked me forward : and I, neither fearing daunger, nor suspecting ill measure, (poore credulitie sone beguiled) was not vnwilling to content them, to delight a few other and to auenge, or satisfie my selfe, after the manner of shrewes, that cannot otherwise ease their curst hearts, but by their owne tongues, & their neighbours eares. Signor Immerito (for that name will be remembred) was then, and is still my affectionate friend, one that could very wel abide Gascoignes Steele glasse, and that stoode equallie indifferent to either part of the state Demonstratiue : many communications, and writings may secretlie passe betweene such, euen for an exercise of speech, and stile that are not otherwise conuenient to be disclosed : it was the sinister hap of those infortunate Letters, to fall into the left handes of malicious enemies, or vndiscreete friends : who aduentured to imprint in earnest, that was scribed in iest (for the moody fit was soone ouer :) and requited their priuate pleasure with my publike displeasure : oh my inestimable, and infinite displeasure. When there was no remedie, but melancholy patience : and the sharpest parte of those vnlucky Letters had bene ouer read at the Councell Table : I was aduised by certaine honourable, and diuers worshipfull persons, to interpreate my intention in more expresse termes : and thereupon discoursed euerie particularitie, by way of Articles or Positions, in a large Apology of my duetiful, and entire affection to that flourishing Vniuersitie, my deere Mother ; which Apology, with not so few as forty such Academicall Exercises, and sundry other politike Discourses, I haue hitherto suppressed. . .

Happy man I, if these two be my hainousest crimes, and deadliest sinnes, To bee the Inuentour of the English Hexameter, and to bee orderlie clapt in the Fleete for the foresaide Letters : where he that sawe mee, sawe mee at Constantinople. Indeede Sir Iames Croft (whom I never touched with the least tittle of detractions) was cunningly incensed and reincensed against mee : but at last pacified by the voluntarie mediation of my honourable fauourers, M. Secretary Wilson, and Sir Walter Mildmay : vnrequested by any line of my hand, or any woord of my mouth. Neither did I otherwise sollicite, or intreate Sir

Iames, till I had assured notice of his better satisfaction : when I writte vnto him, as became mee, in respectiue, and duetifull sorte: not for feare of any daunger, but for loue of honourable fauour. Which Letters . . . the wise knight . . . accepted fauourable . . . : and for my selfe earnestly affirmed, I was first wronged by other, and then mistaken by him : but now found another man, then I was supposed. As for my olde Controwler, Doctor Perne . . . he was old enough to answeare for himselfe, and should not bee defended by him. Onely he wished me to proceede louingly with the Vniuersity, howsoeuer I dealt with that Doctor. And that was all the Fleeting, that euer I felt : sauing that an other company . . . would needs forsooth verie courtly perswade the Earle of Oxforde, that some thing in those Letters, and namely the Mirrour of Tuscanismo, was palpably intended against him : whose noble Lordeship I protest, I neuer meante to dishonour with the least preiudicial word of my Tongue, or pen : but euer kept a mindeful reckoning of many bounden duties toward The-same : since in the prime of his gallātest youth, he bestowed Angels vpon mee in Christes Colledge in Cambridge, and otherwise voutsafed me many gracious fauours at the affectionate commendation of my Cosen, M. Thomas Smith, the sonne of Sir Thomas, . . . But the noble Earle, not disposed to trouble his Iouiall mind with such Saturnine paltery, stil continued, like his magnificent selfe : and that Fleeting also proued, like the other, a silly bullbeare, a sorry puffe of winde, a thing of nothing.<sup>1</sup>

This trouble must have occurred in the summer of 1580. One must retrace one's steps, however, at this point to touch on the story of Harvey's candidature for the Public Oratorship.

Richard Bridgewater, LL.D., of King's College, had been Public Orator since 1573. His resignation had been apparently expected for some time, and Gabriel Harvey, after his brilliant success as Prælector in Rhetoric, may well have looked forward to succeeding him. At last, on 25 October, 1579, Bridgewater announced his resignation in a Latin letter to Lord Burghley, the Chancellor.<sup>2</sup> He says that he would

<sup>1</sup> Harvey, *Four Letters*. Works (Grosart), i. 178, &c. <sup>2</sup> Lansdowne MS., 28, 88.

have resigned earlier if he had thought that the University could have elected some one with the same unanimity and concord with which it had elected him. 'But since I perceive that this cannot by any means be, owing to the importunate ambition of certain persons who are contending about it as though it were a matter of life and death, I come to you and lay my office at your feet.' He had hopes that his successor would be John Preston (afterwards Master of Trinity Hall).

For some reason Bridgewater's resignation was not known in the University till early in the following April, when Harvey, returning to Cambridge on the 10th (after experiencing the earthquake in Essex), found that the post was vacant and other candidates were already in the field. Two days later he wrote the following letter to Lord Burghley :<sup>1</sup>

Dabit hanc mihi ueniam, uti spero, tua Clarissima Amplitudo, atque Dignitas, Honoratissime, Sapientissimeque Vir, ut, pristina fretus, cum in Academicos communiter omnes, tum in me priuatim unum, tam excellenti benignitate, beneficentiaque tua; paulò in hoc tempore possim, uel, quàm ipse soleam, audaciùs, uel, quàm tantus ferat auctoritatis tuæ splendor, liberiùs; in re longè mihi optatissima, atque antiquissima, singulare quoddam implorare Patrocinium tuum. Quod ut pace iam tua semel liceat, utcunque meo aliquo merito non licet, ita planè ab Honore tuo peto, atque contendo; nihil ut unquam neque petierim sane humiliùs, neque contenderim uehementius. Neque enim tam uoluntate mea, aut iuuenili aliqua confidentia incitatus, quàm præsentis uì quadam necessitatis, præter institutum impulsus, in eo Præsidium, atque opem Summi Cancellarij nostri obtestor, in quo domesticorum potiùs suffragia deberem Senatusque Academici sententiam expectare. Sic enim nimirum habet, ut expediam, si placet, paucis.

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MS., 28, 83. The letter is dated 'Pridie Idus Aprilis, 1579.' I think, however, that '1579' is a slip for '1580.' One must remember that according to then usage, the new year had only begun on 25th March, so that the mistake is intelligible. This letter asks Burleigh for a recommendation. Harvey's letter of 14 June, 1580, thanks him for giving him one. One cannot suppose that more than a year had passed in the interval. In 1580 the Vice-Chancellor was John Hatcher, brother of Harvey's old friend, Thomas Hatcher, so we can understand that he was one of Harvey's supporters.



Accidit nuper meo quodam, uel infælici fato, uel miserabili solitudine, ut prius Orator Academiæ Bridgeuaterus munere se isto abdicare uellet; *tresque* id alij me multo iuniores, (de cœteris uel inimici iudicent) importunis cum suis, tum amicorum precibus, à plærisque Doctoribus, Magistrisque propè omnibus efflagitassent; quàm ego nudiustertius domum reuersus, et nihil omninò tale suspicatus, iamque priuata quadam certarum rerum occupatione distentus, id aliquo modo resciscere potuissem. Fatetur quidem mei amantissimus Procancellarius, se mihi potius, quàm cuiquam alij suffragaturum fuisse, nisi mea illi partim absentia, partim etiam post reditionem silentium persuasisset, nec id me omninò curasse; et ita iuri iam esse ciuili addictum, atque astrictum, ut ab eius adhuc quotidiano studio, nulla uellem cuiusquam muneris procuratione diuelli. Fatentur idem Doctores: Magistri etiam plærrique omnes profitentur: nunc uerò necessariò sibi standum esse promissis: nisi extraordinaria aliqua ratione, et tanquam personali quopiam Priuilegio, (quod illi uehementer cuperent) mihi possem ipse in tantis difficultatibus, atque angustijs subuenire.

Quid facerem? Solus mihi occurrebat Honoratissimus, idemque beneficentissimus, atque optimus Cancellarius, qui suis id ad Procancellarium, reliquosque Doctores et unis, et breuissimis Literis, quam facillimè effectum dare posset, quod et ego tam impensè, tamque ardentè postularem, et illi (re iam integra, saluaque superioris promissi fide) quam libentissimè, cupidissimèque concederent. Quod si impetrare quamprimùm liceret à Præstantissima Dominatione tua (celeritatem namque res desiderat) næ ego me tibi longè omnium obligatissimum, obstrictissimumque existimarem. . Datum Cantabrigiæ, ex Aula Trinitatis. Pridie Idus Apriles, 1579. Quia equitare ipse per valetudinem non potui, rogauì ornatissimum uirum, amicissimumque meum, Doctorem Stillum, ut, meo nomine, expectatissimas tuas ad Academiam Literas, (de honorifica enim, et propensa voluntate, spero profectò optimè) pro arbitrio, placitoque tuo præstolaretur.

Tui Amplissimi Honoris, semper, ut par est, obseruantissimus, longèque obsequentissimus,

GABRIEL HARVEJUS.

According to Harvey Dr. Perne was using his influence against him, and although Lord Burleigh wrote



a letter in his favour it had no effect. Harvey thanked Burleigh on the 14th June in the following terms :<sup>1</sup>

Ex quo Honoratissimas tuas accepi, easdemque singularis cuiusdam benevolentiae, fauorisque plenas, meo ad Academiam nomine, non ita pridem perscriptas Literas; semper, Amplissime Domine, in ea fui sententia, semperque ero, Infinitum quiddam esse, quod ego, homo minutus, et unus è multis Academicus, perexiguæ quidem certe facultatis, uoluntatis solum non contemnendae, Honoratissimæ debeam Dominationi tuæ.

Quamquam enim nondum eum sint effectum, qui à me optabatur, sperabatur à meis, consecutæ, (neque enim vetus Orator; licet idem Doctor, quod haud scio an unquam sit visum antea, et licet Septennium illud exegerit, quod est Lege, Consuetudineque præstitutum, et licet etiam, quod caput est, homo diues, atque diuitis Episcopi Cancellarius, pluribus implicetur negotiorum turbis, quam ut unquam ipse per se, aut soleat, aut possit huius functioni muneris incumbere; eo se, aliquo adhuc modo priuari, seu potius leuari patitur): ita tamen causam agebant meam, et tam illustre atque luculentum præ se ferebant eximiae cuiusdam, et perhonorificæ benignitatis Testimonium tuæ, quod etiam Propria Manus ornabat, augebatque plurimum; ut non modo Honori me tuo multis Obligationum uinculis putem obstrictum, sed perpetuam, et agnoscere priuatim cogar, et publicè profiteri debeam, Seruitutem.

Certè nunquam committam, ut non summi uidear Beneficij loco ducere, In Illius esse quantulacunque Gratia, cui uel notum esse, summum reputo Beneficium. In qua cum multis abhinc annis opinione uixissem, nec diu assequi possem tamen, quod tantopere cuperem, sperarem in dies, in hebdomades, in menses, in annos singulos, effeci aliquando tandem . . . ut et aliquam mei notitiam, et qualecunque haberes obseruantissimi illius, deditissimique animi chartaceum Monumentum . . . Ad quas . . . Favoris tui Primitias, cum tantus, et Valdini iam tum, et alibi non ita multò post, et ex eo, illarum maximè dignatione Literarum quasi Cumulus Honoratissimarum Benevolentiarum accesserit . . . (I should be utterly ungrateful if I did not venerate you).

Cantabrigiæ tuæ, ex Aula Trinitatis. 18 Calendas Julias, 1580.

GABRIEL HARVEJUS.

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MS., 30, 57.

It would seem from the above letter that the effect of Perne's intervention was to induce Bridgewater to continue in office for some time longer. And it was not till March, 1580-1, that a new Orator was elected, and then the choice fell on a rival. Harvey, then, by June, 1580, felt that he had been foiled in his candidature through the machinations of Perne. This led him to attack the University, and Perne in particular, in his letter to Spenser, and was one cause of the troubles (mentioned on page 31) which the publication of his letters brought on him.

When his difficulties were over he returned to Cambridge, as Nashe would have us believe, in no way crestfallen.

Where after his arriual, to his associates and companions he priuatly vaunted what redoubled rich brightnes to his name, this short eclipse had brought, and that it had more dignified and raisd him, than all his endeouours from his childhood. With such incredible applause and amazement of his Iudges hee bragd hee had cleard himselfe, that euery one that was there ran to him and embrast him, and shortly hee was promist to be cald to high preferment in court, not an ace lower than a Secretarship, or one of the Clarks of the Councell. Should I explaine to you how this wrought with him, and how in the itching heate of this hopefull golden worlde and hony moone, the ground would no longer beare him, but to Sturbridge Fayre,<sup>1</sup> and vp and downe *Cambridge* on his foot-cloth maiestically he would pace it, with manie moe madde trickes of youth nere plaid before; in stead of making his heart ake with vexing, I should make yours burst with laughing. Doctor *Perne* in this plight nor at any other time euer met him, but he would shake his hand and crie *Vanitas vanitatum, omnia vanitas*, Vanitie of vanities, and all things is vanitie.

His father he vndid to furnish him to the Court once more, where presenting himselfe in all the coulours of the raine-bow, and a paire of moustachies like a black horse tayle tyde up in a knot, with two tuffts sticking out on each side, he was askt

<sup>1</sup> Sturbridge Fair opened annually in September.

by no meane personage *Unde hæc insania?* whence proceedeth this folly or madnes? & he replied with that wether-beaten peice of a verse out of the Grammer, *Semel insaniuimus omnes*, once in our dayes there is none of vs but have plaied the ideots; and so was he counted and bad stand by for a *Nodgscombe*. He that most patronizd him, prying more searchingly into him, and finding that he was more meete to make sport with, than anie way deeply to be employd, with faire words shooke him of, & told him he was fitter for the Vniuersitie, than for the Court or his turne, and so bad God prosper his studies & sent for another Secretarie to *Oxford*.<sup>1</sup>

This seems to imply that in the late autumn of 1580 Harvey was for a time in Lord Leicester's service as his Secretary. We may remember that this was the time when Spenser left Leicester's service in order to accompany Lord Grey of Wilton to Ireland,<sup>2</sup> and it would be very natural that he should persuade Lord Leicester to put Harvey in the place he was vacating. That Harvey was for a time at Court under Leicester's patronage is clear from Spenser's *Colin Clouts come home again*, where, after Colin has been inveighing against the Court, Hobbinoll (Harvey) retorts (l. 732):

Ah, Colin, then said Hobbinol, the blame  
Which thou imputest is too generall, . . .  
For well I wot sith I myselfe was there  
To wait on Lobbin (Lobbin well thou knewest), &c.

'Lobbin' is undoubtedly Leicester. See E.K.'s note on *Shepheards Calender*, xi. 113: 'Lobbin, the name of a shepherd, which seemeth to have bene the lover and deere frend of Dido.'

One might hesitate to accept any statement about Harvey given by an enemy. Nashe's account is curiously confirmed, however, by the Latin play *Pedantius*,

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works* (McKerrow), iii. 78.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Grey landed in Dublin on 12 August.



acted at Trinity College, Cambridge, probably in February, 1580-1. Nashe himself tells us<sup>1</sup> that in the chief character of the comedy, Pedantius himself, 'the concise and firking finicaldo fine Schoole-master,' Harvey 'was full drawen and delineated from the soale of the foote to the crowne of his head. The iust manner of his phrase in his Orations and Disputations they stufft his mouth with, & no Buffianisme [buffoonery] throughout his whole bookes but they bolsterd out his part with : . . . I leaue out halfe ; not the carrying vp of his gowne, his nice gate on his pantoffles, or the affected accent of his speach, but they personated. And if I should reueale all, I thinke they borrowd his gowne to playe the Part in, the more to flout him.' The play, as we have it, abundantly confirms Nashe's statement.

We have references to Pedantius' rhetorical discourses in the public schools, to his personal peculiarities, his mustaches and pantofles, to his going to Court, where a favorite pupil had preceded him, to the airs he gave himself in the company of the great, to his ignominious return, to a difference with the University which led him to retire to his Tusculan villa. His poems, the *Speculum Tuscanismi* and *Musarum Lachrymæ*, are introduced by name.<sup>2</sup>

It is clear that though Harvey had gained the devoted love and admiration of Spenser, though his abilities and learning were beyond dispute, he had made himself ridiculous in Cambridge, and given a handle to his enemies. Next month Anthony Wingfield,<sup>3</sup> who perhaps had a hand in the composition of *Pedantius*,<sup>4</sup> was elected

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, iii. 80.      <sup>2</sup> See my edition (Bang's *Materialien*, viii. pp. xxxii-1).

<sup>3</sup> Possibly he was known to be a *persona grata* at Court as the Queen had previously desired Trinity College to confer on him the rectory of Caishaw in Bedfordshire, which the Master and Fellows in a letter of 3 Dec. 1579 said would be contrary to their statutes (Lansdowne MS., 28, 86).

<sup>4</sup> *Pedantius*, ut sup. pp. xi-xvii.



Public Orator of the University, and Harvey had sustained his first great defeat.

It was a curious coincidence that, when Harvey in May, 1583, was appointed by his College to fill a vacancy in the office of Junior Proctor of the University, he had as his five-months colleague Anthony Wingfield.

## III.

IT is time to turn for a moment to Harvey's private circumstances. He still had a haven of refuge in his father's house at Saffron Walden, and he found balm for his wounds in the extraordinarily close attachment which united all the members of the family to which he belonged. Two of his brothers, as we have seen, had followed him to Cambridge. Richard had been matriculated as a pensioner of Pembroke on 15 June, 1575, had proceeded B.A. in 1577-8, commenced M.A. in 1581, and become a fellow of his college, where he probably remained till he was preferred to the rectory of Chislehurst in October, 1586. Dr. McKerrow says: 'The most noteworthy feature of his University career would seem to have been his partisanship of the Ramistic logic, in praise of which he wrote his *Ephemeron sive Pæan, in gratiam perpurgatæ reformatæque Dialecticæ*, 1583.' The book was dedicated to Lord Essex, who was ever a bountiful patron of its author. Ramus' Logic must have been generally studied in the University, as it was among the books bought for Lord Essex himself on his entering Trinity in 1577.<sup>1</sup> Gabriel Harvey, as we have seen, had shocked conservative minds in his early days at Pembroke by supporting some of Ramus' tenets against Aristotle; and in this revolt against the infallibility of Aristotle, Richard followed his elder brother, with similar ill results to himself. Nashe addresses Richard: 'Thou hadst thy hood turnd over thy eares when thou wert a Batchelor, for abusing Aristotle, and setting him vp on the Schoole

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MS. 25, 46.

gates, painted with Asses eares on his head.'<sup>1</sup> He must have been a scholar of some mark among his contemporaries for (apparently in the year 1583-4) he was University Prælector in Philosophy. Not having Gabriel's tall stature—'Pigmeý Dicke,' Nashe calls him—he seems to have also lacked his great intellectual force, while he had his full share of Gabriel's weak points. The only extant letter of Gabriel's addressed to him<sup>2</sup> was apparently called forth by some foolish conduct which had caused him to be punished by the Master of his College (possibly the act referred to by Nashe). Gabriel urges him to solicit the Master without delay for his 'restitution,' and then settle himself to other things, especially his 'Astronomicall Dialogues.' This work, on which Richard was engaged, was no doubt that which appeared under the title *An Astrological Discourse*,<sup>3</sup> early in 1583. It prophesied all sorts of ill consequences from the conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter which was to take place on 28 April of that year, and entailed boundless ridicule on its author when its predictions came to nothing. The whole was addressed to Gabriel, whose attitude towards his brother's pursuit is well shown and is creditable to him: 'You advertize me either not so much to addict my selfe to the studie, and contemplation of Judiciall Astrologie; or else by some euident and sensible demonstration, to make certeine and infalible prooffe what general good I can do my countrie thereby, or what speciall fruite I can reap thereof unto my selfe.' In a prefatory letter to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, Richard announces that he is 'shortly to professe Diuinity (so soone as my place in the Colledge shall call me thereunto).'

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works*, i. 195. Dr. McKerrow shows that the first words probably mean 'Thou wast suspended from thy degree.'

<sup>2</sup> *Letter-book*, p. 183.

<sup>3</sup> Though, as Dr. McKerrow points out, this is not in dialogue form.

The third brother, John, matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College in June, 1578, perhaps choosing that college because Sir Thomas Smith had just founded some scholarships there for which preference was to be given to his own name and kindred and to scholars of Saffron Walden School. He graduated B.A. in 1580-1, and M.A. in 1584, when he seems to have become tutor at Wendon Lofts, near Saffron Walden, in the family of Mr. Justice Meade, whose daughter Martha he afterwards married. He, too, was bitten with a passion for astrology, and early plunged into authorship. On the eve of the conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn in 1583 he put forth *An Astrologicall Addition* to Richard's work, and so secured his own share of ridicule. 'My brother Gabriel,' he says, 'beeing of him selfe otherwise affected, hath not disliked either of my brother Richard's, or of my exercise in this kinde;' and addressing Gabriel himself, he expresses his gratitude for Gabriel's care of his early studies. 'I must be thankful first vnto God, and then vnto those, whom it hath pleased him to make my founders, and chieflie your selfe.'

It is easy to understand that these demonstrations of fraternal admiration taken in conjunction with the writings of the younger Harveys helped to bring ridicule on all three brothers.

Nashe tells us,<sup>1</sup> and we may take his statement for what it is worth, that there was 'a shewe' made at Clare-Hall of the three Harveys, and another of 'the little Minnow *Dodrans Dicke*, at Peterhouse called

*Duns furens*, Dick Haruey in a frensie.

Whereupon *Dick* came and broke the Colledge glasse windowes: and Doctor *Perne* (being then either for

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, iii. 80.



himselfe or Deputie Vice-Chancellour) caused him to be fetcht in, and set in the Stockes till the Shew was ended, and a great part of the night after.'

Another illustration of the impression made by the Harveys may be found in a letter written by an Oxford undergraduate in this year, 1583, to a cousin who had just left the University :<sup>1</sup>

Cognato suo charissimo Stephano Waterhous  
Salutem.

Prodiit his ultimis diebus Johannis Harveij Libellus in quo fratris sui Richardi partes strenue et viriliter agit adversus omnes inimicorum insultus, nihil præter insulsam loquacitatem et insignem arrogantiam spirans, vt eodem simul omnes ovo genitos iurares esse : imo ovum ovo tam simile non est quam Johannes Richardo et vterque Gabrieli. Nec dubitat etiam adhuc inconcinnus histrio in scenam rursus prodire Richardus, et ridiculum suum Pæan de restituta logica cum profuso astantium risu occinere. Emisit enim in vulgus et in lucem edidit Libellulum qui inscribitur Pæan Harveij de restituta logica, quo nihil unquam legi insulsius, nihil ineptius, nihil ieiunius : a quo si verba demas, omnia dempseris et ne hilum quidem reliqueris. Prodiit etiam tandem repertus a tenebris in quibus per tot decursa ætatum spacia delituit, Ciceronis de consolatione libellus, quem licet supposititium arbitrentur nonnulli, quibus non gravate meum etiam ascribam iudicium ; singulari tamen artificio contextus, et ipsissimam Ciceronis phrasin referens, vix potest a cæteris Ciceronis libris dignosci. Nisi nimis multa repeteret quæ passim in alijs Ciceronis libris reperiuntur, omnino Ciceronis Libellulum esse eiurarem. Nisi rei nummariæ difficultate laborarem, istos ad te codices deferendos curarem.

Vale raptim e collegio Æneanasensi

Augusti vltimo An. Dni. 1583,

Cognatus tibi addictissimus,

ROBERTUS BATTUS.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rawlinson MS., D. 985, 46.

<sup>2</sup> Rob. Batt, of Yorks, arm., matric. Brasenose 9 Nov., 1579, aged 19 ; B.A., 6 Feb., 1582-3 ; M.A. (Univ. Coll.) 29 Apr. 1586 ; B.D. 1594. Steph. Waterhouse, of Yorks, gent, matric. Magd. Hall, 9 Apr., 1579, aged 20 ; B.A. (Univ. Coll.) 5 July, 1581 ; M.A. 27 June, 1583. I have given the whole letter because Nashe accuses Gabriel of having forged the spurious Ciceronian work *De consolatione* (otherwise attributed to Sigonius). It is noteworthy that Batt does not do this.

In February, 1584-5, died Dr. Henry Harvey, Master of Trinity Hall,<sup>1</sup> and was buried on Friday, the 12th. The fellows of the college had deferred any meeting to elect a successor till after Dr. Harvey's funeral, and they had still not met when a letter was received from Sir Francis Walsingham conveying the Queen's command that the election should be stayed. They now held a meeting, and addressed a letter to Walsingham and to Lord Burleigh asking the Queen not to nominate any one for the mastership until she had read the statutes prescribing the manner of election and the qualifications of the master, which they therefore enclosed. The letter was signed by ten fellows, but Gabriel Harvey's name is not among them.<sup>2</sup> Harvey himself had not stayed to sign the letter. He had believed himself sure of being elected, and was bitterly disappointed at the check to his hopes. He posted up to London, and delivered a letter of his own to Lord Burleigh.

I beseech you good My Lord, haue patience this once, and I will not troble, or importune yo<sup>r</sup> L. again in hast. Myself woold not be seen to stay after yo<sup>r</sup> L. answer, assuring me of repulse, for xlii. The summe of my præsent intendiment is this. Partly A reuerence to yo<sup>r</sup> L. great authority, and partly so round and peremptory A signification of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure contrary to my long hope, and frustratory expectation, so alltogether astonished me at ye very first, that I do scarcely remember myselfe euer so tung-tyed before. I was yesterday at Trinity Hall, when we uniuersally agreeid on this Answer to ye Letters sent from yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M. Secretary first to obey her Maiestyes commaundiment for ye stay : and then to make humble supplication, that it might please her Mat<sup>y</sup> to vouchsafe us A fuller cognisaunce of the Cause, and farther consideration of owr statutes concerning ye order and forme of owr proceeding

<sup>1</sup> The date of his death as given by Cooper and the D.N.B. (20th February) is clearly wrong.

<sup>2</sup> Lansdowne MSS., 43, 40. The letter is dated 14th Feb.

in that behalfe. Which humble supplication makith exceedingly for me : considering how ye statutes of ye howse make especially for me ; how the suffrages of ye cumpany make especially for me ; and in truth how euery fauorable, and charitable respect makith especially for me. By owr statutes, none is eligible, but ether A fellow, sufficiently qualified, or for want of such, A student in the Towne at this præsent. Whereunto thes principall considerations ar to be addid, *ut non beneficiati beneficiatis, pauperiores ditioribus præferantur*. All w<sup>ch</sup> circumstances were supposid more agreable unto me then any my competitour. Then for uoyces, I had fīue of ten ; the other fīue being deuīded in to three partialityes, for *Bettes*, *Whitcraft*, and *Berry*. so that no man now is præiudiced, and ouerthrowen by her Maiestyes Mandate, but my pore miserable selfe, who (if I had taken an other course,) might uery likely haue præuentid any such Mandate. But reposing my only hope first & last in yo<sup>r</sup> L. and with consideration not vsing Mine owne Lord in so great an affaire of yo<sup>r</sup> Vniuersity, I am wofully disapoyntid. I woold to God, my case had not bene, or were not more fauorable, and more commiserable in all respectes, then ye case of any my Competitour. Truly, My Lord, there is no scholler in *England* of my continuauce and trauayle in study, that standith in so slender condition, as myselfe. I neuer yet had any thing bestowed uppon me, hauing referrid great part of my studyes to aduance the honour of ye greatist in authority, with as much regard to ye præsent state, as possibely I cowld. Alàs ! this benefitt woold haue made me : my competitours ar made alreddy ; and shall haue lytle accesse ether of woorship, or commodity by this petite præferment. As for ye judgment of any our Heddes, the uery truth is, not any on of them knowith me to any purpose, but only D. *Still*, and not he so much, as My L. of *Rochester*, nor euen he nether so much, as I can make certain and infallible prooffe of uppon euery triall of ualu. Nether did I euer requier the testimony of any on of them, till yesterday after on of ye clock in ye afternoone I moouid M. *Chaderton*<sup>1</sup> to that effect, only to præuent A counterpractis, that uery secretly was intimatid unto me. And but that I thowght it more materiall, and weighty, to deale immediatly aboue, I was halfe perswadid to experiment the rest in lyke sort. I saw præsent comfort, or discomfort to ly in

<sup>1</sup> The first Master of Emmanuel (1584).



her Maiestyes hand, and therefore after assuraunce what was doon by Mr. *Bettes*, M. *Berry*, and ye rest, I stayed not ye subscription to o<sup>r</sup> Answer, but prouided myselfe for this iorny, taking horse at three of ye clock, &c. Truly My brothers, and myselfe w<sup>th</sup> my man, haue nyghhand kyllled fower good geldinges abowt this suyte, besyde other charge abooue my hability. So that I remayne now more vndoon, then before. My finall most humble suyte is, that in case her Maiesty shall uppon intimation of owr statutes, condescende to owr humble supplication, it may please yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to continu my good Lord; and thynke fauorably of so fauorable, and æquitable A cause. Myselfe euen for uery shame to shewe my face in ye Towne, am now con-straynid to go post, as I cam post. Thus hoping that yo<sup>r</sup> good L. will interpret ye præmisses no otherwyse then was meant (only to declare my singular Interest in this suyte, whatsoeuer hath bene speciously suggestid) I committ yo<sup>r</sup> L. to ye protection of God. Here in London, Raptissime. This uery Munday morning.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshippes euer most dutifull

at commaundment, Vnhappy Haruey.

I know owr Doctors, as well, and better then they know me: and I dowt not but I may be hable to credit, or discreditt ye best of them w<sup>th</sup> more effect, then ye best of them can credit, or discredit me: as I hope yo<sup>r</sup> wisdom will acknowledg vppon sum more jnward knowledg of me. In ye meane, I beseech yo<sup>r</sup> good L. præsume the best, howsoeuer these petite goouernours præsume of my goouernement without tryall, or other iustifiable cause. May it please yo<sup>r</sup> L. to pardon this forcid tædiousnes for once: and euer after I protest breuity.<sup>1</sup>

From these letters it seems clear that Harvey had not been elected Master as is commonly stated. And he was not destined to be elected. Once more he was thwarted by secret enemies. On 15 February, thirteen Doctors of the Arches who had been brought up in Trinity Hall, knowing, no doubt, of the royal missive, recommended to Lord Burleigh for the Mastership 'Mr. Berye, one of the ancientest fellowes of the same house.'<sup>2</sup> But even they had been forestalled, for before the death of Dr. Henry Harvey four heads of houses,

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MS., 42, 71.

<sup>2</sup> Lansdowne MS., 43, 41.



Richard Howland, Bishop of Peterborough and Master of St. John's, Andrew Perne, Master of Peterhouse, John Bell, Master of Jesus, and Thomas Byng, Master of Clare and Professor of Civil Law, had recommended to Lord Burleigh Thomas Preston, late of King's College, saying 'he hath allwayes shewed himself voyde of faction' and 'the howse at this present (as wee heare) is not altogether free from that inconvenience.'<sup>1</sup> Perne had once more acted as Harvey's enemy—and a powerful one. When the royal mandate arrived, it was in favour of Thomas Preston.<sup>2</sup>

It is possible to associate with this fresh disaster a strange episode of Harvey's life which occurred in this year. In 1584, after completing seven years as a student of Civil Law, he performed the exercises for his Doctor's degree. For some reason he was not inaugurated and in December accordingly forfeited 20s. to the University chest.<sup>3</sup> In 1585, after thus declining the degree of his own Alma Mater, he obtained leave of absence from his college,<sup>4</sup> went to Oxford, performed his exercises there, and was admitted a Doctor of Civil Law of that University on 13 July.<sup>5</sup> As he had not been previously

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MS., 42, 72.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Baker (Baker MS., xxxvi. p. 107, University Library, Cambridge) speaks of the incident in these terms:

'He [Harvey] was chosen Master but was supplanted by the cunning & conduct of some of the Heads, on one or more of w<sup>ch</sup> he reflects bitterly in his English works. He was a man of bright and lively parts & was once in favor with the Lord Burleigh our Chancellor who recommended him hither for the Oratorship: but a flashy wit, a rambling Head, & a factious spirit ruin'd his Interest here & put the Heads upon procuring the Queen's Mandat for a man of a more peaceable temper.'

<sup>3</sup> *Grace Book* Δ, p. 389.

<sup>4</sup> Trinity Hall. *Book of Acta*.

<sup>5</sup> The note in the 'Registrum Universitatis Oxon.' (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. Pt. 1. 349, is worth giving. '2 July 1585. Harvey, Gabriel, Master of Trin. H. Cambr. asked D.C.L. in Oxford. He was M.A. Camb. and had had grace to incept there in law, as was testified in Congregation by the oath of Richard Wafeeld, John Harvey, and William Barker. He was lic. D.C.L. at Oxford on 13 July 1585.' How Harvey came to be described, or to describe himself, as 'Master of Trinity Hall', is hard to see. Perhaps the election was still pending, but this is hardly a sufficient justification. It is this note which seems to be the basis of the common statement that Harvey had been elected Master.

admitted at Cambridge, his proceeding was perhaps irregular. At any rate Nashe is never tired of twitting him with it:<sup>1</sup>

So it is that a good Gowne and a well pruned paire of moustachios, hauing studied sixteene yeare to make thirteene ill english Hexameters, came to the Vniuersity Court *regentium & non*, to sue for a commission to carry two faces in a hooode: they not vsing to deny honour to any man that deserued it, bad him performe all the Schollerlike ceremonies and disputatiue right appertaining thereto, and he should bee installed.

*Noli me tangere*: he likt none of that. . . .

*Pumps and Pantofles*, because they were well blackt and glistered jolly freshly on it, being rubd ouer with inke, had their grace at length to be Doctour, *Ea lege*, that they should do their acts (that is, performe more than they were able).

. . . so to Oxford they trudge, hauing their grace *ad disputandum*, and there are confirmed in the same degree they tooke at Cambridge.

It seems clear from a note in Harvey's *Commonplace-Book*<sup>2</sup> that he somehow broke down in performing his Acts at Oxford. Commenting on the words 'Ciues Audacissimi, et apud multitudinem dicere potentissimi,' he adds, 'At Cambridg, in my proctorship my default; at Oxford, in my Acts for my Doctorship.'

We have hurriedly traced Harvey's career to the year 1585. We have seen his triumphs—and we have seen them overclouded by reverses. He has reached the age of thirty-five; he is a Doctor of Laws, nominally practising in the Court of Arches, but probably never getting a case;<sup>3</sup> he has been at Court and has an overweening confidence in his powers of playing a part in public life, but his public career has led to nothing and will lead to nothing. It is now time to ask what side-lights on his character, his successes and failures, are thrown by the notes, which he made so freely in his beautiful handwriting in his books.

<sup>1</sup> Nashe's *Works* (McKerrow), i. 278.

<sup>2</sup> Add. MSS., 32, 494, p. 50 r.

<sup>3</sup> Nashe (McKerrow), iii. 73, 85-6.

## IV

HARVEY's marginalia give us just what we should like to have in the case of his greater contemporaries, Spenser and Marlowe and Shakespeare. They add, it is true, only a few small details to the known facts of his life ; but they throw a flood of light on the books he read, and on the thoughts he cherished in secret. When they are before us we can indeed say with Dr. E. J. L. Scott that Harvey is better known to us than almost any Elizabethan writer, though Grosart, who had no liking for him and did not even master the best-known facts of his life, strangely opined that there was hardly any Elizabethan of whom we knew so little.

The mother of Gabriel Harvey was probably a woman of energetic character, and this is borne out by the one saying her son attributes to her, ' All the speed is in the morning.' He quotes some jesting rimes of a rather cynical kind which his father used to repeat, and he tells a little story of his own sense of filial duty under provocation. His brother Richard appears as smitten with admiration for a fair lady of the Court ; his brother John as an example of rapid learning.

Harvey tells us something about Spenser, besides the fact already referred to that Spenser was for a time secretary to Bishop Young of Rochester. We hear of Spenser's admiration of Du Bartas' astronomical book (the 4th Day of the 1st Week), and also of his regret that he had not more skill himself in astronomical rules, tables, and instruments.

When he would illustrate a rich man's foolish hankering for some thing he does not possess, he thinks of



Philip, Lord Surrey, who left the side of his young countess to court Mercy Harvey; when he would illustrate tergiversation and falsity, he thinks of Dr. Perne.

It is from Harvey's marginalia that we know that he was University Prælector in Rhetoric from 1573-4 to 1575-6; that he lost his ready speech on some occasion during his Cambridge Proctorship, and again when keeping his Acts for the Doctor's degree at Oxford; that he succeeded Lancelot Brown in a medical fellowship at Pembroke; from them, too, that we hear of a disputation in which he was engaged at Trinity Hall, and of a match in quick repartee in which he bore off the honours at Oxford.

But these facts about himself and his friends are unimportant compared to the new knowledge we get of Harvey's reading, of his literary judgments, and of his deepest thoughts on life. The books of his which I have handled range from Erasmus' *Parabolæ*, which was in his possession in 1566, the year of his going up as a freshman to Christ's, to a medical work in which he inscribes his name in 1590. The earliest books are, as one would expect, of a humanistic kind, Erasmus, Xenophon in Latin, Quintilian, Cicero's Letters, a history of Cicero. Events of the moment meanwhile make him buy books on Mary, Queen of Scots. A number of books on travel and geography, which he acquired in the seventies, connect themselves with his hopes of travelling abroad in Lord Leicester's service. From 1574 onwards he buys books of law, the study to which he was now to devote himself. In 1584 he is taking up medicine, and about the same time resuming the mathematical and scientific studies which he had begun years ago at Pembroke. He now has special artisans who make instruments for him.



Harvey's notes, made generally in Latin, next often in English, sometimes in Italian, and here and there in French or Spanish, testify to his wide reading in the classics, in English, French, and Italian literature, in works of rhetoric, geography, history, law, politics, and in the mathematical and experimental sciences. Several times he makes a chart of his reading for a week. Often he bursts out into enthusiasm over his favourite authors. They are not limited to the great writers of Greece and Rome, but include Ramus, Machiavelli, Aretine, Du Bartas, Angelus Decembrius, Guevara, Blaise de Vigenère, Tasso, Ariosto, Jewel, Chaucer, More, Heywood, Sidney, Spenser, Smith, Ascham, Wilson, Digges, Blundevile, Hakluyt.

Harvey's reading in a number of languages is seen to have been enormous, his interests encyclopædic, tending always to the practical, to law, history, politics, natural philosophy rather than to pure literature. It is remarkable that he makes little reference to the contemporary stage. He has a word for *Gorboduc*, but none for the plays of Greene, Marlowe, or Shakespeare, except that now-lost note which was seen by Steevens and Malone in Harvey's copy of Speght's *Chaucer* (1598): 'The younger sort take much delight in Shakespeares Venus and Adonis, but his Lucrece and his tragedy of Hamlet Prince of Denmarke have it in them to please the wiser sort.'<sup>1</sup> The most interesting of Harvey's literary criticisms occur in his notes on Gascoigne's *Posies*.

The chief value of the marginalia, however, lies in the light which they throw on Harvey's character and attitude towards life.

<sup>1</sup> Note in the Variorum Shakespeare (1811 and 1821) before *Hamlet*. Harvey's copy of Speght's *Chaucer* has been supposed to have perished in the fire which destroyed Bishop Percy's library. Mrs. Stopes, however, assures me that it exists, and that an account of its contents will shortly be published.

Harvey is often called a Puritan. If to be a Puritan is to have a strong sense of personal religion, a spirit of self-humiliation, a disposition to despise this life in comparison with that which is to come, a fanatical intolerance of a ceremonial form of religion, Harvey seems to me to have been as little of a Puritan as any man could be. He shows nothing of the spirit of the fanatic, and the only approach to religiousness which I have seen in his notes is in the little story to which I have referred, in which he promises to pray for his father.

In his home Harvey used the language of an ordinary Christian ; he believed as a statesman in the necessity of religion to a commonwealth ; he was shocked at open blasphemies and professed atheism. More than this one cannot say. He was too much a man of the Italian Renaissance to be a very fervent Christian.

Conceive what is meant by the man of the Italian Renaissance : the man who aims at universal knowledge ; who can sympathize with the intellectual detachment of Machiavelli and the audacious licence of Aretine ; who yet would make scholarship a means rather than an end ; who firmly holds that worldly success, power and riches are things worth striving for, and things which can be won if one is only resolute ; that resolution may require the casting away of many moral scruples—conceive such a typical man, and you have Harvey as he appears in these notes written only for his own eye. No man lives up to his principles, nor perhaps down to his principles, and in the living Harvey there were no doubt amiable qualities which could not be justified by his professed opinions ; but Harvey, as he depicts himself in these personal notes, is, I believe, the Renaissance man pure and simple, and in him we see the full influence of the Renaissance more clearly than in any other Englishman known to us.

Harvey was following the Italians when he published his inaugural lectures on Rhetoric; he was following them when he published his Familiar Letters. From the beginning he had without any doubt the hope of passing from Cambridge to public life; of treading in the steps of Cheke and Smith and Cecil. It was this that fired his ardour in his early studies. He would make himself a consummate orator, and though a *novus homo* he would rise as Cicero rose. Almost all the 'Megalandri' were, he says, excellent orators, and he cites the names of Wolsey, Cromwell, More, Gardiner, Smith, Cheke, Cecil, Bacon, and others. 'The prince's court the only mart of preferment and honour. No fishing to the sea, nor service to a King.' 'Give me entrance,' he cries, 'and lett me alone. Give me footing, and I will find elbow room.' 'Regula regularum, to seek and enforce all possible advantages.' 'In any excellent action, più oltre the bravest and Imperialest posy in the world. You do well, do still better and better—più oltre. Another doth or speaketh excellently well, do you and speak you better—più oltre.' 'Who would not rather be one of the nine worthies than one of the seven wise masters?' 'To me Cæsar alone is more than all books.' 'Let Pompey be false to himself, be conquered and perish: let Cæsar be true to himself and conquer and triumph.' Nietzsche made it a reproach to men of the sixteenth century—and especially to Shakespeare—that they failed to recognize the greatness of Cæsar. If he had known Harvey, he must have excepted him from this censure. In Harvey there is already latent the doctrine of the 'Uebermensch'. With these views of his end, Harvey disparaged the writing of books. 'Little or no writing will now serve. All writing laid abed as tedious and needless. All is now in bold courtly speaking: and bold industrious doing.'



Another means to success was the complete subjection of the body to the mind. He is never weary of advocating moderation in sleep and food, and the habit of bodily exercise, and reproaching himself for any weakness which stood in the way of his attaining the mastery he sought. 'I was ever a slow-worm in the morning,' he says. The ascetic life, to which he was forced not only by his principles but by his constant impecuniosity, is seen in Nashe's account of him.

But the man who is to succeed must not only be bold and self-reliant, he must be supple, ceremoniously polite, one who can mask all feelings which it would not be politic to express. He must be 'a continual ironist like Socrates, Sannazarius, and our Sir Thomas More.' He must find 'precedents of honorable behaviour and entertainment in Esau and Jacob, the Queen of Saba and Salomon, Dido and Aeneas.' 'The Siren every day of one's life, The Gorgon not once in the year, only in extremes.' Even flattery and self-abasement are a legitimate means to success. 'Learn from the dog how skilfully to treat a Lord or a King. Endure anything in the way of wrongs, and fawn none the less.' 'Visible flattery is abject and unworthy of a gentleman; invisible flattery a matter of skill and suited for men of affairs.' (These last maxims are in Latin).

Such were Harvey's principles. In his youth he hoped to rise in the world by combining in himself the qualities of a Cicero and a Cæsar; as disappointments came on him he seems to have been ready to adopt baser methods. In various places his notes have the tone of one who feels that he has failed. 'The coyning of base moony, Cardinal Wolseyes great Deuyse to enrych the Kynge. The suppressing of Abbyes, the Lord Cromwells famous aduice. The Court of Augmentation S<sup>r</sup> Francis Drakes Gowlden Booty from Spain. At nihil tale feci: illis honorificum, mihi turpe.'



## V

WE have traced Harvey's life up to 1585, the year of his failing to obtain the mastership of Trinity Hall, and of his taking the degree of Doctor of Laws at Oxford.

Spenser's sonnet to him, the finest tribute ever paid to his character and powers, is dated from Dublin, 18 July, 1586.

Haruey, the happy aboue happiest men,  
I read: that, sitting like a looker-on  
Of this worldes stage, doest note, with critique pen,  
The sharpe dislikes of each condition;  
And, as one carelesse of suspition,  
Ne fawnest for the fauour of the great,  
Ne fearest foolish reprehension  
Of faulty men, which daunger to thee threat:  
But freely doest, of what thee list entreat,  
Like a great lord of peerelesse liberty;  
Lifting the good up to high Honours seat,  
And the euill damning euermore to dy:  
For Life, and Death, is in thy doomefull writing!  
So thy renowme liues euer by endighting.

Your deuoted frend during life,

EDMUND SPENCER.

Edmund Spenser could not be mistaken in praising Harvey's critical faculty; but we must feel that he did not know Harvey as well as we do, when he counted him 'happy above happiest men,' because 'sitting like a looker-on of this world's stage'! To one bitterly chafing at being a looker-on and not an actor on that stage, the words of congratulation must have seemed sadly ironical.

We have little evidence of meetings or correspondence between Harvey and Spenser after this date. Among

the manuscript notes, however, which Harvey made in Twine's *Surueye of the World*, is the following: 'Pudet ipsum Spenserum . . . suæ in astronomicis canonibus, tabulis, instrumentisque imperitiæ, præsertim ex quo vidit Blagravi nostri Margaritam mathematicam.' As Blagrave's *Mathematical Jewel* was only published in 1585, and Spenser is not likely to have seen it in Ireland, this is an indication of a meeting between the two old friends when Spenser was in England about 1590, or on his subsequent visit. Professor Hales, arguing<sup>1</sup> from the fact that Hobbinol is introduced into *Colin Clouts come home again*, suggests that Harvey visited Spenser in Ireland after the latter's return from England, but this is at least a very doubtful inference.

We now come to the war of words between Harvey and Thomas Nashe, the history of which has been for the first time most carefully analysed by Dr. McKerrow. The quarrel took its origin in 1589 when Lyly, in his anti-Martinist tract, *Pap with a Hatchet*, referred contemptuously to Harvey's letters to Spenser of 1580 and to the offence therein given to Lord Oxford,<sup>2</sup> which Lyly himself had apparently fomented. Harvey wrote a reply to Lyly, dated from Trinity Hall, 5 November, 1589, but not then published. It contains a most serious treatment of the Marprelate controversy, in which Harvey's statesmanship, his independence of ecclesiastical prejudices, and his powers as a writer are seen to the highest advantage. He shows that a perfect system of Church Government is not to be had in a day, that the Primitive Church adapted itself to temporal circum-

<sup>1</sup> *Globe Spenser*, p. xxxviii.

<sup>2</sup> 'And one will we coniure vp, that writing a familiar Epistle about the naturall causes of an Earthquake, fell into the bowells of libelling, which made his eares quake for feare of clipping.' (Lyly's *Works*, ed. Bond, iii. 400.) He calls Harvey the son of a ship-wright or a Tiburnian wright.

stances, and that the creation of a theocracy represented by ministerial rule in every parish would be intolerable. The better scholar, he says, the colder schismatic. We must have mutual charity or Church and State will be overthrown. Perhaps nothing wiser or more far-sighted was ever written in the whole of the 16th century.<sup>1</sup>

Next year Richard Harvey (who since we last heard of him had been ordained and become rector of Chislehurst in Kent)<sup>2</sup> took up the challenge which Gabriel had apparently declined. In his work *Plaine Percevall*, while professing a desire to reconcile Martinists and anti-Martinists, he attacked the group of anti-Martinist writers in general. It included, of course, Greene, Lyly and Nashe. In another treatise, issued early in the same year, 1590, *The Lamb of God*, he went out of his way to attack Nashe in particular for the arrogance with which in his epistle prefixed to Green's *Menaphon* he had criticised contemporary writers of more account than himself. Dr. McKerrow quotes the passage, 'Iwis this *Thomas Nash*, one whome I neuer heard of before (for

<sup>1</sup> Had Harvey by this time abandoned his crusade in favour of classical metres in English? It would seem so from the tone of contempt with which he says, 'I long sithence founde by experience, how Dranting of Verses, and Euphuing of sentences did edifie.' (*Works*, ii. p. 131.)

<sup>2</sup> Richard Harvey was ordained Deacon and Priest by Richard Howland, Bishop of Peterborough, on 12 December, 1585, and was collated to the Rectory of Chislehurst, Kent, on 1 October, 1586, by Bishop Young, of Rochester, the late master of Pembroke Hall, who was patron of the living. He compounded for first fruits on 4 October. Perhaps he did not go to reside at Chislehurst at once, as he was not licensed to preach till 18 September, 1587. Even then there appears to have been something irregular about his position, as on 6 December, 1596, according to the Register of the Bishop of Rochester, he was again collated to the rectory, and on the 10th again compounded for first fruits. Nashe (1595) accuses him of incontinency, and says he 'lost his Benefice and his Wench both at once, his Benefice for want of sufficiencie, and his Wench for want of a Benefice.' (*Works*, iii. 85.) We hear that he transcribed the earlier parish registers. (*History of Chislehurst* by E. A. Webb, &c., 1899, p. 65.) He must have died before 10 June, 1630, when his successor, Richard Chace, was instituted.

A Richard Harvey was collated to the Rectory of Woldeham (near Rochester) on 23 July, 1596, but only held it for three months, as his successor, W. Nicholson, was collated on 4 November. Similarly a Richard Harvey was collated to the rectory of Maplescombe on 29 November, 1610. Whether either of these was the Rector of Chislehurst is not clear.



I cannot imagin him to be Thomas Nash our Butler of *Pembroke Hall*, albeit peradventure not much better learned) sheweth himsele none of the meetest men, to censure Sir *Thomas Moore*, Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, Doctor *Watson*, Doctor *Haddon*, Maister *Ascham*, Doctor *Car*, my brother Doctor *Haruey*, and such like.'

After this the war of words slumbered till it was revived in Greene's *Quip for an Upstart Courtier*, published in July, 1592, just at the time when Gabriel Harvey was overwhelmed in the trouble brought on him by the death of his brother John.

John Harvey had married a daughter of Thomas Mead,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had had two daughters, Joan and Elizabeth. He had received a license to practise medicine from the University of Cambridge on 12 June, 1587, and had since been practising at King's Lynn.<sup>2</sup> Gabriel was with him in his last hours. 'I can neuer forget,' he says, 'that sweete voice of the dying Cignet: ô frater, Christus est optimus Medicus & meus solus Medicus. Vale Galene, valete humanæ Artes; nihil diuinum in terris, præter animum aspirantem ad cœlos. That best and his onelie Phisition knoweth what spiritual physicke I commended vnto him, when I beheld in his meager and ghastly countenance, that I cannot rehearse without some fit of compassion.'<sup>3</sup>

John Harvey was no sooner dead than a violent quarrel broke out between his widow and her brother-in-law. She declared later that Gabriel, having profited by her ignorance and sickness, had obtained for himself letters of administration of his brother's goods, and on the strength of these had deprived her of all that she had,

<sup>1</sup> One of the Judges of the Queen's Bench, 3 February, 1578, died 20 May, 1585. His estate of Wendon Lofts passed to his son, Sir Thomas, b. 1558, d. 1617.

<sup>2</sup> He dates a dedication to Sir Chr. Hatton in his book *A Discoursiue Probleme Concerning Prophetes* (1588), 'At Kingslynn . . this xx of August, 1587.'

<sup>3</sup> Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 188.



and with his father's connivance had taken into his possession bonds given to John Harvey for money which he had lent his father and Gabriel out of his wife's portion.<sup>1</sup> As a matter of fact, administration of John Harvey's goods during the minority of his daughters was granted to Gabriel on 12 October. But Martha Harvey had herself obtained letters of administration on 26 August. It was no doubt with the desire of upsetting these last-mentioned letters that Gabriel (whose Fellowship at Trinity Hall had now expired<sup>2</sup>) came up to London at the end of August, and in London he was detained by this same family quarrel till the following July.

All this time he was living, as Nashe tells us, in the house of his printer, Wolfe, in St. Paul's Churchyard, though the plague was raging for part of the time and the churchyard was the burial place of five parishes. According to the same authority, he was utterly impecunious, and ran up a bill of £36 with Wolfe for the printing of *Pierce's Supererogation* and for his board, though so full of compliments and fine speeches that a visitor took him at first sight for the Usher of a dancing-school.

Sorely stricken by the loss of his beloved brother, harassed by the attacks of his sister-in-law (whether he had given just occasion for them or not we do not know), Gabriel was lashed to fury by a passage in Greene's *Quip* (published in July), which heaped insult on his father the rope-maker, his brothers and himself,<sup>3</sup> as well as by a scornful account of Richard Harvey, which Nashe inserted in his *Pierce Pennilesse*, in reply to Richard's attack on him in *The Lamb of God*.

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Proceedings, 2nd Series (1579-1621), 241, No. 63 (Record Office).

<sup>2</sup> Christopher Wivell was admitted to the fellowship which 'Gabriel Havry' [sic] 'nuper habuit' on 22 January, 1591-2. (Note from Mr. H. E. Malden).

<sup>3</sup> The passage was cancelled in later copies of the *Quip* and is now lost.

Harvey had intended on coming to London to take legal action against Greene for his slander on his father, but he had only been in London a few days when he heard that Greene had died (2 September) after offering 10s. or 20s. to the printer of his book to expunge the passage on the Harveys. Unfortunately for Harvey's after-fame, he did not allow these facts to cool his animosity, and he hurried out a Letter in which he savagely attacked Greene's character, while giving a pitiless account of his miserable end. Harvey's conduct was scarcely Christian, but it is extenuated by the deep love which bound him to his father and brothers.

His letter was written on 5 September, three days after Greene's death, and, as Dr. McKerrow argues, was at once published by itself, though later, perhaps in December, 1592, it appeared again as the second of *Foure Letters*.<sup>1</sup> The first letter purported to be written by Mr. Christopher Bird, of Saffron Walden, and was commendatory of Harvey; the second, third and fourth were by Harvey himself. In the third, after defending himself against Lyly's remarks on his old correspondence with Spenser, he turns to Nashe, and deals with his attack on his brother Richard.<sup>2</sup>

Who in that Vniuersity can deny, but M. Haruey read the publike Philosophie Lecture with special good liking, and many will say with singular commendation, when this mightie lashing Gentleman . . . was not so much as *idoneus auditor ciuiliſ scientiæ*.

He defends his father :<sup>3</sup>

Fewe Sonnes haue felinger cause to loue, or reuerence, or defend their Fathers, then my selfe: but his dealing is such, where he tradeth: and his liuing such where he conuerseth, that he may easely shame himselfe, which goeth-about to shame him, or vs in him. I will not trouble you with the rehearsall

<sup>1</sup> *Foure Letters and Certaine Sonnets especially touching Robert Greene, and other parties, by him abused*, 1592.

<sup>2</sup> Harvey's *Works*, i. 201.

<sup>3</sup> *ibid.* i. 205-6.

of his inheritance, which I could haue wished more then it was : yet was it more . . . then the inheritances of both their Fathers together.

He wishes no more contention :<sup>1</sup>

I hope this winde hath not shaken any suche corne, but fellow-schollers, (as Dr. Caius would say), and now forsooth fellow-writers, may bee made friendes with a cup of white wine, and some little familiar conference, in calme and ciuile termes. I offer them my hande : and request their :

He appeals to Nashe to put his talents to better use :<sup>2</sup>

Good sweete Oratour, be a deuine Poet indeede . . and with heroicall Cantoes honour right Vertue, & braue valour indeede ; as noble Sir Philip Sidney and gentle Maister Spencer haue done, with immortall Fame . . .

He includes him already<sup>3</sup> among

the deere Louers of the Muses : and namely the professed Sonnes of the-same : Edmond Spencer, Richard Stanihurst, Abraham France, Thomas Watson, Samuell Daniell, Thomas Nash, and the rest, whome I affectionately thancke for their studious endeouours, commendably employed in enriching, & polishing their natiue tongue, neuer so furnished, or embellished as of late.

In his Fourth Letter Harvey complains of a decline in serious literature, and speaks contemptuously of the writers then in fashion :<sup>4</sup>

They are fine men, & haue many sweete phrases : it is my simplicity, that I am so slenderly acquainted with that dainty stile : the only new fashion of current eloquence *in esse* : far surpassing the stale vein of Demosthenes, or Tully : Iewel, or Harding : Whitgift, or Cartwright : Sidney, or Spencer.

He declares that his own inclinations are not for controversy :<sup>5</sup>

That little I haue done, I haue done compelled, and would wish vndone, rather then any storme of Debate . . should insue thereof : let them glory in Pen-scolding and Paper-brabbling, that

<sup>1</sup> *ibid.* i. 215.

<sup>2</sup> *ibid.* i. 217.

<sup>3</sup> *ibid.* i. 218.

<sup>4</sup> *ibid.* i. 234.

<sup>5</sup> *ibid.* i. 235.



list : I must not, I can not, I will not . . . good honest youthes, spare an old Truante, meeter now to play the Dumme Dog . . then the bauling Cur, . . . no felicity [compared] to a commodious intercourse of sweete study, sweeter conuersation, and sweetest action . . . Only my determination is, rather to be a Sheepe in Wolfes printe, then to suffer my selfe or my deerest frendes, to be made Sheepe in the wolfes walke : and onely my request is, that euery discreete, and courteous minde, will as considerately weigh the cause, as censoriously note the effect.

Harvey appended to the four letters a number of sonnets, called 'Greene's Memoriall,' which show that he was not so wedded to classical metres as to disdain the verse-form then most in fashion, and that, if the highest regions of poetry were beyond his reach, he could at least write verse lofty in tone and sentiment. I append one of these compositions, not as being the best, but as it shows that admiration for wise statesmen and brave soldiers which is so characteristic of Harvey. Whether this is the quality of a 'Pedant,' others may determine.

## SONNET XIII.

*His intercession to Fame.*

Liue euer, valorous renowned Knightes ;  
 Liue euer, Smith, and Bacon, Peereles men :  
 Liue euer, Walsingham, and Hatton wise :  
 Liue euer, Mildmayes honorable name.  
 Ah, that Sir Humfry Gilbert should be dead :  
 Ah, that Sir Philip Sidney should be dead :  
 Ah, that Sir William Sackeuill should be dead :  
 Ah, that Sir Richard Grinuile should be dead :  
 Ah, that braue Walter Deuoreux should be dead :  
 Ah, that the Flowre of Knighthood should be dead,  
 Which, maugre deadlyest Deathes, and stonyest Stones,  
 That coouer worthiest worth, shall neuer dy.  
 Sweete Fame, adorne thy glorious Triumph new :  
 Or Vertues all, and Honours all, adieu.



At the end of his own sonnets, Harvey printed the sonnet which Spenser had addressed to him in 1586.

Harvey's *Four Letters* provoked a rejoinder from Nashe, who, in January, 1593, in his *Strange Newes Of the intercepting certaine Letters*, violently denounced him for his attack on the dead Greene. To this Harvey replied with *Pierces Supererogation* (dated 27 April, 1595) — a chaotic piece in which he strangely inserted his reply to *Paphatchet* written four years before. In the part of the work written for the present occasion, he again expresses his dislike of controversy and his admiration for heroic action. He seems constantly glad to escape from Nashe and expatiate on some congenial theme. When Nashe is the topic he loses himself in the most clumsy and tasteless kind of humour, to which the biting satire of his character-study of Dr. Perne stands in marked contrast.

*Pierces Supererogation* was not published, as Dr. McKerrow argues, till the autumn. It contains a preliminary letter of Harvey's, dated 'at London: this 16 of July.' Immediately after this date Harvey must have been recalled to Saffron Walden, as his father was buried there on the 25th. From Saffron Walden he addressed a letter to his printer, Wolfe, which seems to have been published together with *Pierces Supererogation*. It was entitled *A New Letter of Notable Contents*, and expresses a certain backwardness to accept the apology which he understood that Nashe was about to make to him. It has an independent interest in its references to the death of Marlowe, which had taken place on 1 June. Harvey shows that he was quite ignorant of the true circumstances; and in his 'sonnet', *The Wonderful Year*, assumes that the poet had fallen a victim to the Plague.

I give a few passages from *Pierces Supererogation*.

He declares his unwillingness to write for the public :<sup>1</sup>

I protest, I haue these many yeeres, not in pride, but in iudgement, scorned, to appeere in the rancke of this scribbling generation : and could not haue bene hired with a great fee, to publish any Pamflet of whatsoeuer nature, in mine owne name, had I not bene intollerably prouoked.

The spirit of the times is against serious literature :<sup>2</sup>

To be a Ciceronian, is a flowting stocke . . . The Ciceronian may sleepe til the Scogginist hath plaid his part : . . no profession, to the faculty of rayling ; all harsh, or obscure, that tickleth not idle phantasies with wanton dalliance, or ruffianly iestes.

In his own justification he gives the names of some who have commended him :<sup>3</sup>

M. Bird,<sup>4</sup> M. Spencer, Monsieur Bodin, . . . M. Thomas Watson, a notable Poet ; M. Thomas Hatcher, a rare Antiquary ; M. Daniel Rogers of the Court ; Doctor Griffin Floyd, the Queenes professour of lawe at Oxforde ; Doctor Peter Baro a professour of diuinity in Cambridge ; Doctor Bartholmew Clark, late Deane of the Arches ; Doctor William Lewen, Iudge of the prerogatiue Court ; Doctor John Thomas Freigius, . . Sir Philip Sidney ; M. Secretary Wilson : Sir Thomas Smith : Sir Walter Mildmay ; milord the bishop of Rochester ; milord Treasurer ; milord the Earle of Leicester.

English writers should be worthy of an heroic age :<sup>5</sup>

England, since it was England, neuer bred more honorable mindes, more aduenturous hartes, more valorous handes, or more excellent wittes, then of-late, . . . The date of idle vanities is expired : awaye with these scribbling paltryes : there is another Sparta in hande, that indeede requireth Spartan Temperance, Spartan Frugality, Spartan exercise, Spartan valiancye, Spartan perseuerance, Spartan inuincibility : and hath no wanton leasure for the Comedyes of Athens. . . .

Read the report of the worthy Westernne discoueries, by the said Sir Humfry Gilbert : the report of the braue West-Indian voyage by the conduction of Sir Frauncis Drake : the report of

<sup>1</sup> *Works* (Grosart), ii. 33.

<sup>2</sup> *ibid.* ii. 53.

<sup>3</sup> *ibid.* ii. 83.

<sup>4</sup> Christopher Bird, of Saffron Walden, a letter from whom precedes Harvey's *Four Letters*. He was married to Mrs. Mary Gale, 28 May, 1578 ; and buried 25 Oct., 1603 (S. Walden Registers).

<sup>5</sup> *ibid.* ii. 95.

the horrible Septentrionall discouereyes by the trauail of Sir Martin Forbisher: the report of the politique discouery of Virginia, by the Colony of Sir Walter Raleigh: the report of sundry other famous discoueries, & aduentures, published by M. Rychard Hackluit in one volume, a worke of importance: the report of the hoatt welcom of the terrible Spanishe Armada to the coast of Inglande, that came in glory, and went in dishonour: the report of the redoubted voyage into Spaine, and Portugall, whence the braue Earle of Essex, and the twoo valorous generals, Sir John Norris, and Sir Frauncis Drake returned with honour: the report of the resolute encounter about the Iles Azores, betwixt the Reuenge of England, and an Armada of Spaine: in which encounter braue Sir Richard Grinuile most vigorously and impetuously attempted the extreamest possibilities of valour and fury . . . who of reckoning, can spare any lewde, or vaine tyme for corrupt pamphlets?

He extends his praise to skilful mechanics:<sup>1</sup>

He that remembreth Humfrey Cole, a Mathematicall Mechanician, Matthew Baker a ship-wright, Iohn Shute an Architect, Robert Norman a Nauigatour, William Bourne a Gunner, Iohn Hester a Chimist,<sup>2</sup> or any like cunning, and subtile Empirique, . . . is a prowd man, if he contemne expert artisans, or any sensible industrious Practitioner, howsoever Vnlectured in Schooles, or Vnlettered in bookes.

In his *Letter of Notable Contents* Harvey would again have writers exercise themselves on great themes:<sup>3</sup>

Some I know in *Cambridge*; some in *Oxford*; some in *London*; some *elsewhere*, died [i.e. dyed] in the purest graine of *Art*, & *Exercise*: but a few in either, and not many in all: that vn-doubtedly can do excellently well, exceedingly well. And were they thorowghly employed according to the possibility of their *Learning & Industry*, who can tell, what comparison this tongue might wage with the most-flourishing Lāguages of Europe: or what an inestimable crop of most noble and soueraine fruite, the hand of *Art*, and the Spirite of *Emulation* might reape in a rich, and honorable field? Is not the Prose of *Sir Philip Sidney*, in his sweet *Arcadia*, the embroidery of finest *Art*, and daintiest Witt? Or is not the Verse of M. *Spencer* in his braue *Faery Queene*,

<sup>1</sup> *ibid.* ii. 289.

<sup>2</sup> Hester's prospectus of his wares with Gabriel Harvey's lineations and signature is preserved in the British Museum.

<sup>3</sup> *Works* (Grosart), i. 265.



the Virinall of the diuineſt Muses, and gentleſt Graces? Both delicate Writers: alwayes gallant, often braue, continually delectable, ſometimes admirable.

Before the publication of *Pierces Supererogation* and the *New Letter*, overtures of friendship had been made to Nashe by friends of Harvey acting on his behalf, and Nashe had inserted an expression of penitence in his *Christs Tears over Ierusalem*. Harvey has been attacked for having replied to this recantation with fresh invective, and no doubt this was how Nashe saw his conduct. But Dr. McKerrow has shown that when Harvey wrote the *New Letter*, he had not seen Nashe's printed words, and it is quite likely, as Dr. McKerrow suggests, that the *New Letter* and *Pierces Supererogation*, being already in the printer's hands, were issued without Harvey's consent to recoup Wolfe for Harvey's debts to him. Nashe, however, naturally withdrew his expression of penitence in the second edition of *Christs Tears*.

According to Nashe<sup>1</sup> Harvey remained some six months at Saffron Walden after his arrival there in July, 1593. He then returned to London with a prentice of Wolfe's, whom he had retained as a servant during the six months, but without the £36 due to Wolfe, who accordingly had him arrested. He was released from Newgate through the Rev. Robert Harvey, of St. Albans, Wood Street, who stood bond for him merely for his name's sake, and found a lodging for him. If we are to believe Nashe, Harvey left his benefactor in the lurch and escaped to Saffron Walden, where he 'mewd and coopt vp himſelfe inuiſible, being counted for dead & no tidings of him,' till in the autumn of 1595 Nashe came across him accidentally at Cambridge. Both men happened to be staying in the same inn, the Dolphin,

<sup>1</sup> iii. 93-97.



though Harvey, we are told, subsisted on the Trinity Hall commons 'as the greatest curteisie hee could doo the House whereof he was, to eate vp their meate and neuer pay anie thing',<sup>1</sup> and in consequence came into conflict with his hostess for 'lying in her house a fortnight, and keeping one of the best Chambers, yet neuer offering to spend a penie.' Nashe's description of his antagonist shows us Gabriel as he was in his years of disappointment and decay.

To describe . . his complexion . . it is of an adust swarth chollericke dye, like restie bacon, or a dride scate-fish : so leane and so meagre, that you wold thinke (like the Turks) he obseru'd 4. Lents in a yere: . . his skin riddled and crumpled like a peice of burnt parchment . . For his stature, he is such another pretie *Iacke a Lent* as boyes throw at in the streete, and lookes, in his blacke sute of veluet, like one of those ieat droppes which diuers weare at their eares in stead of a iewell. A smudge peice of a handsome fellow it hath beene in his dayes, but now he is olde and past his best . . . cares haue so crazed him, and disgraces to the verie bones consumed him; amongst which hys missing of the Vniuersitie Oratorship, wherin Doctor *Perne* bestaded him, wrought not the lightliest with him; and if none of them were, his course of life is such as would make anie man looke ill on it, for he wil endure more hardnes than a Camell, who in the burning sands will liue foure dayes without water & feedes on nothing but thistles and wormewood & such lyke; no more doth he feed on anie thing, when he is at *Saffron-Walden*, but sheepes trotters, porknells, and butterd rootes; and other-while in an Hexameter meditation, or when hee is inuenting a new part of *Tully*, or hatching such another Paradoxe as that of *Nicholaus Copernicus* was, who held that the Sun remains immoueable in the center of the World & that the Earth is moou'd about the Sunne, he would be so rapt

<sup>1</sup> According to Nashe (iii. 88), Harvey, when a Fellow of the College, had never been able to pay his Commons. After he ceased to be a Fellow, he told his friends that he had still an 'out-brotherhood' which brought him in 10s. a year, and his library, worth £200, remained in the College. One wonders if he ever removed it to Saffron Walden. Nashe's account of Harvey's usual impecuniosity is curiously illustrated by the Account Books of Pembroke College, which the Bursar, Mr. H. G. Comber, kindly allowed me to inspect. When Harvey left Pembroke in 1578, the following sums were debited to him in the college accounts 'pro arrearagijs in Anno 1576 xl<sup>s</sup>—for two peny messes taken downe in Mr. Harvey's yeare 1<sup>st</sup>.' This debt of 90s. continued to be entered in the college accounts till the year 1638, when Harvey had been dead seven years.

that hee would remaine three dayes and neither eate nor drinke, and within doores he will keepe seauen yeare together, and come not abroad so much as to Church.

Harvey desired a meeting or conference, says Nashe, . . . wherein all quarrells might be discust and drawne to an attonement, but . . . I had no fancie to it, for once before I had bin so cousend by his colloging, though . . . we neuer met face to face . . . nor could it settle in my conscience to loose so much paines I had tooke in new arraying & furbushing him, or that a publique wrong in Print was to be so sleightly slubberd ouer in priuate.

Nashe had, in fact, already written a reply to *Pierces Supererogation*, namely, *Haue with you to Saffron Walden*, and he did not want to lose the money it would bring him. In this most brilliant and rollicking work he gives an account of Harvey's life, from which I have already largely quoted, and which in the main, I believe, does not stray very far from the truth. It appeared in 1596.

Like Dr. McKerrow, I doubt if Harvey made any rejoinder: for I also hold that *The Trimming of Thomas Nashe* is not his work. In any case, to quote Dr. McKerrow once more: 'The conclusion of the whole matter is to be found in the order of Whitgift and Bancroft, given on 1 June, 1599, "that all Nasshes bookes and Doctor Harvyes bookes [among others] be taken wheresoeuer they maye be found and that none of theire bookes bee euer printed hereafter."' <sup>1</sup>

What is the impression left on one by the controversy?

With regard to Harvey, I am ready to accept his assurances that the controversy was uncongenial to him—it interrupted the course of continued study which he had resolved on. He was drawn into it from a feeling that he would be expected to defend his father, his brothers and himself from an attack which the recent death of his brother John had made very bitter to him.

<sup>1</sup> *Transcript of Stationers' Register* (ed. Arber), iii. 677.

But in such a fray he was out of his element. That he could write powerfully and nobly is seen by his praises of his age and its heroes, and by his most sober and wise treatment of the Marprelate writers ; that he could write powerfully, though not nobly, by his biting pages on Dr. Perne. When he turned to such topics he was himself. In dealing with Nashe, having no humour, he had to descend to vituperation, and here he showed that ground of commonness and coarseness which underlay his veneer of gentility. He is still a great scholar and in a sense a great man, but a great man who tries to do something that is beneath his powers and fails hopelessly.

Nashe's hatred of Harvey did not go very deep, I think. To a humourist deep-seated hatred is hardly possible. There was a point in the controversy when he held out his hand to his adversary, and when, as he thought, Harvey played him false. Even after this, in his *Haue with you to Saffron Walden*, he is ready here and there to put in a charitable word for his opponent. He seems to feel some sense of the pathos of Harvey's life, the high hopes that he had once inspired in a troop of powerful friends, and his present poverty and friendlessness. But Nashe knows that in this sort of warfare he has the advantage, and he fights with a light heart and a rollicking enjoyment of it all. For my part I cannot read him without liking him. He is at bottom a gentleman, licentious it may be (and he acknowledges that Harvey was not licentious) but not foul-minded. He does not stoop to notice Harvey's mere abuse, but gives us a delightful picture of the man as a humourist would see him, and utterly exposes those little artifices and falsities to which Harvey's Machiavellian principles and his want of money made him inclined. If Nashe never sinks so low as Harvey, he never rises so



high. He has not that width of reading, that philosophical mind, that power of writing, that Harvey can show when he is on his true ground; he is a journalist and humourist of genius, and Harvey no humourist but a thinker and statesman.

This controversy with Nashe over, Gabriel Harvey publishes nothing more. His abstinence is quite in accordance with his frequently expressed dislike of writing—a dislike no doubt increased by his ill-success in crushing Nashe and by the contempt which Nashe had publicly thrown on him, but a dislike which had its roots earlier. He had published nothing for many years before Greene's *Quip* roused him in 1592.<sup>1</sup> But if Harvey had ceased to write, his personal ambitions were not yet quite extinguished.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Preston, Master of Trinity Hall, died in 1598, and he had not breathed his last when Harvey made one more effort to get the place he had lost in 1585. He had lost it then by the interposition of Royal authority in favour of his rival. He would try to gain it by the same means.

And so on 8 May he addresses Sir Robert Cecil in a letter which is given in full by Grosart<sup>3</sup> and in abstract in the *Calendar of Hatfield MSS.* issued by the Historical MSS. Commission (viii. 160). I give the abstract, adding a few words here and there from Dr. Grosart's text in brackets.

G. H. to Sir Rob. Cecil, 1598, May 8.

You cannot be ignorant how special favour it pleased as well my lord your father as my lady your mother to vouchsafe me many years since & I must never forget [the report of sum . . . frends] how much I was beholden to you for some good words uttered of me [whiles you were] in the Low Countries at the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the opening of the third of his *Four Letters*: 'Albeit for these twelue, or thirteene yeares,' etc. (*Works*, i. 176).

<sup>2</sup> In 1595, William Covell, the author of *Polimanteia*, speaks of Harvey as living 'without preferment,' and 'to learnings iniurie unregarded.' (Nashe's *Works*, ed. McKerrow, v. 10.)

<sup>3</sup> Harvey's *Works*, iii. xxv.

time of that weighty treaty with the Prince of Parma. In which respects I am the bolder to petition you in a suit wherein I earnestly solicited your parents some twelve years since, not without pregnant hope of speeding either by [the ordinary course of] election, or their favour, had not the Queen's mandate overruled the case. Dr. Preston, the master of that Hall, is either now dead or past hope of recovery. I should think myself at the last someway happy, if by the only means of my good Lord Treasurer and your good Honour, I might procure the gracious favour that preferred Mr. Preston to that mastership: first by the letter of your predecessor, Mr. Secretary Walsingham, for the stay of the election till her Majesty's pleasure were known, and then by her mandate for the election of Mr. Preston, which course made him master of that college, where otherwise he could no way have [requested, or] purchased one voice: and I then might have gotten it by pluralitie [of voices] [whereof I supposed myself sure]. Now having some years discontinued my place there, and but two of the company left that were fellows then, [and I using no plausible or pleasing means, after the fashion of the world] I know not how far I might prevail with them, the more in respect of some new doctors sojourning there since, much my punies in seniority and never fellows of the college, whereas I was fellow there sum fifteen years after I had been fellow eight years in Pembroke Hall. I can say for myself that I have spent so great part of my age either in reading the best authors extant, as well in Law as in other [emploiable] faculties, or in writing some discourses of private use or public importance. [For in all my studies and exercises, especially since I was Doctor] I had ever an earnest and curious care of sound knowledge, [and esteemed no reading or writing without matter of effectual use in esse] as I hope should soon appear if I were settled in a place of competent maintenance. Some men would have used more plausible [means of insinuation] to my good Lord Treasurer, that have not written half so much in honour of his weighty & rare virtues, as I can impart at your leisure for the perusal of such exercises. But I sought but his honour & fame: as I did in sundry royal cantos (nigh as much in quantity as Ariosto) in celebration of her Majesty's most glorious government, some of them devised many years past at the instance of the excellent knight and my inestimable dear friend Sir Philip Sidney, some since the renowned victory in '88, which, nevertheless, I intended not to publish in the lifetime of the Queen,

had not some late provoking occasions enforced [an alteration of my purpose: but in case of mortalitie, or a thousand casualties in foreign travel, I meant to commit them to . . . sum . . . frend].

Now, if my good Lord Treasurer or yourself shall not disallow of them, it imports me to bestow a little time in the transcribing and reforming of them, & to publish them, with other tracts and discourses, some in Latin, some in English, some in verse, but much more in prose; some in Humanity, History, Policy, Law, and the soul of the whole body of Law, Reason; some in Mathematics, Cosmography, the Art of Navigation, the Art of War, the true Chymique without imposture (which I learned of Sir Thomas Smith not to contemn) and other effectual practicable knowledge. I speak it not any way to boast. For I can in one year publish more than any Englishman hath hitherto done. But thereof more at fitting opportunity. Now concerning my present petition, if I might obtain a stay of that election and then the Queen's mandate on my behalf, surely I should hold myself to be the most bounden unto your Honour of any scholar in England.

Walden 8 May.

We cannot imagine that Sir Robert Cecil made any reply to this forlorn appeal. Neither Cambridge nor London had any room for Gabriel Harvey; even at Saffron Walden he probably never held any public office. For another thirty-three years he lived on, a disappointed man, in the scenes of his schoolboy triumphs, till at last, on 11 February, 1630-1, the Walden Burial Register enters his name 'Mr. Doctor Gabriell Harvey.' He had reached the age of eighty or perhaps eighty-two. His mother had been buried on 14 April, 1613: Richard Harvey had died at Chislehurst early in 1630, still in his last will showing his lifelong devotion to the elder brother.<sup>1</sup>

In nomine Dei. I Richard Harvei make my will Anno Christi 1625<sup>o</sup> Augusti mensis 25<sup>o</sup> die. ffirst I commend my spirit unto thy hands, ô God, Then I yeild my body to Christian buriall.

<sup>1</sup> The text of the will which I give follows the original copy preserved at Somerset House (Register of the Consistory Court of Rochester, book xxi. f. 454). It is given not quite accurately in Webb's *History of Chislehurst*, p. 406.



As for my moveable goods in money, or in bookes, or in householdry, or in linnen, or in woollen, or any brasse pewter, and such as the catalogue of my bookes and the note of myne other moveables shew, these I bequeath to my brother Gabriell Harvei, and hym only I make mine heyre, with these condicions:—1. That he shall out of my goods aforesaid give to Richard Lyon, thelder son of my sister Alse, the summe of ffivetic pounds to be paide to hym so soon as maie be. 2. He shall give to Gabriell Lyon the younger sonne of my sister Alse the sum of twentie pounds, to be paid hym in like manner. 3. He shall give amonge the sonnes of my sister Marie thirtie pounds, to be paid them equallie so soon as maie be. But if my brother Gabriell Harvey dye before me, my will is that all my moveable goods aforesaid shall be divided among the said sonnes of my said sisters. The sonnes of Alse shall have two parts of them, and the sonnes of Marie shall have the third part, all as equallie as they can be divided. I make my cosen John Gyver, and desire him to be with Phillipp Collins, my brother-in-law, executors of this will. Richard Harvei, my seale. Witnesses to the will: John Ellis the elder, John Ellis the younger.

Vera copia Teste me Gabriele Lyon No<sup>rio</sup> pub<sup>co</sup> 1

How had Gabriel Harvey spent those long last years? Our only direct evidence is the following note by Thomas Baker:<sup>2</sup> 'I have seen an elegy on Dr. Harvey of Safron Walden composed by William Pearson dated an : 1630. By that it would seem he practised physic and was a

<sup>1</sup> With the copy of the will at Somerset House some other papers are preserved. The first is only to be read in part. It shows that the two executors named in the will, John Gyver and Philip Collyn (who sign this document), renounced the execution of it and desired that administration should be granted to 'Gabriel Harvey doctor of the lawes.' The paper is dated '10th daie of June 1630', and is witnessed by John Ayer and Richard Lyon.

The second document is dated 'xi Junij 1630', and shows that Mr. Wyan, as proctor for Gabriel Harvey, appeared before the Bishop of Rochester's Chancellor, Dr. Edmund Pope, and, as the executors named in Richard's will had renounced execution, begged that administration should be granted to Gabriel Harvey.

Gabriel himself died, as we have seen, in the following February, apparently before he had completed the administration of his brother's estate or made a will of his own. (I have searched at Somerset House for a will or letters of administration but without success.)

Accordingly on 20 April, 1631, administration of Richard's goods 'de bonis non admin. per Gabrielem Harvey etiam defunctum' was granted to Alice Lyon, natural sister of the deceased.

<sup>2</sup> Baker MSS., Cambridge University Library, xxxvi. 107. The elegy mentioned is now lost.

pretender to astrology.' This account is corroborated by Harvey's marginalia, which seem to show an increasing interest in the study of medicine, and in physical speculations and experiments. We know of few books purchased by Harvey in those last years: the two last on our list show, however, the persistence of his love for his old favourites in literature, Speght's *Chaucer*, 1598, and Sidney's *Arcadia*, 1613. He probably had some little property at Walden,<sup>1</sup> and eked out a living by amateur doctoring among his poorer neighbours: but spent most of his time over his books, unless some visitor came to whom he could pour forth his recollections of the friends of his youth, Leicester and Sidney, and Spenser.<sup>2</sup>

It is a strange conclusion to the life of the brilliant young Humanist who aspired to be a great statesman, but was only a dreamer of great dreams, if dreams can be called great, which have no other definite object than the attainment of personal mastery. We may feel that we cannot appraise with exactitude the character of any man who lived 300 years ago. Yet I think we may also feel in Harvey's case that, whatever he was, the common view of him has been a very wrong one. He was not a pedant, who saw nothing good outside the classical writers of Greece and Rome; he was not a Puritan, nor inclined to Puritanism, except so far as the Puritan was a philosophical critic of the shortcomings of existing institutions; and however we may regret his posthumous attacks on Greene and Perne, we shall refuse to admit that so devoted a son and brother, so beloved a friend of Spenser, was a man of exceptionally bad heart.

<sup>1</sup> Nashe says that he spoke of 'rents' coming in even before his father's death (*Works*, iii. 91).

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Mackail has suggested to me that Milton on one of his journeys to or from Cambridge may have stopped at Saffron Walden to hear tales of Spenser from the lips of 'Hobbinol'.

GABRIEL HARVEY'S MARGINALIA





## MSS. AND MS. NOTES OF GABRIEL HARVEY

FOR certain notes, to which I have appended the letters 'W.C.H.,' I am indebted to Mr. W. Carew Hazlitt, who has kindly put at my disposal the materials he had collected for a list of Gabriel Harvey's books.

### (I) ORIGINAL MSS. OF GABRIEL HARVEY

*Letter-book.* Sloane MS., 93, British Museum. [Printed by Dr. E. J. L. Scott in 1884, for the Camden Society. Series ii, No. 33.]

*Gabrielis Harueij Xaïpe uel Gratulatio Valdinensis ad . . Dom. . . Burgleium.* Lansdowne MS., 120, f. 12, Br. Mus.

*Commonplace Book.* Add. MS., 32,494, Br. Mus.

*Commonplace Book.* About 1584. Small 8°. Only a fragment remains in the shape of a poem entitled 'A View, or Spectacle of Vanity,' at the end of which Harvey notes 'Incerti Authoris Anno 1584' and a few other extracts in Latin, English and Italian. The English fragment relates to enclosures. The whole makes five leaves. I printed the aforesaid Poem in *Inedited Poetical Miscellanies*, 1870.—W. C. H.

*Totus mundus in maligno positus* (English poem printed in Lord Surrey's *Songs and Sonnettes*, 1587, 8°), followed by an English sentence headed 'Sir John Cheek' and Harvey's autograph. MS. Rawlinson Poet. 82, Bodleian Library, Oxford.

(2) OTHER MSS. WITH MS. NOTES OF GABRIEL HARVEY ATTACHED

*Here begynneth the Booke of Kynge Solomon called the Kay of Knowledge.* Add. MS., 36,674 (1), Br. Mus.

MS. headed by G. H., '*This torne booke was found amongst the paperbookes . . of Dr. Caius.*' Add. MS., 36,674 (2), Br. Mus.

*Here beginneth an excellent booke of the Arte of Magicke first begoonne the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Marche Anno Dni 1567.* Add. MS., 36,674 (3), Br. Mus.

MS. headed by G. H., '*Certaine straung Visions . . Anno 1567.*' Add. MS., 36,674 (4), Br. Mus.

(3) PRINTED BOOKS WITH GABRIEL HARVEY'S AUTOGRAPH OR MS. NOTES

n. d. *Institutions, or Principal grounds of the Lawes and Statutes of England.* R. Tottell. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes.—W. C. H.

n. d. *In this booke is containned the offyces of Sbyriffes, Bayliffes of Libertyes, Escheatours, Constables, etc.* T. Marsh. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes.—W. C. H.

[1505] B. Sacchi de Platina. *Platinae hystoria de Vitis pontificum.* Parisiis (colophon 'Parrhisiis'). 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'emptus à Joanne Hutchinsono Pembrochiano' [B.A. 1572-3, M.A. 1576]. Belongs to F. J. H. Jenkinson, Esq., University Librarian, Cambridge.

[c. 1505] *Dialogus de vero et falso bono.* 8°. Bound with *Platina* [1505]. Belongs to F. J. H. Jenkinson, Esq., University Librarian, Cambridge.

1538. A. P. Gasser. *Historiarum et Chronicorum totius Mundi epitome.* [Basil. ?] 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: '1576' 'Valdini Mense Februarjo 1577.' C. 28. a. 6, Br. Mus.



1539. Firminus. *Repertorium de Mutatione Aeris. . . per Phil. Iollainum Blereium*. Parisiis ap. Iac. Kerver. Fol. G. H.'s autograph and notes. Combined monogram of G[abriel], R[ichard] and J[ohn] H[arvey] (pointed out to me by Dr. McKerrow). 718. h. 4 (3), Br. Mus.

1540. J. Alkindus. *De Temporum Mutationibus . . . per Io. Hieron. à Scalingijs*. Parisiis ap. Iac. Kerver. Fol. Appended to this is a tract, *Incipit liber Iaphar de Mutatione Temporis*. G. H.'s autograph (1579) and notes. 718. h. 4 (4), Br. Mus.

1541. B. Castiglione. *Il Cortegiano*, Ven. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (once as 'Gabriel Arvejo') and notes. In the possession of the late Rev. Walter Begley, 24, Green-croft Gardens, Hampstead, in April, 1904.

1542. M. F. Quintilianus. *Institutionum oratoriarum Libri xii*. Parisiis, ex off. Rob. Stephani, 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'mense Martio, 1567,' 'Relegi . . mense Septembri Anno 1579.' C. 28. l. 4, Br. Mus.

1543. Aphthonius. *Αφθονιον Σοφιστου προγυμνασματα cum interp. Rud. Agricolaë*. Aug. Vindel. G. H.'s autograph. Aa. 3. 30, St. John's College, Cambridge.

1544. Valerius Maximus. *Valerii Maximi Dictorum factorumque memorabilium exempla*. Lutetiæ, ex off. Rob. Stephani. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes. Belongs to F. J. H. Jenkinson, Esq., University Librarian, Cambridge.

1545. Xenophon. *Opera . . in latinam linguam conuersa*. Basileæ. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1570) and notes: 'Valdini 1576 fauentibus Etesijs.' Bodl. Lib., Oxford.

1555. Iosias Simlerus. *Epitome Bibliothecæ Conradi Gesneri*. Tiguri, ap. Chr. Froschouerum. Fol. G. H.'s autograph (1584, 1588), and notes. In the possession of Mr. Voynich, September, 1906.

1560. J. J. Huggelius [Hugkel]. *De Semeiotice*. Basileæ. Fol. G. H.'s autograph (1584) and notes. 543. g. 18 (2), Br. Mus.

1561. B. Castiglione. *The Courtier*, trans. by Hoby. 4°. G. H.'s autograph and notes. See paper by Caroline Runtz-Rees in *Publications of the Mod. Lang. Assoc. of America*, vol. xxv. p. 608.

1561. [H. Braunschweig]. *A most excellent and perfecte homish apothecarye*. Trans. by Jhon Hollybusch. Collen. Fol. G. H.'s autograph (1590) and notes. 543. g. 18 (2), Br. Mus.

1562. *Lawes and Statutes of Geneua*. London. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and MS. notes.—W. C. H.

1563. M. T. Cicero. *Epistolæ ad Atticum . . ad M. Iunium Brutum, &c.* Aldus, Venetiis. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'Relegi . . in aula Trinitatis . . Mense Iulio 1582.' C. 28. g. 9, Br. Mus.

1565. D. Erasmus. *Parabolæ, sive Similia*. Basileæ per N. et E. Episcopios. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'mense Januario, 1566,' 'Relegi mense Septembri, 1577.' In the possession of Mr. Ellis, 29, New Bond Street, W., in October, 1908.

[c. 1565 ?] T. Murner. *A merye jeste of a man called Howleglas*. London, W. Copland. 4°. Note by G. H., 'given me at London of Mr. Spensar,' &c., '1578.' 4°. Z. 3, Art Seld. Bodleian Library, Oxford.

1566. L. Dolce. *Medea et Thieste Tragediæ*. Venet. G. H.'s autograph on each title and many MS. notes. In the catalogue, No. 362 (? May, 1905), of A. Reader, 1, Orange Street, Red Lion Square, London, W.C.

1567. F. Desprez. *Receuil de la Diversité des Habits qui sont de present en usage*. Paris. 8°. G. H.'s autograph on title and at end.—W. C. H.

1570. Οικονομία, seu *Dispositio Regularum utriusque Iuris in Locos Communes*. Col. Agrip. ad Intersignium Monocerotis. G. H.'s autograph [1574, 1579, 1580] and notes. Saffron Walden Museum.

1570. F. Fabricius. *M. Tullii Ciceronis historia per consules distincta*. Ed. sec. Coloniae. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1572). Belongs to F. J. H. Jenkinson, Esq., University Librarian, Cambridge.

1570. G. Meier. *In Iudæorum Medicastrorum calumnias*. [Spira.] 4°. Note by G. H. 482. b. 2, Br. Mus.

1571. M. G. B. [G. Buchanan.] *Ane Admonition, direct to the trew Lordis maintenaris of the Kingis Graces Authoritie*. London, Iohn Daye. G. H.'s autograph and notes. G. 5443, Br. Mus.

[1571] R. G. 'Salutem in Christo. Good men and euill,' . . . ending (A. 7 v.) 'at London the xiii of October, 1571. Your louyng Brother in Lawe, R. G.' G. H.'s notes. G. 5443, Br. Mus.

1572. W. Fulke. Οὐρανολογία, hoc est *Astrologorum Ludus*. London. 4°. G. H.'s autograph, no notes. In the possession of the late Rev. Walter Begley, 24, Greencroft Gardens, Hampstead, in April, 1904.

1572. Dionysius Periegetes. *The Surueye of the World . . . englished by T. Twine*. London. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1574) and notes. Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.

1573. H. Lhuyd. *The Breuiary of Britayne. Englished by T. Twyne*. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'Ex dono M<sup>ri</sup> Browghton Christensis.' Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.



1574. N. Macchiavelli. *The Arte of Warre . . . Most Briefe Tables . . . by Girol. Cataneo of Novara*, trans. by H. G. 4°. Autographs of G. H. and Richard H. and filled with notes by G. H.—W. C. H.

1575. C. Hollyband [C. Desainliens.] *Historie of Arnalt & Lucenda: with . . Rules and Dialogues . . for the learner of th' Italian tong*. London. 16°. Pages 305 to the end bound with S. Guazzo, *La Civil Conversatione* (1581). Harvey's autograph (1582) and notes. 711. a. 25, Br. Mus.

1575. G. Gascoigne. *The Posies*.—1576. *Steele Glass*.—1576. *Complaint of Philomene* (bound together). London. 4°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'Londini Cal. Sept. 1577.' Bodleian Library, Oxford.

1575. Ierome Turler. *The Trauailer*. London, W. How, for Abr. Veale. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'Ex dono Edmundi Spenserij Episcopi Roffensis Secretarij, 1578,' 'legi pridie Cal. Decemb. 1578.' Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.

1576. *The Post of the World*. London, T. East. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1580) and notes. Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.

1576. *A brief treatise conteinyng many proper Tables*. London. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and notes: 'Emptus Eboraci mense Aug. 1576.' Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.

1577. G. Harvey. *Ciceronianus, Rhetor, Musarum Lachrymæ* (bound together). [Now lost?] Harvey's MS. additions are given by Thomas Baker in Baker MSS. xxxvi. p. 107, Camb. Univ. Lib., as well as in a copy of Harvey's *Ciceronianus* in the Bodleian.

1578. G. Harvey. *Gratulationum Valdinensium Libri quatuor*. Londini. 4°. Various corrections of the text in H.'s hand. 1213. l. 6 (2), Br. Mus.

1580. T. Tusser. *Five hundred points of good husbandry*. 4°. G. H.'s autograph and MS. notes.—W.C.H.

1580. Ioach. Hopperus. *In veram Iurisprudentiam Isagoge*. Coloniae. 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1580, 1581) and notes. C. 61. a. 2, Br. Mus.

1581. Littleton. *Tenures in English*. R. Tottel. 8°. G. H.'s autograph and MS. notes.—W. C. H.

1581. S. Guazzo. *La Civil Conversatione*. Venetia. 16°. G. H.'s autograph (1582) and notes. 711. a. 25, Br. Mus.

1582. Io. Foorth. *Synopsis Politica*. Londini, ap. Henr. Binneman. G.H.'s autograph and notes: 'Mense Augusto, 1582,' 'ultimo Septembris 1582.' Saffron Walden Museum.

1583. H. Howarde. *A Defensatiue against the Poyson of supposed Prophesies* (J. Charlewood), bound with Abr. Fraunce's *Lawiers Logike*, 1588,—one or other having Harvey's autograph. (Sale-catalogue of the Heber Library, Part I. No. 2812.)

1583. J. T. Freigius. *Mosaicus*. Basileæ. 8°. G.H.'s autograph (1584) and notes. C. 60. f. 4, Br. Mus.

1585. [J. Blagrave.] *The Mathematical Iewel*. Fol. G.H.'s autograph (1585, 1590) and notes. 528. n. 20 (2), Br. Mus.

[1585 ?] Broadsheet. *These Oiles . . waters are . . to be solde by Iohn Hester*. Fol. Signature of G. H. (1588). 546. d. 20 (6), Br. Mus.

1588. Abraham Fraunce. *Lawiers Logike*. Bound with H. Howarde, *A Defensatiue*, 1583—one or the other having Harvey's autograph. (Sale catalogue of the Heber Library, Part I. No. 2812.)

1591. Iod. Greverus. *Secretum, et Alani Dicta de Lapide Philosophico*. 8°. MS. notes by G.H. Puttick's sale-catalogue, 14 Dec., 1893, No. 349.—W. C. H.

1592. W. Borne [Bourne]. *A Regiment for the Sea . . amended by T. Hood*. [London,] Thom. Est. 4°. G. H.'s autograph and notes. 8806. b. 16, Br. Mus.

1592. T. Hood. *The Marriners Guide*. [London,] Th. Est. 4°. G.H.'s autograph and notes. 8806. b. 16, Br. Mus.

1598. *Chaucer* (ed. Speght). A copy with notes by G. Harvey was known to Steevens. It is said to have perished with the rest of Bishop Percy's library. But see p. 53 n.

1613. Sir P. Sidney. *The Countess of Pembrokes Arcadia*. Fol. MS. notes by G. Harvey, dividing the work into chapters, and giving the contents of each. Sotheby's catalogue, July 28th, 1893, No. 812 (from Heber's Library).—W. C. H.

#### MS. NOTES OF RICHARD HARVEY

1587. R. Hakluyt. *De Orbe Novo Petri Martyris . . Parisiis*. Autograph and notes of R. Harvey, one, 'narrent Hispani exitum Gualteri Raleghi: sub Jacobo Rege.' This seems to disprove the idea that R. Harvey had gone blind about 1592 (see McKerrow in Nashe's *Works*, iv. 159).



## GABRIEL HARVEY'S MARGINALIA

COMMONPLACE BOOK. Add. MS., 32,494, Br. Mus.

AN jmployed man, hath no leysure to be acowld jn <sup>7 r</sup> Not sloth-  
 wynter, to thinke uppon heate in sommer, to be heauy-  
 hartid, or drowsely and swaddishly affectid, to be syck.  
 but euer goith cheerefully, and lustely thorowgh with  
 5 all his enterprizes, & affayres. He is A very swadd, &  
 sott, that, dullith, or bluntith ether witt, or boddy with  
 any lumpish, or Melancholy buzzing abowt this, or that.  
 The right pragmaticall karrieth euermore liuely and  
 quyck spirites, and takith continually the nymbliest,  
 10 and speediest way. for the dispatch of his busines: w<sup>ch</sup>  
 he neuer attemptith withowt cause, nor euer slackith,  
 or forslowith withowt effect.

*Arte opus maturandum ; arte onus leuandum.*

Lett not any necessary, or expedient action lye jn the  
 15 suddes. All A mans Actions woold be Expeditious ;  
 to be steepid in quick syluer, or Mercury precipitate,  
 not in cowld water, or heauy boyling leade. A resolute  
 hedd : An actiue Hand : an Inuincible Hart : A plyable  
 Tongue ; rather well spoken, & temperid with quyck  
 20 discretion, and reason, then uainely curious with the  
 lest spyce of apparent Affectatjon.

Alexander, et Cæsar, Homericis, et Tragicis Historijs  
 instructi, omniumque maximè actiui, cæteris omnibus  
 præstiterunt, et albis equis præcurrerunt.

25 Nihil temporis perdendum aut vilius proficiendi in <sup>7 v</sup>  
 mea ipsius possibilitate : abiectis proprijs omnibus  
 Impedimentis : vt cibi, potus, somni, veneris, otij  
 inutilium negotiorum.

Omnis vis, simul cogenda, jn præsentī negotio : ut  
Aphoniĵ Sophia.

Vex not your-  
self because of  
others.

It is grosse folly, and A uile Signe of a wayward, and  
frowarde disposition, to be eftsoones complayning of  
this, or that, to small purpose. A miserable quality to 5  
greiue A mans mynd, or to dull his liuely spirittes  
with ye dooinges of any other : freind or foe. It is  
nothing materiall or aduauntageable toward ye ende  
whereat yourselfe shoote, whether this, or that man do  
so, or so ; or whether this, or that thing be thus, or 10  
thus dun. It is on speciall poynt of mans fœlicity to  
make the best of euery thing ; and to passe ouer A  
Thowsand bu[s]ye jmpertinent Accidentes sliĵly and  
cunningly, withowt ye least vrging of yo<sup>r</sup> mynd to, or  
froe. Nothing more necessary jn mans lyfe, then A 15  
pleasaunt, and gallante security jn others mens matters.

Lett them take there owne swynge : and go to there  
bedd, as themselues shall make it, for me.

8r When you haue doñ yo<sup>r</sup> uttermost by witt, &  
Trauayle, you shall haue fewe workes of supereroga- 20  
tion, to spare for other. So do, so haue : and fast bynd,  
fast fynd. Nothing meritorious, or infallibly profitable  
at A pynche, or assuredly constant to ye ende, but yo<sup>r</sup>  
owne Health, wealth, and Hono<sup>r</sup> ; supported by all  
effectuall meanes of mightiest value. 25

Seek 13 v  
your own good  
in all things.

An aduised man, noway rude, or ignorant, must vse  
euery conference to his proper benefit, & aduantage :  
he must make A commodity and gayne of euery  
Discourse : he must loose, or neglect nothing that may  
obiter be gotten. Th'only easy familiar way, to excell. 30

Angelus 14 v  
Furius.

Angelus en furius, quo non jnstructior alter,  
Siue Arte Artifices, seu numine vincere numen.  
Angelus en furius, quo non resolutior alter,  
Et fraudare homines, et fallere numina mundi.

A Joab for Abner: A Chusay for Achitophel: A Be a match for all.  
Mercury for Argus. Aut fistula; aut ense.

fast bynde, & fast fynde. Auoyde euery other <sup>15</sup>  
mannes folly, and abandon euery your owne least  
5 default in any kynde.

Mosis serpens deuorauit serpentes Magorum Phara- The wisdom of the serpent.  
onis.

The forgeries, experiments, & collusions of Impos-  
tors. The deceits of woomen: y<sup>e</sup> practises of prælates:  
10 y<sup>e</sup> shiftes of cursitors: y<sup>e</sup> fraudulent & coouenous con-  
ueiances of Lawiers. y<sup>e</sup> knacks of Gypsies: y<sup>e</sup> slightes  
of Juglers.

I dowl not, but A sensible man may learne y<sup>e</sup> use of <sup>16</sup> Much may be learnt in short time.  
his weapon in A day, or two: of his horse in A day,  
15 or two: of his gunne lykewise in A day, or two: all  
three jn on weeke, by good direction. Any seruiceable  
poynt, ether ciuil, courtly, or militar, is uery soone  
learnid, by Art, & practis.

principium, dimidium Totius. Τὰ παρέργα τῶν ἔργων  
20 ἐργαστικώτερα: præparationes fere operum, ipsis operibus  
operosiores. Enter rowndly jnto ye bowels of y<sup>e</sup> matter:  
et triduo quiduis assequeris. Reade, & repeate for lyfe,  
with as much liuely conference, as possibly you may:  
& euermore post on to practis: w<sup>ch</sup> only workith  
25 præsent masteryes. Auoyde all writing, but necessary:  
w<sup>ch</sup> consumith unreasonable much tyme, before you ar  
aware: you haue alreddy plaguid yourselfe this way:  
Two Arts lernid, whilest two sheetes in writing.

Bartolus J. C. tanta vsus est frugalitate, et modera- Temperate life, exemplified by Bartolus,  
30 tione in cibo, potuque: ut utrumque ad pondus sumere  
sit solitus: nimirum ut ista ratione, et corpore, et vale-  
tudine semper esset eadem, et æquali: quod solerti,  
atque industrio viro maxime conducit. Eandem etiam  
Laudem tribuit Carolo V Goblerus J. C. Dr. Haruey Charles V., Dr. H. Harvey.



was herein A most excellent Bartholist, hauing browght his boddy into ye most setlid & confirmed frame, that euer I knew in any of his yeares. He risse continually & infallibly at fiue, or before : his Diett allwaies alyke : reasonable exercise & recreation euery day in y<sup>e</sup> yeare : 5 he neuer fayled to breath his hownde once A day at least. A most wise order. more worth, then all physique besyde.

Do not itch to write,

Lacedæmonij Leges, et *omnia* magna scribebant in animis: reliqua negligebant. Lycurgus, Socrates, Pythagoras, Druydes, sapientissimi homines, *omnia ἀγραφα* 10 esse uoluerunt.

16 v The brauest mixture in y<sup>e</sup> world, to be merry & wise.

Speedy learning exemplified by Cæsar, Cicero,

Cæsar, magna gerenda dicebat, non consultanda: quippe in quibus plurimum pollent Audatia, et Celeritas. Cicero, triduo esse voluit Jurisconsultus. Ye 15 French Aduocate jn Alphonsus Court. Euery profession, and faculty whatsoever, but A feate, and a Slight.

Alexander, Joan of Arc, David,

Alexander, an Unexpert youth, a most incomparable Warrior. y<sup>e</sup> French Virago, A young wenche, A very excellent warrior with woonderfull victoryes: Dauid, 20 A forward stripling, vanquished A huge Giant: A ualiant lusty coorage with continual, & most uigorous Industry, dispatchith all, & workith Miracles. Memento semper Cæsaris Borgiæ jn polemicis: Machiaueli in politicis: Ferdinandi Hispani jn scholasticis: qui ado- 25 lescentulus, cum alia *omnia*, tum etiam Juridica per-

Ferd. Corduba,

V. Petronianus,

callebat. Etiam Valerio Petroniano Eudromo, multò magis εὐδρομος: qui tamen Petronianus annos tres, et uiginti natus, diuina, humanaque Jura expeditè tenebat: nihilominus medicinam, politicaque professus; legatio- 30 neque urbica, et peregrina quinquies functus. (Ower litle Hubert, hable to discourse reddily in Law, in Diuinity, in all kyndes of historyes, in Arithmetique, Geometry, y<sup>e</sup> Sphære, in a manner vniuersally in all

‘Our little Hubert’,

Lerning : by A good witt, apt & quick : speedy dispatch  
 of on thing atonce with often repetition. & practis,  
 upon euey light occasion. He might safely be made  
 a uery Ferdinando Corduba, by y<sup>e</sup> same yeares.) The  
 5 L. Cromwell, by ye only promptnes of his wit, facility Thomas, Lord  
Cromwell,  
 of speach, & A pragmatik dexterity to all purposes,  
 ouershadowed & obscured, euen our greatist clarkes.  
 My L. Treasurer, alyke singular by semblable meanes, Lord Burleigh,  
 with *sum* lytle more lerning, & lyke politike Method.  
 10 Any Art, or science, liberal, or mechanical may sum-  
 marily be lernid for ordinary talke, in *three dayes*; for vse,  
 practis, & profession, in *six*: any language, to vnder-  
 stande, in *six*: to speake, & write, in *twelue*. My brother  
 Jon, did lerne to Domify, per se, in two or 3 howers; John Harvey.  
 15 ye Vrinal, in few more. Many such pragmatik feates,  
 præsently gotten.

[After quoting from 'Egnatius de patientia', the story 17 r Dandolo.  
 of Franciscus Dandolus, who after failing in other  
 supplications to the Pope on behalf of the Venetians,  
 20 at last moved his compassion by creeping under his  
 table and tying a chain round his own neck, Harvey  
 continues :]

A very notable Doggtrick: and mcete for Vnico Disdain no  
means of  
success.  
 Aretino, or owld Mr. Wythipoll, or Syr Humfry  
 25 Gylbert, or any such braue old hedd, or peradventure  
 even ye Queene of Scottes jn sum semblable kynde.

Chi la dura, la vince. Rogeros flying horse.

Vita, vigilia. Sleepe, the swad of the world. Triplex  
 Entelechia, maximum Secretum.

30 Captain Skynkes late Aduenture thorowgh ye Prynce 18 r Captain  
Skynke's  
daring.  
 of Parmas host in ye night, euen to ye Prynces owne  
 howse, whome he made flye owt at a wyndow. ye  
 watchword first gotten.

18<sup>v</sup> [After quoting the story of Joan of Arc 'ex illustribus Exemplis Egnatij l 3 c 2 De fortitudine,' Harvey continues:]

Daring  
women :  
Joan of Arc,

A gallant Virago : Vnius Virginis Gallicæ, jncredibilis sui fiducia, mirabilisque fortitudo : A most worthy ualiant young wenche, General of ye fielde, worthy to be Queene of France at least, for her Labo<sup>r</sup>. Vos etenim Juuenes animos geritis muliebres : Illaque Virgo viri. What may not an Industrious, & politique man do, with lyke, or more coorage ; when A lusty aduenturous wenche might thus much præuayle ? Nothing in her, but A liuely præsumptuous Audacity, and braue vigour, ad omnia quarè. She cowld haue no other great value at those yeares : much of Alexanders mettall, & a wife worthy of him, if wiuing might not haply haue 15 marid [marred] both.

Maria Puteo-  
lana,

Huic adde Mariam Puteolanam ; quæ item puella, domesticis seditionibus excitata, relicto penso, ac colathis, Gladium, et hastam, virili sumpto habitu, sumpsit, primaque in acie semper uersans, fortissimè semper 20 dimicavit. Illud multò memorabilius accessit, quod inter militaria saga, virosque semper agens, virgineum pudorem, quàmuis longè pulcherrima, nunquam usquam ad mortem amiserit : id in primis cupiens, et agens, ut ciues omnes sui, in summa Concordia agerent, patriæque 25 dignitatem præcipue admirarentur. (Two right noble wenches, and famous Examples for ye woonderful effects of Audacious Industry.

Pope Joan,

A maruelous successe of bowldnes, & other sufficiency. That A woman shoold prooue Pope. The 30 heroical Exploit of Judith, upon Holofernes.

Judith.

Early 19<sup>r</sup>  
rising, temper-  
ance, exercise.  
Hannibal,

Annibal, vsing continually, to ryse uery early before day, neuer restid all day long, untill y<sup>e</sup> night cam againe : atlength in y<sup>e</sup> twylight he restid himselfe at supper : he



oftymes sleepid upon y<sup>e</sup> bare grownde, hauing to couer him, nothing but his owne Cloke. (A short Antepast & Repast.

Scipio was woont to eate his bread, as he walked in <sup>Scipio,</sup>  
 5 his iorney with his frends: w<sup>ch</sup> is also reportid of Alexander y<sup>e</sup> Great. (A hunters feast. *tanquam canis*, <sup>Alexander,</sup>  
*bibens à Nilo, et fugiens.*) A modicum. A snatch, & away.

Lykewise Masinissa, being fowersquore, & ten yeares <sup>Masinissa.</sup>  
 10 owld, was woonte at noone to eate his meate, ether standing before his paulion, orelse walking upp, & downe.

All these vsed continual exercise: A thin spare Diett: & litle sleepe. (Actiue and sturring men.)

15 All y<sup>e</sup> speede, is in y<sup>e</sup> morning: q<sup>d</sup> my Moother. <sup>Early rising.  
Harvey's  
Mother.</sup>  
 Sanat, doctificat, ditat quoque, Surgere Manè.

Surgere manè citò, spacium peragrareque serò,  
 Hæc facient pulchros homines, sanosque, alacresque.

Manè Medicus dat pharmacum: manè Jureconsultus  
 20 clientibus consulit: manè Theologus inuocat Deum.

In y<sup>e</sup> bookes of y<sup>e</sup> Kings, all actions, and businesses, commonly enterprised uery early jn y<sup>e</sup> morning.

See, what great matters may be dispatchid in on night, <sup>19 v Seize  
your opportu-  
nity of attack.</sup>  
 by ualiant Industry, and cunning pollicy.

25 T. Martius, A right ualiant industrious Knight of <sup>Titus Marcius.</sup>  
 Roome, being goouernour of y<sup>e</sup> residu of y<sup>e</sup> Army, that remained after y<sup>e</sup> death of y<sup>e</sup> two worthy Scipios: & perceiuing, that two hostes of y<sup>e</sup> Carthaginians lay at hand, not many myles asunder: jn A magnanimous &  
 30 noble resolution, encouraged his Sowldiours to take good harte unto them, & play y<sup>r</sup> partes lyke right men, as they were, & sett lustely upon y<sup>e</sup> host, that lay next unto him, at midnight, (w<sup>ch</sup> we commonly call y<sup>e</sup> dead tyme of y<sup>e</sup> night) being now secure, & iocunde, & owt

of all order, thorough affiance & p<sup>r</sup>sumption of y<sup>r</sup> victory: y<sup>e</sup> aduenture was straitwais resolued, & immediately executid, insomuch that they slew rightowt euery moothers sonne of that whole hoste, not leauing so much as A messenger to karry tydings of that wofull 5 & most miserable Nightesworke. Then giuing his Sowldiours A lyttle space to rest them, jn the heate of that peremptory, & furious rage, euen theselfsame Night, with all forcible and possible haste, præuenting y<sup>e</sup> flying fame of y<sup>r</sup> fresh Victory, nolesse ualiantly & mightily 10 inuadid thother Army. Thus twise in on nighte, enioying lyke happy chance of battail, and euery where destroying y<sup>e</sup> Carthaginians jn huge multitudes: he famously & mosthonorably, with notorious & furious speede, restorid Spaine againe to y<sup>e</sup> Romanes. (no other course 15 could so effectually haue preuailid.) (his couragious & worthy Act of manhood, was y<sup>e</sup> greater, & more noble, jn that it was so resolutely aduenturid, & so ualiantly atcheeuid, jn y<sup>e</sup> middest of y<sup>r</sup> owne most greeuous & 20<sup>r</sup> wofull calamity. | My collection. Incontinently upon 20 mine owne foyle and my Enemies victory; in y<sup>r</sup> topp of y<sup>r</sup> iollity, & security, woold I most curragiously & furiously, ex improuiso, sett upon them with all possible mayne.

One effort  
at a time.

On Iron in y<sup>e</sup> fyer atonce. (ἐν πρὸς ἐν)

Langrauius Hassiæ, prudentissimus princeps, solebat 25 dicere: Siquis Tres Inimicos habeat, pacem cum duobus componendam, quo Tertius possit superari. Ne Hercules quidem contrà duos. The Romanes were neuer ouerchargid with two great warres atonce: the cheife mighty cause of y<sup>r</sup> happy and honorable successe. Machiauel 30 at larg Disco<sup>r</sup>si lib 2 cap I where y<sup>e</sup> meanes ar lykewise discoouerid, whereby y<sup>e</sup> Romanes might haue bene kept short, in case all y<sup>r</sup> enemies woold haue vnited themselves together, conioyned there uttermost forces against them.

Vtrinque virtus vnita fortior. Vnum obiectum satis vni organo, vno tempore.

Many notable & most worthy Disputations, Confutations, & Reioynders, jn those excellent Commentaries <sup>21 r The Commentaries of Æneas Sylvius, examples of skilful pleading.</sup> of Æneas Syluius, afterward Cardinal, & Pope Pius 2. Very eloquent, lernid, & uehement Orations in utramque partem : sum for Pope Eugenius, sum against him : few gallanter præsidents of publique Discourse. A booke, worthy of curious Reading.

<sup>10</sup> Nihil ullo in loco odiosum faciendum. apud ullum <sup>21 v Keep your good humour and a good heart.</sup> hominum genus. A most excellent resolution & repose, both for witt, and boddy : To passe ouer all things by way of merriment, w<sup>th</sup> continual alacrity, & dexterity : euen jn taking y<sup>e</sup> foyle, & whatsoeuer repulse. (Well : <sup>15</sup> non è tempo adesso : it will onday be better : Vir fugiens, denuò pugnabit ; but for hope, y<sup>e</sup> Hart woold brust. A good hart, is more worth, then all y<sup>e</sup> gowld jn y<sup>e</sup> Exchequo<sup>r</sup>.)

Senecæ Amatorium poculum. A quibus amari, et <sup>20</sup> indulgeri uis, eos ut apertè ames, et indulgeas. Certissima Regula.

He bearith his misery best, that hydeth it most. <sup>22 r</sup>

Summa fiducia, in summo periculo : maxima abundantiae pompa, in maxima penuria : in extrema miseria, <sup>25</sup> apparentissima foelicitas.

Totius hominis tota vis, simul, et semel coacta, atque <sup>22 v Concentrate all your strength on one immediate end.</sup> uehementissimè extensa, ad Hoc Vnum, Idemque peragendum : eccè statim euadit fortissima, et miracula operatur. Sola rectissima ratio, omnis excellentissimæ, <sup>30</sup> et admirabilissimæ perfectionis acquirendæ. Probatio ad Solem.

Principia, præsertim practica, Jurisprudentiæ, et <sup>Have the elements of Law at your finger's end</sup> Politicæ ; ad unguem, semper, habenda jn promptu ; tam paratissimo vsu, quàm quotidiana vestimenta :



like Aubrey or Hammond. Nemo omnium ut in ijs æque promptus uideatur : ne Auberius quidem, aut Hammondus.

Cætera, suis Tempestatibus, et occasionibus reseruanda : nisi quòd jnterim biblicæ Oeconomix peritissimum esse oportet ; præsertim jn peruolutandis Tribus 5 Methodis Vigelij ; Ciuili ; Canonica ; et Communium Opinionum : cum Repertorio Magno. In quibus obuij erunt quique Casus : aut saltem Capita Casuum : quorum amplioem, acutioremque Discussionem DDD. suggerent, quoties Vsui præsentì erunt. Quibus Tempestatibus, procliue fuerit ; Raptari iam iamque per infinitam glossarum, et Doctorum vim, et continuis certorum dierum, noctiumque Lucubrationibus, immodicam voluminum immensitatem, audivissime, rapidissime, sed intensissimè exsorbere : consentanea proposito, dexterrimè 15 colligendo : dissentanea, promptissimè separando.

Make  
Speculator and  
Macchiavelli  
your au- 23 r  
thorities.

Meditate on  
the deeds of

Speculator, et Machauellus, Duo principes Auctores. multum, non multi : nisi practica exigente.

When you haue no certain præsent object to thynke vppon : bethynke you of sum on, or two most notable, 20 and egregious Examples, ether of proffitt, of pleasure, or of honour. Sum memorable Act, and braue practise : ether uery proffitable, uery pleasurable, or uery honorable.

Joan of Arc,

1. The French Viragos Imperatory, and Militair 25 Industry ; acheuing wunderfull Exploytes and assuring curragious Industry of ani victory, euen against all hope of possibility.

Oliveretto,

2. The state of Fermo, gallantly surprized by Signor Oliueretto. 30

Beausalt,

3. Beausalts politique and ualiant escape owt of Callis.

Cæsar,

4. Cæsaris duæ preciosissimæ picturæ, Ajax, et Medea : vterque plenus furijs ; ille Martijs ; hæc

Mercurialibus. Erat ipse uiolentissimo actionum furore  
 Ajax, et Medea : callidissimis jngenij machinationibus,  
 Vlisses, et Syren. Igneo semper spiritu æstuans.

5. Duodecim famosi Labores Herculis. The most Hercules.  
 5 egregious acts, and admirable exploytes of ye Nine The Nine  
 Worthy. The Miracles of Moses, Christ, Apollonius Worthies.  
 Tyanæus, Mahomett. Euery singular man, did acheue Moses,  
 certain singular notorious workes ; worthy all mens Christ,  
 commendation, and admiration. Apollonius  
Tyanæus,  
Mahomet.

10 6. The most constant resolution and inuincible jm-  
 portunity of Dandalo that worthy Ambassadour, who Dandalo.  
 hauing effectually tried all other possible meanes of  
 persuading, and seeing now no other hope in y<sup>e</sup> world  
 of præuayling, cast himself prostrate at y<sup>e</sup> feete of y<sup>e</sup>  
 15 prynce, and crept under his Table lyke A Dogg : lying  
 there jn most base and abiect manner, untill atlast with  
 fountaines of teares and all duties of extreme humility,  
 he bredd compassion jn A hart of flynte, & wunne the  
 jnexorable Tyrant to his purpose. A right Oratour,  
 20 that woold neuer surcease persuading, & compassionat-  
 ing, until he finally præuayled, and ouercamme.

A Lion, treading vpon A Dragon ; with the Motto: An Emblem.  
 Fortitudine superatur Inuidia.

25 *Ciuill and unciuill Lyfe.*—Valentine.

Towching y<sup>e</sup> conuersation of Cuntry Gentlemen, you 23 v Quota-  
 shall, beside the rusticity of there howses, and unseeme- tions from  
 lines of there garmentes ; fynde them full of Lofty Cyuite and un-  
 lookes, barbarous behauiour, and undecent dooings : cyuite Lyfe  
 30 As for example, sum on will lawgh, when he speakith : (1579).  
 An other will cowgh, before he tellith his Tale : And  
 sum will gape, or yawne, when he giueth the hearing.  
 So as in deede, (unles they be of better education)  
 few do knowe what countenance to make among y<sup>r</sup>

æqualls; and among y<sup>r</sup> betters ar utterly to seeke. Also if they happen to dine at any Table, ether they remain sullenly silent, orelse they fall into speech of y<sup>r</sup> owne Ancestours, y<sup>r</sup> owne Lands, y<sup>r</sup> owne wiues, or children: other subiect of talke you shall seldom fynde 5 among these sortes of cuntry men.

Vincent.

In good fayth Syr, when I remember all mine acquaintance, I confesse that sum of them, (cheefely in cumpany,) ar to seeke which way to Looke; and much more how 10 to jntertaine. which I speake not only of us, that dwell in y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry, but by yo<sup>r</sup> leaue, of many Courtiers.

Valentine

I am not so simple (althowgh simplest of many) but that I fynde in Court diuerse, as unworthy the name of 15 Courtiers; as of you, that deserue not y<sup>e</sup> reputation of Gentlemen. But yet necessity, and occasion do drawe us to be of better manner; and cheefely in owr dooings to use more respect. And woold you practise mine opinion, to lyue sumtymes in Cuntry, and sumtymes in 20 Citty, or Court; yee cowld not choose but know y<sup>e</sup> thrift of the on, whereof ye boast; and also y<sup>e</sup> ciuility of y<sup>e</sup> other, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wante.

Vincent (paulò ante)

Cuntry gentlemen, best hable to talke of y<sup>r</sup> shyre, 25 wherein they dwell; as of y<sup>e</sup> fertility, or barennnes thereof; of hawking, or hunting; of fisshing, or fowling; and finally of all such matter, as concernith ether y<sup>r</sup> pleasure, or proffit. Only they lack y<sup>e</sup> Art of Adulation, or y<sup>e</sup> skill of ceremonious speech: borrowed 30 from Discourses beyound ye Mountains.

24 r The greatist Trauaylers full of respects; and in all y<sup>r</sup> dooings, there manner is to use more modesty, & cunning, then other folk. more reuerence & regarde.



Good Interteinment of Gentlewoomen and Ladyes,  
on speciall property of A right Gentleman. No saluta-  
tion, withowt much respect and ceremony.

Not euery fayre box, or gallypott, that standith in y<sup>e</sup>  
5 Apoticaryes shopp, is full of good oyntment, or good  
conserues. Offenders may be pittied for y<sup>r</sup> case, not  
maintained for y<sup>r</sup> cause. He that bestowith owte uppon  
A deade carkase, takith sumthing from himselfe, but  
giuith him nothing. It is A woomanly part, to be  
10 outrageous, or furious in anger. A wooman doth lightly  
coouet that most, that is denyed her most. The Sun  
gratifieth good & badd.

Translated  
quotations  
from Sir Hugh  
Platt's *The  
Floures of Philo-  
sophie* (1572). (?)

A badd cause needith A good oratour. A deformid  
boddy A fayre garment. The Moone sheweth her  
15 Light in y<sup>e</sup> world, w<sup>ch</sup> she receyuith of y<sup>e</sup> Sonne: so ar  
men to employ, and declare y<sup>r</sup> good giftes. Meane  
things ar most in number, and greatist in measure: but  
where is excellency, there is scarsity. God himselfe  
cannot please euery man.

20 That is neuer too often repeated, w<sup>ch</sup> is neuer learned,  
or practised enowgh.

Had I wist, cummith too late: it is good, to be wise  
before y<sup>e</sup> Mischiff.

He that knowith not so much, as he owght, is A  
25 beast amongst men.

He that knowith so much, as he owght, is A man  
amongst beastes:

He that knowith more, then he needith, and excellith  
in wisdom, is A God amongst men.

30 Eueri Vice hath a cloak: and preasith, or creepith in,  
under y<sup>e</sup> maske of A vertu.

poore Gentlemen must be fayne to putt y<sup>e</sup> Seruants  
wages in y<sup>e</sup> Masters Breeches.

The Prynce is lyke ye Sonne, w<sup>ch</sup> neuer standith still  
withowt great hurte unto all.

Noble men Councelours, ar lyke Gentlemen that  
shoote fayer, and farr off.

Had yonge men knowledg, and owld men strength, 5  
The world woold becum A new paradise.

The foole wantith all things : yet if he had them all,  
he cowld not use anyon of them.

It is better not to lyue, then not to know how to lyue,  
or not to lyue as you know. 10

*These few fruytes owt of those flowers.*

24 v The crimson, & purple morning, a souerain frende  
of y<sup>e</sup> animal, & reasonable powers.

Your Journal, Alacrity, & Actiuity.

Potentissima Belli, pacisque machina, Oratio. Elo- 15  
quence, y<sup>e</sup> mightiest engin of y<sup>e</sup> world.

He hath helps for aduersity, that sowght them in  
prosperity.

Strokes betwixt mates ar light.

So strong is y<sup>e</sup> force of Affection, that it deemith all 20  
other qualities lyke itselfe.

A man hath free arbitrage to begin Looe, but not  
to ende it.

The cowgh will needs be heard : and Looe soone  
bewrayeth itselfe. 25

He is dubble slayne, that is killed with his owne  
weapon.

A lytle pollicy præuaileth, when A great deale of  
strength fayleth.

A Teacher of Errors, is A disciple of Vices. 30

A fault once excused, is Twise committed.

If you couet to be well spoken off, then vse to  
speake well of other ; and spare not to do well, when  
conueniently you may.

A happy man shall be sure to haue more coosens,  
and kinsfolks, then euer he had, ether by fathers, or  
mothers syde.

5                   That mai happen to many,  
                  W<sup>ch</sup> doth happen to any.  
                  He threatenith many,  
                  That hurtith any.

On unthankfull beggar doth hinder all y<sup>e</sup> rest of his  
company.

10 Subtract occasion : and what enuy remayneth ?

The remembrance of best things, will soone passe  
owt of memory : if it be not often renued, & reuiued.

Memori woold at least be lyke a Nett, w<sup>ch</sup> howldith  
great fisses, and lettith small passe thorowgh.

15 The spyder weauith her webb owt of herself: so  
sum coyne slaunders, & lyes owt of y<sup>r</sup> own mynt.

*frutes of good goouernement, owt of y<sup>e</sup> flowers of philo- 25*  
*sophy.*

20 Ether not towch or pay home. Take heed of con-  
trary windes, & false hartes.

Matrons ar praised for there silence : orators for there  
speech.

Small helpes, ioyning together, grow uery strong.

Heauy repentance followith light credit.

25 It is A fault as well, to beleue all things, as to beleue  
nothing : but y<sup>e</sup> on vice is more honest, the other more  
safe.

Moony, and sowldiours ar y<sup>e</sup> sinews, and marrow of  
warr : y<sup>e</sup> ueri strength of strength.

30 The wiser man, y<sup>e</sup> more he cherisheth, & tenderith  
his animal powers.

Gowld guydeth y<sup>e</sup> globe of y<sup>e</sup> earth : and Coouet-  
ousnes runnith rownd abowt with it.



What matter is it, how much thou hast? that is much more, w<sup>ch</sup> thou wantist.

He that spendith much, and hath but small liuing to maintaine it, is neuer like to leaue his son A Gentleman.

On spender had neede be \* matchid with two sparers. 5  
\* married to two sparers.

Thou shalt be A God to thyself if thou chaunce uppon A rich wife.

When thou goist awooing, marke how thy neighbours haue spedd before y<sup>e</sup>. 10

He that will thryue, will begin to spare in y<sup>e</sup> first yeare of his Marriage.

He that will thryue, must rise at fūe,  
He that hath thryuen, may lye till seauen,  
He that will neuer thryuen, may lye till aleuen. 15

Too late sparing at y<sup>e</sup> bottum; where nothing left, but y<sup>e</sup> least, & last.

Sum looue to haue an Oare in other mennes boates; yet will committ there owne shippes to y<sup>e</sup> winde, and weather. 20

He is much deceyuid, that thynkith A prynce can continue long in safety.

It is no lesse dishonour to A prynce to haue destroyed many his subiects, than discredit to A physicion, to haue killed many patients. 25

Be not A Cipher in any thing, wherein you haue Interest. make not y<sup>r</sup> Title a Tittle.

Seuerity, often used, doth quickly loose her authority.

A gentle Master makith idle, & negligent seruants: A cruel Master makith them unwilling to y<sup>r</sup> work, and 30  
weary of y<sup>r</sup> seruice.

Lett fountains of Reconciliation spring from y<sup>e</sup>: and fluddes of dissention flow from other.

*Certayn frutes of discretion; owt off The Flowers of<sup>25</sup> philosophy. Seneca.*

When owld frendes be long absent, then new freindes oftentimes stepp in there roome.

5 It is an easy matter to abuse the greatist things of all :  
But it is uery hard, to use euen trifles, as they owght.

Admonish frends secretly : but praise them openly.

Vse sum fayer speech in eueri check, seing those words sooner pierce the hart, w<sup>ch</sup> cum thorowgh A  
10 playne smooth wai, then those, w<sup>ch</sup> passe thorowgh A rough path.

Speak frendly, yea thowgh it be to thy Enemy.

He rulith most in Venus Court, that seruith his Lady best.

15 He that gatherith Roses, must be content to prick his fingars, and he that will win his Looues fauour, must abide her sharpest words awhile.

Yeeld to him, that cummith w<sup>th</sup> maine force, and striue not against the streame.

20 A pleasant looke doth pacify the Loouer, thowgh his Ladyes Hart be neuer so angry.

A counterfayt disease is sumtymes remedied w<sup>th</sup> A salt syrup.

Peaceable gouernement is lyke y<sup>e</sup> pure Heauens, that  
25 be as cleare, as Christall.

Witt makith a felicitie of miserie.

Chiding not used as it owght, is A Medecin layed to A sore, that greeuith, but not helpith.

Malice drinkith upp y<sup>e</sup> greatist part of herowne poyson.  
30 Enuy shootith at other : but hittith, and woundith herself.

If thou wilt be greater, enuy not : for he that enuieth, is lesse.

Excessiue glory doth quite extinguish Enuy.

Speak no euill by thy Enemy, how much soeuer thou thinkist.

A smooth enemy is poysonid hoony.

Pleasure thy frends : and pray for thy foes.

A frendly mynd is y<sup>e</sup> niest and neerist kindred. 5

To looue, and to be loouely, is y<sup>e</sup> nexte way to gett y<sup>e</sup> Looe of Ladyes.

26 r Nor God, nor wise man euer doth any thing to halues. Deus est, cui nihil deest.

Eueri little suspicion will encrease calamity. 10

Men which be in fauour, shall have fauourable judgment.

He that hath once falsified his faith, wherewithall shall he then præserue himselfe ?

All doith well enowgh, that endith well. 15

It is neuer well doon, where fortune is putt in trust w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> dooing.

Suffer that w<sup>ch</sup> hurtith, to enioy that which proffitith.

Gentlenes makith eueri howse happy, wheresoeuer it cummith. 20

Perfourme that willingly, w<sup>ch</sup> thou canst do : and deny that courtuously, w<sup>ch</sup> thou canst not do.

Hope well as long as Hart is whole.

Vse no Talke in uayne ; but lett it ether proffitt, or delight ; ether admonish, or persuade, ether commaunde, 25 or beseech, ether ease, or please him, whome thou speakist unto.

It is an honest seruice, to serue the Tyme.

When vice doith well, lett vertu goe.

Vertu being prouokid, addith much unto herself. 30

The cheifist mainetenance of any excellency, is comparison, & æmulation.

Speake little in prayse of men : but lesse in there dispraise.



Straungers wander in y<sup>r</sup> uoyages : the unskilfull err in y<sup>r</sup> dooings.

Nothing is long pleasant, except it be renuid with vanity.

5 If thou canst choose, be not sadd : if thou canst not choose, yet shew not thyself sadd.

Glad pouerty, is no pouerty.

No wiseman offendith twice in on thing.

Fooles ar lyke babes, allwais crying.

10 The feare oftentymes, worse then y<sup>e</sup> stroke.

Fooles ar allwais beginning to Liue.

He is not wise, that is not wise for himself.

If thou wooldist be reputid A wise Magistrate, or excellent officer, suffer not good wittes to *comme* to  
15 promotion.

The cunning Draper will prouide, to haue his light *cumme* in at A dim window.

When fooles go to markett, then wise folkes gett moony.

20 There is deceyt in all occupations, but Apoticaries.

As tru, as A Taylo<sup>r</sup>.

It matterith not, how many, or how few, but how necessari, and wise bookes thou hast.

A swift chariot, drawen with slow horses, will neuer  
25 ridd way apace : A man is commonly, as his *cumpany*, and Instruments ar.

Happy is he, that is seruant to y<sup>e</sup> happy.

Alæ platonicae. Nemo magnus sine quodam furore. 27<sup>r</sup> Divine  
30 ficinus sæpe in Epist. Madness.

Lentezza : debbollezza, viltà.

No sluggish-  
ness.

μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος, Alexander, Cæsar, omnes non  
rudes, atque simplices pragmatici.

Confidar jn se stesso.

Self-confidence

- Serve the state like Wolsey, 28 r The coyning of base moony, Cardinall Wolseyes great Deuyse to enrych the Kynge. *Vide* Conceit of Pollicy, 36.
- Thomas, Lord Cromwell, The suppressing of Abbyes, the Lord Cromwells famous aduice. 5
- Sir Francis Drake. The Court of Augmentation: Sir Francis Drakes Gowlden Booty, from Spain.  
At nihil tale feci; jllis honorificum, mihi turpe.  
Duo saltem magna, et famosa procœmia; vnum orationum, alterum actionum. 10
- Speech and action. Other schoolepoints, & doctrines, but such, as have sum prospect to actual commodity, & præferment, do but \*seduce there student, and bring him jnto A fooles paradise. \*disguise.
- Direct your studies to some worldly end, like Gardiner. Stephen Gardiners only studies, Lawe; Languages, 15 French, & Italian: & pollicy, w<sup>th</sup> a little formal Theology.
- Use your talent. Lamia, Lais, et Flora, nouerunt uti suo Talento: et erant ditissimæ meretrices.  
Multa nouit vulpes: sed Echinus vnum magnum. 20
- 30 v The brauest vertu, & the mightiest worth, A Fiery Trigon from his pregnant Birth.
- 32 r Triplex Entelechia, Trigonus Igneus.
- 32 v Scholasticus versiculus. Læditur in clune rarò, solens equitare. 25  
Clericus annosus, licet annus sit furiosus,  
Non curat brumam, dum drachmam suscipit unam.
- 'Sustine et abstine.' In duobus Epicteti verbis, tota ferè Ethica et Socratica philosophia: ἀνέχου καὶ ἀπέχου, sustine et abstine: sustine dura fortiter: abstine a mollibus temperantèr, 30 sustine uiriles labores: abstine ab effæminatis uoluptatibus.  
A Persian, or Lacedæmonian, Boddy: stronge; and lytle, nothing excrementitious.

The emproofe of witt, wealth: the emproofe of <sup>33 v</sup> Wealth and honour.  
wealth, reputation.

Duæ Alæ Mundi, Aurum et Honor.

A thousand points of good Husbandrie: but fine <sup>34 r</sup>  
5 Getting, and sure Sparing, worth them all.

Vana est sine viribus Ira. Strength y<sup>e</sup> natural roote <sup>36 v</sup>  
of tru confidence.

Diligentia, strenuitas, ad res gerendas promptitudo; <sup>45 v</sup> Prompt action.  
Græcis ἀνδραγαθία. y<sup>e</sup> French Kings interteinement of Charles of  
10 Sordello, Gouvernour of Mantua. Anjou and Sordello.

συμβούλοις χρῶνται, τῶν ἀστῶν τοῖς τολμηροτάτοις, καὶ ἐν <sup>50 r</sup> Passion, the soul of eloquence.  
τοῖς ὄχλοις εἰπεῖν δυναμένοις. Consiliariis vtuntur, ciuium  
audacissimis et apud multos uerba facere pollentibus.

Earundem Causarum, prudenter  
15 applicatarum, iidem effectus. elocutio  
sonat, et valet, ut à Motu animi  
pulsatur. summa causa ualentis pro-  
nunciationis ualens animi cogitatio,  
cordata spiritus intentio. Animus  
20 cuiusque, is est quisque.

at Cambridg, in Harvey's de-  
my proctorship fault as Proctor  
my default; at at Cambridge  
Oxford, in my and when per-  
Acts for my forming his  
Doctorship. Acts at Oxford.

Cordatissimi; sui confidentissimi; audacissimi, et <sup>Boldness, elo-</sup>  
jimportantissimi; eloquentissimi, et ad dicendum poten- <sup>quence, and</sup>  
tissimi; ore, et vultu gratiosissimi; ad omnia dicta, <sup>winning man-</sup>  
facta; ingenio, sermone præsentissimi; omnium in <sup>nars lead to</sup>  
25 omnibus adulantissimi, aut saltem placentissimi, apud <sup>success.</sup>  
summos, mediocres, infimos summè præualebunt, et  
omnium animos suffurabuntur.

Absolons confident popularity, and gratiosity.

Absolom.

Il mondo di presuntuosi.

30 Marius, semel, atque iterum repulsam passus; At <sup>Marius.</sup>  
tandem, inquit, per Deos jmmortales, præualebo, si  
nulla alia virtute, at saltem jmpudenti et obstinata  
jimportantitate. (Argentum viuum.)

Tanti eris alijs, quanti fueris tibi.



The power of  
gold.

Vi, et Auro geritur res : præsertim eloquenti vi, et eloquenti auro.

Totus Mundus Aureum vitulum colit : et Aurum omnes Idololatræ facit. Novi qui se Asinum optaret ; modò Aureum. Abijcienda *omnia*, vt aureum hinnulum 5 uenêris, ut argenteos cuniculos agas.

Cogitata sunt mentis : Dicta, et facta, Spiritus.

Artes maximè Chrematisticæ	{	Parasitica	quiduis operantur.	10
		Lenonia		
		Impudentia		
		Cum bona dose		
		Argenti, aut Auri		

Self-confidence

A grain of creditt with other ; and A dramme of confidence jn yo<sup>r</sup>self ; is powerable to remoooue mountaynes and states, and to work Miracles : being politiquely 15 applied with reasonfull discretion.

Be serpent and  
dove, lamb and  
wolf.

Acta fidem faciant. Columbinus serpens : serpentina columba : Agnina vulpes : Vulpinus agnus. Sed agendum quamprimum aliquid Notabile, et famosum, publicè prædicandum : quod vel à magno quouis viro possit pro- 20 cedere. Tum rei soli familiari, omnibus uijs, et modis, appetentissimè instandum, peritissimè constandum.

Nulla lucelli occasiuncula, aut circumstantiuncula omittenda.

Lose no 51 v  
time.

Sed heu, quàm brevis ætas ; 25  
et Vita, quàm inconstans !

Impetuousa, et importuna perpetuaque festinatione peropus est.

pro summis viribus omni modo.

AngelusFurius.

Angelus furius : Angelus jn sermonibus, et consilijs : 30 furius jn actionibus, et negotijs. Aretinus, ex improviso semper irruens perpetua Regula : Ecquid erit precij ? Nam nimium nimiumque iam perditum optimæ partis ætatis.

Vtilissimæ partes Juris Ciuilis, et Canonici ; præterea The most necessary parts of Law.  
 communis nostri Anglici tantum. quantum uel praxis  
 Juridica. in foro Ecclesiastico requirit. uel pragmaticum  
 jnter nostrates commercium, in Discursibus pactisque  
 5 popularibus.

In Romanorum Artibus, vernaculæ Jurisprudentiæ, The Romans valued Law above Medicine or Theology.  
 et vernaculæ Eloquentiæ, propè infinita vis.

Medicinam aut Theologiam parum admodum atti-  
 gerunt : vt artes minimè politicas ; et ad capessandam  
 10 domi, aut militiæ Remp. nihil, aut valdè parum con-  
 ducentes : imo plurimum officientes jnterdum.

GASSARUS (A. P. GASSER)

*Historiarum et Chronicorum totius Mundi epitome.*

MDXXXVIII.

15 Gabriel Haruejus 1576 Capo di buona speranza Title page  
 Hora est iam nos è Somno Surgere : Bishop Gardiners  
 Text.

[On the words '*Tormenta bombardarum . . a monacho* p. 255 Inven-  
*Germanico . . inuenta*':—] tion of guns.

20 The first Invention of Gunnes in Germany A brave  
 devyse for a Moonke No Kyng, or Captayn could ever  
 devyse the lykeingin.

Tamerlane of a lusty stowt Heardman A most ualiant p. 256  
 & inuincible Prynce. Tamerlane.

25 His tents y<sup>e</sup> first day whyte : y<sup>e</sup> 2 redd : y<sup>e</sup> 3. black.  
 Baiazetem Turcarum Imp. in cauea ferrea circumfert,  
 ludibrij causa.

Gabriel Haruejus  
 Valdini

p. 277, at end

30 Mense Februarjo 1577

[On the words '*Joannes Faustius . . artem imprimendi* p. 263 Faust's  
*libros . . Moguntiae in Germania adinuenit*':—] invention of  
printing.

A gallant devyse, and as honorable for the cuntry, as  
 the former terrible Invention of Goonnes.

## QUINTILIAN

*M. Fabii Quintiliani . . Institutionum oratoriarum Libri xii.  
Parisiis . . Ex Officina Rob. Stephani. MDXLII. 8°.*

Title page    Gabrielis Harueij mense Martio 1567 precium *iii<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>*.  
Gabriel Haruejus 1579. 5

Men of    p. 2    In eadem sub Imperatoribus, Domitiano, Nerua,  
Letters  
C. A.D. 100.    Trajano ætate uiguerunt Quintilianus, Suetonius,  
Tacitus, duo Plinij, Plutarchus, Dion Prusejus : omnes  
egregiè docti, et clari uiri : præter haud obscuri nominis  
Poëtas, Juuenalem, Martialem, Silium et Stellam. Litera- 10  
tissimum sæculum.

Plinius Secundus, Quintiliani discipulus, iamque  
amplissimus Senator, et doctorum hominum patronus  
singularis; præceptor suo, in filiæ matrimonium, 50000  
numûm dederat. 15

Synopsis    p. 6    The first two bookes, preparative.  
of Quintilian's  
Institutions.

The five next, Logique for Invention, and disposi-  
tion.

The fower following, Rhetorique for Elocution, &  
pronunciation: Logique for memory: an accessory, 20  
and shaddow of disposition.

The last, A supplement, and discourse of such appur-  
tenances, as may otherwyse concerne an Orato<sup>r</sup> to  
knowe, and practise. As necessary furniture, and of  
no lesse vse, or importaunce in Oratory Pleas, then the 25  
Præmisses.

p. 7 [On the concluding sentences of the *Proœmium* :—]

Quintilian  
compared with  
L. Valla.

Antè, et post Vallæ dialecticarum disputationum  
libros tres: eodem fere acri, criticoque spiritu tam  
disertè concinnatos; quàm liberrimè effusos. Nec vel 30  
huius, vel illius piget, tanto cum fructu, ac iucunditate  
totiès perlecti. Talia verò, decies repetita placebunt:  
vt scitè ille.



[On I. cap. ii:—]

P. 9

Semidocti, omnium maximè perniciosi, et intolerabiles. The half-learned.

Ἑλληνικὴ παιδεία. pueri in primis refert ἑλληνίζειν. pp. 10, 11  
 5 quantò magis interest literatì adolescentis? Sine Graecae linguæ peritiā, tantum semidoctus est, vel Ignorance of Greek in  
 latinissimè literatus. Ut Erasmus Roffensem, doctissimum alioqui Episcopum; Checus Haddonum ipsum; Bishop Fisher,  
 Textorem Vives; Carpentarium Ramus, non nisi W. Haddon,  
 10 semiliteratos iudicabant. Undè de Haddono iocatus est Aschamus, licèt amicissimus, Vna illum ala volitasse. Et satis erat frigida Pomponij Læli excusatio, Pomponius Lælius.  
 qui à Græcis abstinuisse auctoribus videbatur, ne Romanæ suæ virginis castitatem, id est, Latinæ linguæ  
 15 puritatem, vitaret. At non violatur virgo filia, castæ lautæque matris comitatu.

Ars mnemonica. Vnde à teneris *μνημονευτέον*.

p. 14 Learning by heart.

[On I. cap. iii. :—]

p. 16

Vnus uni Magister, Discipulo.  
 20 futurus Orator se faciat multis familiarem; nec uelut claudus sutor totos dies desideat domi. p. 17 The Orator must be a man of the world.

Quid, nisi secretæ læserunt Phyllida syluæ?

[On I. cap. x, on the words '*Etiamne hominem appellari, quia sit humo natus? quasi verò non omnibus animalibus eadem origo: aut illi primi mortales antè nomen imposuerint terræ, quàm sibi*':—] p. 44 'Homo' derived from 'humus', or from 'δμόνους'?  
 25

nihil est, quod dicis, Quintiliane. nonne etiam cuncta animalia moriuntur, et tamen se solos homines mortales appellauere? cur autem mortj nomen imposuere prius,  
 30 quàm sibj?

Sunt qui hominem à consortio, et societate, atque concordia vitæ appellatum volunt. propterea quòd græcè *δμόνους*, concors, et *δμόνοια* concordia consensusque nominatur. hominem enim omnium animalium maximè

esse sociabilem. veteresque non hominem quidem dixisse, sed hominem. autor Perottus.

Ingeniosè illud quidem, sed parum rectè.

p. 52 [On I. cap. xiv :—]

Greek and Latin Authors suitable for boys.

Poetarum cognitio pueris gratior. Qualis Homeri 5  
*Βατραχομυομαχία*. Virgilij Moretum Eclogæ. Epitaphium Bionis. Adonidis. Hymnus Apollinis. Quibus addi possunt lepidissimæ Aesopi fabulæ. e Luciani dialogis facetissimi. Vt pro copia Latinæ etiam Linguæ, Viuetis, Erasmiq̃ colloquia, præ ceteris elegantissima 10  
 atque floridissima. Quomodo etiam placent Terentij, atque Plauti suauissimæ Comædiæ. Et quid tandem selectis quibusdam M. Tullij epistolis, ac dialogis politius, aut venustius? A quibus inchoari velim Latinæ linguæ elegantiam. 15

Valla's favorite authors.

Nullos auctorum video tantùm L. Vallæ perplacuisse, quantum Cicero, et ipse Quintilianus: Virgilius, et Homerus: Liuius, et Herodotus.

p. 53 [On Quintilian's praising Cicero's use of quotations from the poets :—] 20

Quintilian's style over-poetical.

Ab hoc iudicio factus est Quintiliani stylus paulò nimis poeticus. Vt soleam quasi oratorum poetam appellare Quintilianum; Virgilium vero, tanquam poetarum Oratorem.

p. 57 [On I. cap. xvi ad fin. '*turpiter desperatur quicquid fieri potest*' :—] 25

Never despair. Humphrey Gilbert.

Magnanimi Equitis Humfredi Gilbert gnoma apodemica.

p. 78 [On II. cap. iv :—]

Redundance natural to boys.

Vbertas, et fœcunditas jn puero, adolescente, est 30  
 Redundans copia. vnde aliquid amputes.

p. 89 [On II. cap. viii :—]

Learning by heart.

Auctorum jnsigniores loci, potissimum ediscendi. Loci aliquot ἀξιόζηλοι.

[On II. cap. ix :—]

optimus doctor vsus { frænis  
calcaribus.

p. 91

'Experientia docet.'

[On II. cap. xii :—]

p. 97

5 Ineruditi, vulgo jngeniosiores habiti.

The unlearned  
popularly con-  
sidered cleverer  
than the  
learned.

Greatest Clarkes, wisest men? Heywood part 2. c 5.

Vide Hutteni Aulam. Academici, quod sciunt, nes-  
ciunt &c.

Interest doctiorum, esse exemplaria indoctorum.

10 Turpe eruditis ab indoctis superari. Vel solus Quinc-  
tilianus præclare docebit eruditos egregiè vincere  
ineruditos. Vt quidem eximiè docuit Vallam, Decem-  
brium, Rodolphum, nonnullos alios, suis maioribus  
conspicue præcellentes.

15 [On II. cap. xvii :—]

p. 109

Abusus Artificum, non usus Artium nocere.

The evil of  
learning in the  
abuse.

Non vini, sed culpa bibentis.

[On III. cap. i :—]

p. 127

Prætermisum miror politissimum illum Demetrium

20 Phalereum περὶ ἡρμηνείας [sic].

Quintilian's  
injustice to  
Demetrius  
Phalereus,  
Dionysius of  
Halicarnassus,

Plus Dionysio Halicarnasseo debuit Quintilianus  
quàm præ se fert. præsertim in elogijs et censuris  
clarissimorum autorum.

cur prætermisus Tacitus, etiam synchronus? Sed p. 128 Tacitus.

25 Plinius Quintiliani discipulus: Tacitus, æmulus.

[On III. cap. iv :—]

pp. 313-4

Demosthenes Jestes, cam hardly and harshly from him:  
not with any naturall facility, but artificially enforcid, as  
it were shorne against the wooll. He had no maner of

Demosthenes  
not naturally  
witty like  
Cicero

30 grace or fylicity this way. Tully as pleasurable, and as  
full of his conceytid jestes and merrimentes, when he  
floorisshed—as owr S<sup>r</sup> Thomas More of late memory.  
Theire speciall grace, and fylicity this way. Both to be  
reckonid in the number of those, whome we terme uery

or Sir Thomas  
More.



good at a Kutt; & of whome we may say: They were borne with a iest jn their mowth.

Vulgaris versiculus. Sylua tenet Leporem: sapientis lingua Leporem.

Jesting p. 315  
as part of the  
equipment of  
an orator.

De jocis, et facetijs, conferendi Lib: 2. de Oratore: 5  
jl secondo libro del Cortegiano del Conte Castiglione:  
Jouiani Pontani de Sermone urbano, et faceto libri sex:  
præsertim tertius: M. Secretary Wylsons Rhetoric: of  
delighting the Hearers, and stirring them to Lawghter:  
The diuision of pleasaunt behauieur: pleasaunt sport 10  
made by delightfull, and liuely rehearsing of A whole  
matter: Sport moouid by telling owld merry Tales, or  
straunge Historyes. fol. 69. 70, 71. 72. 73 &c. Jocorum,  
ueterum, ac recentium libri tres Adriani Barlandi.

p. 323 ye most compound Jest, y<sup>e</sup> best. 15

So in stratagems: so in all singular deuyses.

A mixture, and concourse of many Conceytes, jn on.

p. 324 he is as suttle, and false, as A sheepe.

Mr. Harrison  
of Radwynter.

p. 327 M. Harrison of Radwynter, sayd he wanted nothing  
to be Doctor, but wyll, skyll, and beare it owt. 20

Versatility  
and p. 332  
readiness.

Duæ singulares  
laudes

{ Omnium horarum hominem esse.  
Proteum.  
Ingenium semper in numero  
habere. Linguam in manu.

p. 387 [On the title of Book VIII:—] 25

Rhetoric.

Salve pulcherrima, atque nitidissima Virgo: tam diu  
desyderata tanto ardore flagrantissimi animi. Jam de-  
mum ad ipsam, quæ tantoperè est affectata, Rhetoricam.  
Quæ, tanto inualescit potentius, quanto uiuidior est,  
atque fluentior. 30

p. 393 [At the end of the *Proœmium*:—]

Eloquence and  
urbanity needed  
to gain influ-  
ence.

Duo maxima gratiosi ciuis ornamenta, Eloquentia,  
et Vrbanitas. Quæ nostri sunt Eutrapeli indiuiduæ  
Comites. Quis magis vrbanus? Nemo tam elegans.

Optima elocutio, quæ optimè effert, atque exprimit animi cogitata; intimaque sensa foelicissimè aperit, ac patefacit.

[On VIII. cap. ii. 'De perspicuitate':—]

- 5 Excellit hac laude latinè Caesar: græcè Xenophon. Perspicuity of  
Ambo prudentissimi viri; ambo fortissimi duces: ambo Xenophon.  
elegantissimi scriptores, et sine vllis salebris fluentissimi.

[On VIII. cap. iii. 'vis oratoris omnis in augendo minu- P. 414  
endoque':—]

- 10 Iphicrates dixit, Eloquentis esse, ex paruis magna, ex magnis parua reddere dicendo.

[On IX. cap. iv. 'Monosyllaba continuata vitiosa':—]

P. 494 Mono-  
syllables in  
English.

The common fault of our English.

[ib. 'si cadentia similiter & similiter desinentia, & eodem

- 15 modo declinata, multa iungantur':—]

sumwhat ouermuch affectid of M. Ascham jn ovr  
vulgare Tongue.

Parallelism  
affected by  
Ascham.

Alijs poetis studeo: sed Homero incumbo.

P. 520 (κ iiiii')

[On X. cap. i:—]

P. 521 (κ v)

- 20 Juvat enim singulares Vtopiensium auctores recog- Authors of  
noscere. Poetas quidem, Aristophanem, Homerum, 'Utopia'.  
Euripidem, Sophoclem: et poeticum Lucianum. Histo-  
ricos vero, Thucydidem, Herodotum, Herodianum: et  
polyhistorem, Ethicumque Plutarchum. philosophos,  
25 Platonem, Aristotelem, Theophrastum nec non Dioscori-  
dem pro Lexico. Medicos, Hippocratem, et Galenum  
in opusculis. Nec oratores legunt: nec iuris consultos:  
nec theologos. Mori vena.

Euripides, poetarum sapientissimus: excepto tandem P. 524 (κ vi')

- 30 diuino Bartasio. Euripides. qui nonnullis credebatur The wisest of  
synchronis, ipse fuisse Socrates. Vsque adeo singula poets: Euripi-  
videbantur sapientissima. Vt etiam hodie censentur, des and Du  
vel à prudentissimis Criticis. Bartas.

p. 509 (κ vii)  
Harvey's judg-  
ment of Greek  
prose writers.

Placet quidem Herodianus historicus: sed malo Thucydidem. Non aspernor Libanium rhetorem: sed Demosthenem antepono. Delector Luciani dialogis: sed Platonis Xenophontisque magis afficior. Alios amatores: sed Demosthenem medullitus amplector. 5  
[On Quintilian's mention of Hyperides, Lysias, Isocrates:—]

Rhetoricians  
passed over by  
Quintilian.

His etiam addi velim præclarissimos Philostrati, et Eunapii rhetores: præsertim singulares illos Oratores, maximè omnium admirabiles. Nec verò Lucianum ex- 10 cludo, nec Julianum, nec Athenæum.

p. 511 (κ viii)

Totius latinæ eloquentiæ principes. Virgilius, Terentius, Cicero, Salustius.—Angelus Decembrius.

[On Quintilian's remarks on Roman authors:—]

Angelus De-  
cembrius as a  
critic.

Huc etiam Angeli Decembrii in politia Literaria con- 15 similis ferè censura in eosdem poetas, oratores, historicos, philosophos. Nec aliam in illos malim præfationem: ne Manutij quidem, aut Melancthonis, aut Erasmi.

p. 515 (L ii)

[On Quintilian's comparison of Cicero and Demosthenes:—] 20

Nicholas Carr.

Huc etiam Carri nostri insignis præfatio in Demosthenis tres Olynthiacas, et quattuor Philippicas. cum exquisita Ciceronis, et illuminata syncrasi. Qua nihil ferè, in hoc ipso genere pulchrius legi, aut præclarius. Tantus est Orator, Criticusque Carrus. 25

Elogium M. Tullij singulare. Latinæ eloquentiæ exemplar adhuc incomparabile.

p. 517 (L iii)  
The great  
orators of an-  
tiquity.

Nunquis hac ætate floret uel orator, uel aduocatus, uel aulicus concionator, uel politicus logodædalus, vel regius consiliarius, vel legatus, vel ullius denique facul- 30 tatis professor, his eloquentior eloquentissimis viris? Age vero, siquis tandem vius Orator talis, is continuò audiendus, imitandus, æmulandus, atque adeò superandus quoquo modo. Sin nemo viua voce talis, mortuos



istos magis viuos magistros existimo, quàm tot viuos condiscipulos. Hisque contentus rarissimis mortuis, vulgares non curo viuos, seu actores, seu scriptores.

Aut quærendi meliores: aut alij nulli magnoperè curandi. Quò plures vulgares, eo ad rem pauciores. Magnifica Euscopij resolutio. Sera quidem, sed seria. Nec multa valent, sed egregia.

[On X. cap. ii :—]

p. 518 (L iii<sup>r</sup>)

Optimorum auctorum optima requiritur imitatio, Imitation.  
10 atque adeò exertissima æmulatio. Sed astutè celata affectatione.

Non est, quòd minora curet, aut leuiora accumulet, p. 519 (L iii<sup>i</sup>)  
qui has omnes eloquendi virtutes, viuis coloribus effictas, Emulate the  
opportunè expresserit: egregieque pro sua virili super- ancients as L.  
15 averit. Quem pulcherrimæ æmulationis spiritum, L. Valla did.  
Vallæ, paucisque excelsis animis feruidissimè inussit Fabius. Atque hic etiam, dimidium ferè plus toto. Nec verò numero auctorum, sed pondere operum constat eminentissimæ dignitatis perfectio. Pauci præcellentes;  
20 meæ delitiæ. Vt Achille isto præmunitus, magnifice gloriatur iactabundus Valla.

M<sup>r</sup> Ascham in his fine discourse of Imitation, sum- p. 523 (L vi)  
what too precise & scrupulous for Tullie onlie in all Ascham too  
points. Wee hauing such excellent & daintie choice in exclusively a  
25 the Latin tounge; worthie to be regarded & resembled Ciceronian.  
in fitting place. Especially Cesar mightie in acts, & stile; weightie & speedie Salust; pithie & pregnant Liuiè; fine Velleius; ritch Valerius; deep Tacitus; sharp Seneca; gallant Portius; more gallant Quintilian;  
30 industrious Plinie; worthie Celsus; compendious Justine; free Suetonius; trim & sweet Curtius; cunning Frontine; braue Vegetius; sage Boethus [*sic*]; & who-soeuer deserue to be reputed of like worth, or of anie special note. As I esteem elegant Lactantius: pithie

Augustine : morall Gregorie ; sententious Cassiodorus ; quick Sidonius ; & divers such.

p. 526 (L vii\*) [On X. cap. iii :—]

Vltrà posse, non est esse. M. Cheeks, and M. Aschams censure of Salust.

5

p. 528 (L viii\*)  
Study of  
Health.

Valetudo bona studijs necessaria.

Valetudinis semper habendo ratio.

[On X. cap. v. '*neque . . semper est desperandum . . aliquid . . melius posse reperiri*':—]

Be not content  
with mere imi-  
tation.

hoc est, quod Erasmus tam sæpe inculcat in Cicero-  
niano. non similia, sed paria, aut etiam meliora.

p. 537 [On X. cap. vii :—]

Extemporary  
eloquence  
necessary.

An extemporall Discourser uppon euery suddayn occasion. neuer unfurnished to pleade his owne, or his frendes Cause.

15

p. 542 An extemporal Discourser, allwaies sufficiently provided to undertake<sup>e</sup> Defence of any matter, appertaining his Prynce, his Lord, himselfe, or his frende. Neuer to seeke in any cause, or plea, that concernith him any ways. A man, is but A chyld to speake of, and a uery Cyphar in comparison, untill he hath perfity attaynid this faculty ; to be of præsent hability to maintayne, and iustify his owne, or his frendes Right.

[End of Book X.]

Gabriel Haruejus, Rhetoricus Professor Cantabrig. 1573-5.

p. 608 (R i\*)  
Lying some-  
times justifi-  
ble.

[On XII. cap. i. '*concedant mihi omnes oportet . . . facturum aliquando bonum virum ut mendacium dicat . . ut in pueris ægrotantibus*':—]

Idem etiam uel Diuus Hieronymus agnoscit, de Officioso Mendacio scribens.

κρείττον δ' ἐλέσθαι ψεύδος, ἢ ἀληθὲς κακόν. e Menandri Gnomis. Satius est, sequi mendacium, quam, verum perniciosum. Vlissem et Machiauellicum.

Est ubi acerrimè defendendus sit Dux bonus, licet p. 609 (R ii)  
idem malus Ciuis, atque improbus vir.

[On XII. cap. iii. '*Juris cognitionem difficilem non esse . . .* p. 617  
*quæ scripta sunt . . . nullam habent difficultatem*':—]

5 Hinc tanta Vallæ fiducia in celerrimè perlegendo, Rapid learning exemplified in L. Valla.  
maturimè intelligendo, expeditissimè discendo, acerrimè  
censendo, atque adeo peritissimè docendo, magnificeque  
exercendo Jus ciuile. In promptissima methodo, subtilis-  
sima analyse, prægnantissimaque praxe omne punctum.

10 [On XII. cap. x. '*De genere dicendi*':—] p. 631

Tria genera dicendi	{	graue. Vlissis apud Homerum Iliad. γ. vox <small>Three styles of oratory.</small>
		magna: uerba, niuium instar hyemalium.
		humile. Menelai Iliad. α.
		mediocre Nestoris Homericæ. Iliad. α. ἡδυεπὴς

15 suaui loquus Nestor, dulcis Pyliorum concio-  
nator: Cujus à lingua melle dulcior fluebat  
sermo.

[On XII. cap. x:—] p. 632

Nihil Homero placet ne in fœminis quidem jllus-  
20 trioribus, nisi Heroicum.

Placent lepida; valent seria; florent animosa et mag- p. 635 Harve  
nifica ingenia. Qualia ipsius Quintiliani, Vallæ, Fortij, living in a  
Lutheri, Smithi, Rami, talium perpaucorum. Huc etiam serious and  
Ferdinandus Corduba, Agrippa, Morus, Paracelsus, Roman age.  
25 Florauantus, Aretinus, Rabelæsius, Machiauellus, Gan-  
dinus, Cosmopolita, Bartasius. Nam Bembo, Sadoletto,  
Longolio, Osorio, Sturmio plus Latinæ phrasis, quàm  
Romani spiritus.

[On the words '*Asianum . . . instinctis diuino spiritu vatibus*  
30 *comparandum*':—]

Huc omnes, psychagogi, pathopœi, Enthusiastæ, The divine ma-  
ness of great  
men such as  
Sforza, Luther  
Paracelsus.  
demagogi, Megalandri. Qualis mihi, Fortius: Neandro,  
Lutherus: mundo, Paracelsus.



Humphrey  
Gilbert.

Huc magnanimi Equitis, Humfredi Gilberti heroicum  
emblema: Quid non? Altera eiusdem Equitis generosa  
gnome: Turpiter desperatur, quicquid fieri potest.  
Quales pleræque sententiæ Fortianæ: nobiles, et præ-  
ualidæ. Tam potentes, quàm solertes. Cum seriæ, 5  
tum animosæ.

Quin- p. 636  
tilian urges  
us to surpass  
Cicero and  
Cæsar.

Stylum quaero plus quàm Tullianum: animum firmo  
plus quàm Julianum: bona omnia exaggero conspicuè  
honestæ, vtilia, jucunda. Aut non sum idoneus Fabij  
auditor. Ipse sui temporis Phœnix. 10

Harvey cares  
only for the  
greatest minds.

Sola curo rarissima ingenia: in quibus Gueuara  
Hispanus: Vigenerus Gallus: Tassus Italus: Juellus  
Britannus.

Aim at p. 637  
an unexampled  
perfection.

Nemo vnquam nec Orator satis fuit Orator: nec  
philosophus satis philosophus: nec vllius facultatis 15  
professor, satis absolutus in sua classe pragmaticus:  
sentiat mundus qui vir sis: quàm flexanimus Orator:  
quàm peritus artifex: quàm profundus philosophus:  
quàm prægnans Jureconsultus: quàm mirabilis in mundo  
actor: vir denique quam singularis. 20

Tam tibi, quàm mihi. Qui optimè meretur, maximè  
potietur. Aemulationi incumbo: inuidiam sperno.  
Superet, qui non vult vinci. Ignavi est succumbere:  
cordati, superare.

p. 638 Quintilianus lectorem faciet, si non Oratorem absolutè 25  
optimum; at hominem præclarè literatum; aut scriptorem  
ingeniosè facundum; aut saltem virum egregiè cordatum.  
Alioquì indignum se Quintiliano præbebit auctore.

p. 639 (printed  
539)  
Great men are  
very rare.

Rarissimi in ulla professione Megalandri. Iique vel  
vnicè, vel maximè respiciendi: et suo iure omnibus 30  
anteferendi, qui sunt omnium dignissimi. Ah, quando  
Chrysotechnus ille Megalander? πάντ' ἐπιστάμενος καὶ  
πάνσοφος. οἷος [sic] πέπνυται, λοιποὶ σκίαι. vtinam dictum,  
et ictum.

Statim discitur, quicquid unicè studetur. Citò per- Apply yourself to your one end.  
 ficitur, quicquid fit singulari industria. Hoc agere, seriæ  
 est prudentiæ. Ad Hoc, entelechia: ad cætera, ironia.

Quoties concinnanda est prosa, superandus, quantum p. 640 Aim at the highest.  
 5 fieri potest, ipse Cicero. Quoties condendum est carmen,  
 antecellendus ipse Virgilius. Quoties egregia est aliqua  
 actio perpetranda, præstandus omni vigore, industria,  
 velocitate, contentione ipse Cæsar. Nihil meritis, aut  
 dignitate suprâ, quantumcunque honoribus, aut diuitijs  
 10 eminentius. Generosa Fabij, Vallæ, Rodolphi, Fortij,  
 talium perpaucorum Hypothesis. Certe ad secunda  
 præclariùs accedet, qui ad prima acerrimè aspirabit.

Quicquid humanitùs acciderit, Eutrapelus semper p. 641  
 Megalander. Hoc quoque maximè est oratorium: non  
 15 modo optimè philosophicum. Hoc tene, quicquid contrâ.

Multi præclarè literati: perpaucis spiritus Quintiliani, p. 642 (printed 542)  
 aut Vallæ: Taciti, aut Suetonij: Senecæ, aut Epicteti: Many great  
 Ambrosij, aut Gregorij Magni: Alexandri VI, aut Julij II: writers, but few  
 Volsæi aut Cromuelli: Lutheri, aut Paracelsi: Fortij, aut great men.  
 20 Bartasij: Aretini, aut Machiaueli: Gilberti, aut Draconis,  
 famosissimorum terra, marique actorum: Inualescunt  
 omnia, prout animantur.

Il Cardinale Sedunense del Guicciardini, uehemente, Guicciardini.  
 efficace, et gagliardo oratore. Gran politico, et brauo pra-  
 25 matico. L.XII dell' historia d' Italia. Con la quale valo-  
 rosa eloquenza, haueua sempre trapassato tutti gli altri.

Sedunense, gagliardo e terribile Oratore, come Vlissee:  
 ò Giulio II: ò piu oltra. procedendo nelle parole, et in  
 tutte le cose, come se fosse superiore à tutti: Un'  
 30 valoroso politico, e brauissimo pramatico del mondo.

Sine magna scientia, et ingenti virtute, nemo mega- p. 643 (printed 543)  
 lander. Summa enim scientia excelsiorem requirit spiri- The great man  
 tum: et viuaci virtute animata, inuictè corroboratur. Nec must have great  
 tali scientia, tantaque virtute quicquam exstat in ambizioso knowledge and  
 mundo eminentius. a great soul.

The most living  
souls among  
past and present  
Englishmen.

Tria viuidissima Britannorum ingenia, Chaucerus, Morus, Juellus: Quibus addo tres florentissimas indoles, Heiuodum, Sidneium, Spencerum. Qui quærit illustriora Anglorum ingenia, inueniet obscuriora. Perpaucos excipio; eorumque primos, Smithum, Aschamum, Vil- 5 sonum; Diggesium, Blundeuilum, Hacluitum, mea Corcula.

Most p. 644  
great men have  
been orators.

Omnes ferè Megalandri, egregij erant vel natura, vel arte Oratores. Quales sub rege Henrico 8<sup>o</sup> Cardinalis Volsæus: Prorex Cromuellus: Cancellarius, Morus: 10 pragmaticus, Gardinerus: quatuor heroici Consiliarij. Sub principe Edouardo 6<sup>to</sup> dux Northumbrius: archiepiscopus Cranmerus; secretarius Smithus: Checus pædagogus. Sub regina Elizabetha, Smithus Cineas; Cecilius Nestor; Baconus, Scæuola; Essexius, Achilles. 15 Quot aulici urbicique, Cicerones, et Virgilij: Columbi et Sfortiæ?

p. 646 (printed  
546)

[On XII. cap. xi. 'Vidi ego summum Oratorem, Domitium Afrum, valde senem quotidie aliquid ex ea quam meruerat autoritate perdentem':—]

20

Senile decay.

Doctor Busbyes wofull Replynges at Commence- mentes. Prudentius ipse Quintilianus: qui honestissimum finem putavit: desinere, dum desideraretur.

p. 651 (printed  
551)

The most indis-  
pensable authors.

Quintilianus: Valla: Fortius: Bartasius. Smithus. Domenicus etiam, et Gandinus, mei indiuidui comites. 25 Nec aulico Aretinus; nec politico Machiauellus; nec polyhistori Valerius, aut Egnatius: nec pragmatico Tacitus, aut Durandus, non penitissimè percallendi.

Wilson's Rhetorique & Logique, the dailie bread of ovr common pleaders, & discoursers. With his dialogue 30 of usurie, fine, & pleasant.

[After 'Finis':—]

Gabriel Haruejus. Relegi ab jnitio: Mense Septembri, Anno. 1579. unàque Ciceronis Oratorem ad



M. Brutum, cum Quintiliani Oratore comparauī: et utrumque itā collatum, Ramæis demum Rhetoricarum scholarum ponderibus examinaui. Acutē quidem Ramus, atque uerē artes distinguit: quas tamen oratorius, et forensis iste usus coniungit: nec vero Oratorem suum Cicero, et Quintilianus, vnus facultatis professorem, sed tanquam Artificem esse uoluēre: plurimis, maximisque Artibus; ijs præsertim, quarum summus esset in foro, inque ciuium causis perorandis vsus; vndiquaque instructum, et armatum.

Harvey compares Quintilian with Cicero, and then consults Ramus.

Aperfit Orator: A most excellent Pleader and singular discourser in any Civil Court, or otherwyse; not A bare Professor of any one certain faculty or A simple Artist in any one kynde: howbeit his principall Instrumentes ar Rhetorique, for Elocution and Pronunciation; and Logique, for Invention, Disposition, and Memory. [On the 'Index':—]

The all-round equipment of a perfect orator.

Cornelij Taciti Synchroni, nulla hīc mentio: credo, æmulj.

Quintilian slights Tacitus.

Demosthenes, Oratorum Monarcha.

Nullus scriptor, ne Valla quidem, Quinctiliano affiniore vel materia, vel forma, vel fine, quam meus Rodolphus de inuentione dialectica. Ergo ad Rodolphum cum Quinctiliano.

After Quintilian, Rudolphus Agricola.

[At the end of 'Index':—]

Extemporalis facultatis parandæ, continuandæque rationes 537.

Instrumenta, et adminicula scitæ altercandi. 333.

Instructions for confuting ether ex tempore, or otherwyse: especially ex tempore. 275

Necessary directions for memory. 561. pronunciation 65. 571. coomly Audacity, and currage. 619. against all manner of diffidence or despayr. 647. 520 &c. other

naturall, and Artificiall helpes. 7. 645 &c.

My Notes, against my Disputation at Audley end: in the Court: &c before My Lord Treasurer My L. of Leycester &c jn the Queenes hearing &c [Last words added later.]

Harvey's notes for his disputation at Audley End, July 1578

Concitandorum affectuum efficacissimus, et uiolentissimus modus 312.

Ornandæ, illustrandæque orationis ratio 399. Oratorius apparatus. Amplificandæ, et exaggerandæ sententiæ artificium 305. 415. 5

Aretine's  
hyperbolic  
style.

Vnico Aretino in Italian, singular for rare and hyperbolic Amplifications. He is a simple Orator, that cannot mount as hygge, as the quality, or quantity of his matter requireth. Vaine, and phantasticall Amplifications argue an jdle, or maddconceytid brayne: but when the uery 10 Maiesty, or dignity of the matter itself, will indeed bare owt A stately, and hauty style; there is no such tryall of A gallant Discourser, and right Orator.

Decorum.

Allwayes An especiall regard to be had of Decorum; as well jn oratjons, and all manner of parlyes, as jn 15 other Actions.

The Academy  
at Florence.

The Academy jn Florence, A braue Theater of domestical eloquence. Will. Thomas.

## XENOPHON

*Xenophontis philosophi et historici clarissimi opera . . . 20*  
*in latinam linguam conuersa. Basileæ 1545 8°*

Title page

1570. Gabrielis Harueij Scientia, et virtute G H

Last page  
Plutarch and  
Xenophon.

Antè, et post Plutarchum, meorum alterum radiantium oculorum. Ab Aristotele, et Platone, nunquam absint Plutarchus, et Xenophon: Plinius, et Seneca. 25

Other favorite  
Greek writers.

Nec Halicarnasseo vnquam carere velim, aut Athenæo: nec Epicteto, aut Antonino Imp. philosopho. Permultum etiam Tzetze, et Æliano delector, et vtroque Dione, et vtroque Philostrato, et Eunapio, et suo Juliano, et Polyæno, et interdum Luciano, et meo Æsopo, et 30 meissimo Isocrate, Attica Sirene. Sed suo quemque

tempore amplector. Nunc uerò Musam Atticam Xenophontem: mox Plutarchum, auream huius æstatis messem, et nectareæ ambrosiæque copię Jouiale cornu. Hoc age, hoc vnice: Lege quotidie, quantum potes, Read, but do not itch to write.  
 5 alacerrimè: viuida analysi penitus excutito singula: sed heus Socratico more, mente, non penna: desine scripturare, et seriò cogita quod res est, scriptitandi istud vulgare cacèthes, ipsum esse pretiosi temporis prodigum filium. Sat procëmij. Jam Xenophontem ipsum, inaffectedata  
 10 eloquentia quasi sua sponte fluentem, attentissime audiamus. Me auidum Leo cœlestis facit: sitibundum Sirius: feruidum Sol.

Gabriel Haruejus: Valdini: 1576  
 fauentibus Etesijs.

15 In scientia, et virtute omnis spes.  
 Cæsaris ipsius axioma.

Mille aliæ in mundo nugæ: rarum hoc in republica operæpretium.

## SIMLERUS

20 *Epitome Bibliothecæ Conradi Gesneri . . . per Iosiam  
 Simlerum Tigvrinum Tiguri apud Christophorum  
 Froschouerum, mense Martio anno MDLV. fol.*

Gabrielis Harueij.

Title page.

Magna adhuc opus est Gesneri bibliotheca: præsertim ad argumenta variorum auctorum, et censuras. Quæ magni sunt momenti in classicis, multisque alijs scriptoribus, consideratè, ut refert, et vtiliter perlegendis. Certè cuique philologo valdè expedit, in promptu habere succincta argumenta, et sagaces censuras insignis cuius-  
 30 que auctoris: præsertim classici, aut in sua professione eminentis. Quæ potissima est hodierni Critici facultas, et multiscij discursoris summa professio. Tanti valet,

After the preface.

Value of this Bibliography.



A choice to be  
made among  
books.

prægnantem esse summistam acremque Censorem. Sed  
heus tu, pro Hesiodi partitione ego : πλέον ἡμῖν πάντος :  
et ex omnibus seligenda optima ; ex singulis aptissima ;  
ex optimis aptissimisque ipsis actuosissima ; aut siqui-  
dem malis, quod meâ apprime refert, efficacissima. Nec 5  
enim friuola conferunt, aut ociosa ; sed vtilia conducunt  
atque momentosa. Hoc ego delectu Bibliothecam istam  
curiose excusserim, serioque expenderim. Nec verò  
ullum neglexerim in agendo conducibilem, rebusque,  
ipsis accomodatum, seu veterem seu nouum, seu inter- 10  
medium scriptorem. Præcipua autem, ac peculiaris de  
illis est libris adhibenda cura, qui maximè operantur, et  
huic industriæ, ætati, in omni experimentorum genere,  
periculum facienti, commodissimè, dexterrimèque inser-  
uiunt. Qualia non tam multa exstant, quam multum 15  
fertilis opera ; de industria carptim eligenda. Valeant  
vulgaria, et tot inania ; rara potissimum, et præpotentia  
inualescant. Hoc lege quod possis dicere iure, Meum est.  
νοεῖ καὶ πράττει ; Socraticæ sapientiæ summa. Εμπειρία τῆς  
ἀπειρίας κρατεῖ. In arte, et virtute omnia. 20

gabriel Haruejus. 1584.

P. 71 [On 'H. C. Agrippa':—]

Cornelius  
Agrippa.

Et hæc omnia legi, et plura Agrippæ habeo ; septem-  
que in primis Epistolarum libros, et nonnulla Epigram-  
mata. 25

Every 1827  
book may have  
its use.

Plerique istorum, salua artis, et virtutis, dignitate  
relegari possunt ad Epistolas obscurorum virorum.  
Verumtamen proprius est cuique in sua classe locus, et  
vsus. Nonnunquam etiam polyhistori, aut philologo  
opus est ijs, fortasse maximè, quæ minime putares. 30  
Onus non est, quod aliquando est opus. Et paruorum  
interdum magnus est vsus, tam scriptorum, quàm  
instrumentorum. Meâ refert, vt amicis, sic scriptoribus,  
cum omnibus ad gratificandum communiter vti, tum

singulis ad opitulandum propriè frui. Certe Oeconomiae biblicae singularis est vsus, et incredibilis quandoque apparatus. Valde etiam conducit, Constantini Nomenclatorem insignium scriptorum opportunè attrectare [?].  
 5 Eademque methodo alias tractare omne genus auctores, in suas cuiusque classes seriatim distributos Vt nec aliquid præstantium scriptorum desyderetur, vel antiquorum, vel recentium : et insigne illud dimidium plus toto accurato tandem iuditio seligatur, ad vsum humani  
 10 generis efficacissimum, præsertim hodierni mundi. Interim verò τὸ παρὸν εἶ ποιεῖν, meum semper consilium, et quotidiana praxis.

An hîc omnes libri ab orbe condito, et singuli omnium temporum scriptores? Vtinam verò. Opus sanè operum,  
 15 et immensæ Lucubrationis, Pandectæ, infinitæque copiae amaltheion. At multos ego libros legi, et manuscriptos, et typis editos, variosque scriptores peruolvi, nonnullos etiam memorabiles, de quibus hîc ne gry quidem.

Hiccine catholicus Index omnium hactenùs scriptorum. Vt nullo sit hodiè opus pleniori librario? Viderint Neocritici : ego scio multa desyderari vtilia, nonnulla insignia.

[On 'Ascamus, Rogerus' :—]

Noster Isocrates.

R. Ascham.

25

HUGGELIUS (J. J. HUGKEL)

*De Semiotice medicinæ parte tractatus . . . Ioanne Iacobo Huggelio . . . Authore. Basileae MDLX.*

30 If the disease be hott,& drie, vse remedies cold,& moist. Back of Title.  
 If hot & moist, vse cold, & drie. Treatment of  
 If cold & moist, vse hott, & drie. disease.  
 If cold & drie, vse hott, & moist. The best instructions in M<sup>r</sup> Leas paperbooke. which he commonly called Mr. Lea,

his boosum-booke: sumtime his Vade mecum. But nothing comparable to Bruels theorique, & empirique practis of physique.

Defect of p. 1  
modern writers  
on Medicine.

Noui isti scriptores, præsertim Germani, valdè sunt superficialij: et aliquid habent in genere, sed non satis 5 in specie: compendiosi magis, quàm subtiles: Quales multorum philologorum, polyhistorum, discursorum, sciolorum denique in generalibus excessus, in speciali- bus defectus. Vnius diei lectio: alterius meditatio; multorum repetitio. 10

The p. 3  
Medical Art  
the handmaid  
of Nature.

Ars imitatur Naturam: quæ non errat, non coacta; nihil facit frustra; ordine procedit; consentanea asso- cians, dissentanea excommunicans; vt in Sympathia, et Antipathia. Amputanda, quæ supersunt: supplenda, quæ desunt: corrigenda, quæ nocent, aut errant. Pro- 15 uidet sibi Natura: et signis annuit, quæ corrigi, aut præcaueri vult. Optima sui interpretes, Natura; Physio- gnomiam scholam in suis omnibus operibus aperit; et in hominum, rerumque faciebus perpetua imprimit Prognostica. Verbum sapienti sat: signum scienti. 20 Intelligentibus loquitur Natura, non ignorantibus: quos solos Scientia habet inimicos. Vt Naturæ Genesis artificiosa est: sic Artis Analysis esse debet naturalis; et acutissimo Argumenti Ingenio, solidissimoque Syl- logismi Iudicio procedere in singulis. Ne me cures, vt 25 bubulcum, aut fossorem: sed priùs causam aperi: aiebat medico suo Aristoteles. Philosophus quærit διότι: et signa significant, bona quidem bonos euentus; mala malos. Saltem verò, Et quæ non prosunt singula, multa iuuant; Et quæ non obsunt singula, multa nocent. 30 Licèt vni testi non credatur; duo, tresue plenam faciunt fidem: vbi deponunt, non quidem de credulitate, sed de scientia. Adiunctorum ea fides.



Quicquid alij confutent temerè : Cardanus profitetur <sup>p. 12</sup>  
 se reperisse ipsam subtilitatem subtilitatis Medicæ, in <sup>Diagnosis by</sup>  
 exquisitis Judicijs Vrinarum, et Pulsuum : atque indè <sup>the pulse and</sup>  
 admiranda et prædixisse, et perfecisse. <sup>the urine.</sup>

5 ¶ Meum Judicium, post multiplicem Lectionem :

Urina detegit <sup>1</sup>Materiam morbi } substantia.  
 } Colore.

<sup>2</sup>Locum vero, et <sup>3</sup>Formam, seu accidentia, Contentis.

Unde triplex morborum cognitio.

10 Gabriel Haruejus 1584

The right making of ptisana, or barlie water.

At end.  
 Recipes for  
 ptisana or  
 barley-water.

1. Take full growne barlie, that is heauie, & not  
 withered : take also cleere running water, that hath his  
 cours toward the East ; whose grownd is stonie, or  
 15 sandie. Of this water take X partes, & of the barlie  
 one part : putt them together into a cleene pot, make  
 a slowe fire vnder it of wood, twelue howres long, till  
 the water is coulored of the barlie yellow red, like to  
 bier ; after that take it of, & let it coole, & vse it.

20 A good barlie water for all diseases of the Lightes, &  
 manie other diseases.

Take half a pound of faire barlie : a gallon of water :  
 halfe an ounce of Licorise : fenel seede, violets, parsellie  
 seed, of etch a quarter of an ounce : red roses a quarter  
 25 of an ounce : drie Isop, & sauge of etch a pennie weight ;  
 sixe leaues of hartestoung ; of figges, or raisins a quarter  
 of an ounce. Seeth all these in a newe pott, that the  
 water be sodden away two finger bredth : & sett the  
 pot in colde water, & then straine the cleere from it, &  
 30 drinke it. This is a special barlie water, that cooleth the  
 liuer, & all the members : driueth away all euill heate,  
 slaketh thirst, causeth to cast owt much, purgeth the  
 lightes, the spleine, the kidneys, & the bladder : &

causeth to make water well, & is specially good for all agues, that cumme of heatte.

Medical value  
of ptisana.

Ptisana, or barlie water is commended of all physicians: & is a soueraine medicine against all cholerick & subtile heate: it openith the opilation or stopping: 5 it mooueth sweates & Vrine: it mollifieth the bellie bownde with hard filth: it causeth sleepe, & alayeth thirst: it doth also partly nurrish: it is conuenient for all partes of the brest, & the lightes. Ptisana is taken sumtime warme to cause sweat: sumtime colde, to alay 10 thirst: sumtime with suger, sumtime withowt; sumtime much, sumtime Little. The ministration therof at one time is a cruse full, that is, 4 ounces: howbeit it must be ministred to an emptie stomach; or at least not ouercharged. It is sumtime taken bie day of the thirstie 15 diseased: & is conuenient in feruent agues & manie other diseases. Transcribed owt of the most excellent Treatise of homelie physique for all the diseases of the boddie: annexed to Turners first Herbal.

## H. BRAUNSCHWEIG

20

*A most excellent and perfecte homish apothecarye  
Translated out the Almaine speche by Jhon Hollybusch.  
Imprinted at Collen 1561*

Long life of  
Braunschweig.

Hæc est methodus, et praxis Hieronymi Brunsuichi, quondam celeberrimi [hole in the paper] et pharmacopœi 25 Argentinensis. Qui suam ipsius valetudinem ita sustentauit, vt eam ad annum vsque ætatis CX illæsam protraheret; tandemque nulla alia lesitudine aut infirmitate præterquam senectute, placidissimam mortem obiret. Vsque adeò cauta rerum omnium obseruatione 30 memorabilia illa præcepta, diuinitus mandata, tenuerat: philosophe, nosce teipsum. Et, Medice cura teipsum.

Id quod non magis erat Asclepiadeum olim *μνημόσυνον*,  
quàm Brunsuichium non ità pridem elogium. Vtrius-  
que singulare monumentum : vt etiam Hippocratis, et  
Galenì. Quorum longæva vita, gloriosum erat suæ  
5 magnificæ professionis corollarium. Nec alio est opus  
marmoreo aut adamantino monumento. Multa Paracelsi  
experimenta longæva : et erat ille vir sagacissimus  
naturæ, artisque secretarius : ipsius autem vita breuicula.  
Nec tam annis vigeat, quàm arcanis.

Early death  
Paracelsus.

10 Pragmatici Medici, et empirici pharmacopœi aphoris-  
tica methodus, et praxis. prægnans adhuc in Germania  
medicina : cum Paracelsicis aliquot experimentis, et  
arcanis. tam Chymico, quàm pharmaceutico artificio  
præparatis.

Braunschweig  
book.

15 Huc etiam secreta therapeutica Veccheri ; Alexij,  
Mizaldi, Lemnij, Florauanti, Portæ, Luptoni ; Bruelis  
etiam, Heurnij, Louei ; Matthioli, Villanouani, Petri  
Hispani ; Euonymi, id est, Gesneri ;

Ecce saluberrimum illud, et preciosum medicamen-  
20 tum, quo Hieronymus iste Brunsuichus suam tot annos  
vitam produxit : ut est a Ranzouio *πιστικῶς* descriptum  
libro recens edito de conseruanda valetudine ; c. 27.  
vbi alia etiam nonnulla id genus vitalia electuaria, et  
vina sublimata. In quo genere gloriatur Florauantus,  
25 Luptonus.

Braunschweig  
elixir of life.

Ausus est etiam Hieronymus Brunsuig librum scri-  
bere de destillationibus herbarum, radicum, florum,  
seminum, fructuum et animalium : excusum Franco-  
forti, 1551. Vt est apud Gesnerum in Bibliotheca. Vel  
30 rarus destillandi artifex, vel post Paracelsum satis audax.  
Nam post eum Matthiolus, Veccherus, Florauantus, tot  
recentiores pragmatici, et empirici pharmacopœi.

Braunschweig  
book on  
Distillations.

Hinc probabiliter potest iudicari, quantus fuerit  
medicus, chirurgus, pharmacopœus, destillandi etiam



This book  
recommended  
to Harvey by  
Lancelot  
Brown, M.D.,  
of Pembroke  
Hall, as an  
introduction  
to the Greek  
medical writers

artifex, Hieronymus iste Brunsuig. Nec temerè hic mihi practicus liber commendatus a sagacissimo Medicinæ doctore, Lanceloto Brouno fuit : cui iamtum aulæ Pembrochianæ medico succedebam in proprio illius professionis sodalitie. Cum enim Mensæ philosophicæ 5 peritissimum me sensisset : et Plinij, Celsique perstudiosum cognôset, nec non Columbi et Cardani ; tandemque me potius quàm alium ullum collegam in suum locum cooptari voluisset discedens: Age, inquit, hanc Brunsuigi familiarem practicam, quam amoris mei pignus esse 10 volui, quanprimùm ediscito quasi ad unguem ; cum prægnantibus etiam Matthioli, et Petri Hispani, antidotarijs, eadem fere methodo compositis κατὰ τόπους. Sed heus, exquisito optimorum remediorum delectu, aut aptissimorum in hypothesi. Nam vnum sæpè instar 15 decem : et decem plus quàm centum.

Hi tanquam prodromi, præsertim cum Vecchero et Fernelio, inquit Brounus ; tandem etiam cum Bruele, Heurnio et Florauanto, quos nondum ille attigerat : apertissimum aditum patefaciunt ad Graecorum medi- 20 corum signiferos, Galenum, Aeginetam, Ætium, Oribasium, Dioscoridem : Trallianum etiam iatrosophistam, et Polybum, et Dioclem, et tales nonnullos: omniumque facilè principem Hippocratem : ne ipso quidem excepto Hermete Trismegisto, iatromathematico. Nicolaum 25

N. Myrepsus.

Myrepsum, componendorum medicamentorum magnum artificem, iam diu fecère officinæ famosissimum vbiq̃ue vrbium et oppidorum pharmacopœum : [unfinished].

## CICERO

*M. Tullii Ciceronis Epistolae ad Atticum . . . cum correctionibus Pauli Manutii. Aldus Venetiis, MDLXIII.*

Epistolæ hæ pleræque omnes maxima parte politicæ : Title page.  
 5 et quotidianæ uitæ, communibusque hominum consilijs, The Epistles of practical use.  
 atque rerum euentibus perquam accommodatæ.

Gabrjelis Harueij.

Arte, et virtute. Ἐν ἀκμῇ

Istas ad Atticum epistolas, plerunque Atticas, sæpè After Preface. Harvey values  
 10 Laconicas, semper Romanas, id est, serias, et ad rem ; them more now than formerly.  
 pluris iam paulò maturior facio, et propter singularem  
 stili elegantiam ; et propter summam consilij pruden-  
 tiam ; et propter maximam acerrimi iam tum mundi  
 experientiam ; et propter pragmaticas passim cautelas,  
 15 atque technas ; et propter leporem, suavitatemque ubique  
 renidescentem ; et propter Græca denique cum Latinis  
 frequentissimè coniuncta, ad contrahendam vtriusque  
 linguæ indiuiduam facultatem. Taceo interim tot inge-  
 niosas ironias, astysmos, argutias, ænigmata, griphos  
 20 propè inexplicabiles, certè admodum acutos, ac pun-  
 gentes. Quo in aculeato genere sæpè excellit hic noster ;  
 præsertim in his Atticis Epistolis, suarum commenta-  
 tionum acerrimis.

De Cæsare, et Pompeio, passim plurima.

25 Cæsar pro sua ipsius potentia : Pompeius pro Repub-  
 lica. Uterque pro gloria : maiori personarum ambitione,  
 quàm causarum æquitate. Nam vtrobiue ἀναίτιον ὡς  
 αἴτιον. Politicus vtriusque partis Elenchus, et sophisticum  
 aspirantium Ducum stratagema. Et Ciceroni, et Attico,  
 30 et plærisque omnibus Romanis ciuibus admodum pro-  
 fuisset Dionis ἀπιστία. Nec verò tanti ullum Ciceronis,  
 Atticive consilium in maturimis consultationibus suis.

Epistolæ valdè politicæ, in primisque pragmaticæ, nec

The self-seeking of Cæsar and Pompey seen in these Epistles.

vero aliquid Ciceronis, tanti in *Repubblica* momenti. Pro eleganti, et subtili forma, Atticæ: pro amplissima, ac sublimi materia Hyperatticæ. Certè meæ tandem delitiæ: nec aliquid in isto deliberatiuo genere pretiosius.

Roma, orbis domina, iam tum ἐν ἀκμῇ. Tam atticis-  
mus, quàm politismus in flore, et fructu. Nihil vel ingenij prægnantius, vel fortitudinis præpotentius ullo ævo ab orbe condito. Tanti sunt vigoris, atque adeò maiestatis hæ lectiones—Julianæ dicam, an Tullianæ? Nam Pompeianæ non placent, tam Cæsariano in re mili-  
tari, et ciuili, quàm Ciceroniano in re oratoria, et forensi. Deserat se Pompeius, et pereat victus. Sibi constet Cæsar, et victor triumphet. Omnes in Cæsare Manes.

Harvey a  
Cæsarian.

P. 341 [Against the *Epistolarum ad Q. Fratrem* Lib. I. Ep. 1.]

Harvey's  
favorite *Epistle*.

Omnium Ciceronis epistolarum, vt mea quidem fert  
opinio, hæc vna et eloquentissima, et sapientissima est.

P. 388 [At end of *Ep. ad Q. Fratrem* Lib. III.]

The book read  
again at Trinity  
Hall.

Relegi has politicas, pragmaticasque epistolas in aula  
Trinitatis, multo, quàm unquam antè, accuratius: et  
planè, ut Liuij verbo utar, deliberabundus. Mense  
Julio, sole in Leonis corde flagranti. 1582. Gabriel  
Harueius, aulæ Justinianæ socius.

[On the list of *Verba Graeca Latinis expressa*:—]

Greek words in  
Cicero.

Atticæ eloquentiæ quasi stellulæ quædam passim  
interspersæ. meæ adhuc delitiolæ. præsertim apud  
Attica ingenia.

Praise of the  
Epistles.

Eutrapeli dactilotheca Attica. digna aurearum aliquot  
horarum analysi adamantinâ, vt sunt plæraque Attica, et  
Laconica, affatim adamantina. Ô singularis Eloquentia, ô  
insignis Lepos, ô incredibilis prudentia, ô magnanimitas  
admirabilis, ô omnis ars, virtusque egregiè memorabilis.  
Interim ista Attica quàm exquisita, lauta, pulchra, suauia?  
Nusquam nitidior, dulcior, maturiorque Atticismus quàm  
in istis Atticis ad Atticum Epistolis. Meæ delitiæ, magis  
adhuc, magisque concoquendæ.



Græca cum Latinis coniuncta, cuique literato Academico vtilissima: et vtriusque orationis facultas, pernecessaria. Nec ulla magis ætate, quàm hac nostra: in qua tot pueri, et omne genus scioli, passim iactabundi  
 5 Græculi.

Necessity of a knowledge of Greek.

Quantus Haddoni pudor, tantum Oratorem, eundemque Osorij non modo æmulum sed etiam antagonistam, et Censorem, has Ciceronis sui ad Atticum planè Atticissimas Epistolas non potuisse legere?

W. Haddon's ignorance of Greek.

10 [Harvey divided this Greek-Latin glossary into portions for daily reading.]

The glossary divided into portions for daily reading.

[On second page:—] prima hîc latina simul, et græca lectiuncula. dies 2.

[After glossary to Lib. III:—] 2<sup>da</sup> latina græcaque  
 15 lectiuncula. dies 3.

[After Lib. V:—] 3<sup>a</sup> lectiuncula. dies 4.

[Beginning of Lib. VII:—] 4<sup>ta</sup> lectiuncula Valdinensis. dies 4.

[Beginning of Lib. X:—] 5<sup>ta</sup> lectiuncula Attica. dies 5.

20 [Beginning of Lib. XIV:—] 6<sup>ta</sup> lectiuncula Attica. dies 6.

[Before beginning of Lib. I. *ad Brutum*:—] 7<sup>ma</sup> hîc Attica lectiuncula. festum ☉.

Sunt etiam in familiaribus Ciceronis Epistolis Græcæ  
 25 aliquot Elegantiae, et tanquam Attica emblemata bellè intertextæ. Quæ mea iam 8<sup>a</sup> est philogræca lectiuncula, sæpiùs in hac Tusculana vacatione repetenda. Nihil meorum hic librorum vel iucundius, vel honestius, vel denique artificiosis meis studiis commodius. Quanquam  
 30 animosas Fortij sententias libentissimè annecto: vtrique linguæ peropportunas: et aurea præstantissimæ Artis, Virtutisque calcaria. ut nihil supra. Quæ meæ est instar 9<sup>a</sup> in his non inertibus feriis lectiunculæ. Nec tanti puto A. Gellij noctes Atticas, quanti meas istas censeo dies

Atticas. Non multa : sed multum. Et quidem ἀρχὴ  
ἡμῶν παντὸς.

Fortius'  
maxims.

Fortij gnomæ Atticæ et Hyperatticæ : cum Ciceronis  
Atticis paradoxis mea vnus propædia Attica.

Letters of  
Apollonius  
Tyaneus.

Eccè tandem Appollonij Tyanei, magni illius thauma- 5  
turgi Epistolæ Atticæ, et adamantinæ. Ne Laconismus  
quidem par. Hæc demùm linguæ Graecæ ars quædam  
mirabilis ; solis detectæ ingenijs Atticis.

# ERASMUS

*Parabolæ, sive Similia Des. Erasmi Roterodami*  
*Basileæ, MDLXV.*

10

Title page quas ipse profitetur esse exquisitas gemmas.

À quibus nihil boni spero, quia nolunt : ab ijs nihil  
mali metuo, quia non possunt.

Gabriel Haruejus. mense Januario 1566.

15

Vel Arte, vel Marte.

p. 7 [On Erasmus :—]

All the book  
not equally  
valuable.

Cui nec Ingenium acre defuit : nec Judicium serium :  
Sed tamen proprio Judicio, eligenda aptissima, et effica-  
cissima. nec semper Plutarchus Fortis, aut Prudens : 20  
nec semper Plinius fidus, aut operæpreciosus. Seligenda,  
quæ valent : vt Cæsar lectis militibus confidebat : et  
Judicio gerebat omnia.

p. 9 Mineradoro. Comede Solem : et Hoc Age.

Flattery. p. 15 Octaua mundi Scientia. Visibilis Adulatio, abiecta, et 25  
indigna generoso : Inuisibilis, perita et apta pragmaticis.

p. 18 Bartasius ingenuè, et peritè laudat Pibracum ; in  
Du Bartas. Triumpho Fidei.

p. 24 magistratus ostendit virum.

p. 32 statim ad punctum. y<sup>e</sup> quintessence.

30

the glosse oftentimes marreth the Text.

[On 'Nam [fœneratores] statim petunt; & ponentes tollunt; P. 33  
 & fœnerant, quod pro fœnore accipiunt':—]

y<sup>e</sup> frutefull Trees of Guiana.

Usurers.

Vbi vlcus, ibi manus :

5 vbi amor, ibi oculus.

[On 'Qui in lutum inciderit, eum oportet aut fugere, aut P. 34  
 manere: nam si se uoluat, magis etiam inquinatur: Sic  
 qui rem habet cum fœneratoribus':—]

Hoc scio pro certo.

10 giue me entrance, & lett me alone.

p. 35 Only give  
me a start.

An inch, an ell: an ounce, a pownd<sup>e</sup>.

the head, the whole boddy.

Principium, dimidium Totius: et Dimidium plus Toto.

giue me footing, & I will finde elbow roome.

15 [On 'Qui corpus ægre affectum ad balneas, ac uoluptates P. 47  
 trahit; quasi putrem, ac laceram nauem deducit in  
 mare':—]

Doctor Wathes new marriage.

Dr. Wath.

[On 'stultis magnifica fortuna iniucunda, sapientibus humilis P. 48

20 ac tenuis fortuna suavis':—]

You knowe, who vsed to write: Vnhappy Philip. Lord Surrey.

Dic ad ipsam rem: dic ad ipsum hominem.

p. 61

Un raro assai piu, che Cento mediocri.

p. 74

I cannot lyue with thankes.

p. 82

25 [On 'Seruus interrogatus quid ageret dominus: cum adsint, P. 85  
 inquit bona, quærit mala':—]

Vnhappie Philip.

Lord Surrey.

y<sup>e</sup> new French politique discourses of Vocation: & P. 86

y<sup>e</sup> Spanish Examen de Ingenios.

30 Aretines infinite Mineral of Inuention & Amplification. p. 89 Aretine.

In lauto, et dulci animo, omnia dulcia.

Adde Plutarcho Homerum: Homero Virgilium:

Virgilio Bartasium: et habes egregium magisterium. Du Bartas.

Nihil suprâ.



Murderous  
irony.

Pestilens Ironia. magæ laudant arbores, animalia,  
pueros, puellas : eademque necant occultè.

p. 99 [On '*philosophiæ præcepta nota sunt omnibus : id uero quod  
in ea est optimum, latet*' :—]

Secret wisdom.

Optima latent . . Cabalistica.

5

p. 110 [On '*sacerdotes ob turbam minoris sunt, magno in precio futuri,  
si singulæ ciuitates singulos haberent sacerdotes ut olim*' :—]

Cartwright.

Cartwright's position.

p. 112 bonus seruus, perpetuus asinus. honores mutant  
mores.

10

p. 114 nihil Cæsare in pace clementius : in bello immanius.

True  
eloquence.

p. 116 Splendida, et facili Oratione, nihil gratiosius : affectata,  
et curiosa, nihil putidius. Dulcissima Eloquentia fluit  
facillimè : nec nimium habet mellis nec parum Salis.

p. 118 [MS. heading to page.]

15

Pedants.

Against those, that go abowte to make shewe of all  
y<sup>er</sup> lerninge atonce. Omnigatherum.

[On '*quidam ostentatores orationem parum eruditam uideri  
credunt, nisi* [all possible authors] *commiscuerint . . .*' :—]

Plutarch,  
Guevara.

Plutarchistæ, Gueuaristæ.

20

He is a simple Coniurer, that cannot fortify himself  
within his Circle.

gratia magnatum nescit habere statum.

p. 119 Scabbida facta pecus totum deperdit ouile.

p. 122 as good neuer a whit, as neuer the better.

25

Time-servers.

p. 124 Erasmus, & Dr. Perne will teach a man to Temporise  
& Localise at occasion.

[On '*nonnulli ad regis omnes nutus obsecundant*' :—]

Jumpe with K. Harry.

A foe's words  
to be ignored.

spoken bie an enimie, not spoken : written bie an  
aduersarie, not written.

p. 125 [On '*nihil magis cauendum, quam blandus hostis*' :—]

Alexander  
Farnese.

y<sup>e</sup> now prince of Parma, in y<sup>e</sup> Low Countries.

[after written] a fine politician in braue exploits.

[On '*sic principum aulæ habent nescio quia blandum, quod* p. 127  
*inuitet in perniciem*':—]

Ironia Aulica.

Irony of Courts.

[On '*quosdam nihil queas dictis lædere*':—]

p. 128

5 Todos es nada.

[On '*non oportet hominem ubiuis eundem esse, sed cum loco* p. 133  
*ac tempore uariari*':—]

Dr. Perne.

Dr. Perne.

[On '*adulator laudando perdit*':—]

p. 136

10 The Catt playeth w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Mowse. γαλεωμνομαχία.

Singulæ Bestiæ, sui Medici. Autotherapeutæ. Medice p. 140  
cura Teipsum. The beasts  
doctor  
themselves.

The Dog, his own physitian, with his vomit: His  
own Surgeon, with his tounge.

15 Cæsar Borgia, aspis acutus.

[On '*quidam ad solum quæstum suum sapiunt, alibi pecudes* p. 144  
*meræ*':—]

Tom Turner.

Self-interest.

[On '*cum res exigit, vertendi sunt in diuersum mores*':—]

20 Erasmus & Perne.

Time-servers.

[On '*Coccyx oua subdit in nidis alienis*':—]

p. 145

Inde fortasse nomen, Cooockouldes.

Cuckolds.

Panurge, a cuccu.

[On '*qui ueris virtutibus aut literis est præditus, minus* p. 148  
*ostentat se, quam qui secus*':—]

25 S<sup>r</sup> Thom. Smyth A bladder, full of Branes.

Sir T. Smith.

[On '*acanthis minima auicula duodenos pariat pullos*':—]

Little Tytt, all Tayle.

[On '*Morus nouissima omnium germinat et tamen parit inter* p. 157  
*primas*':—]

30 quasi a mora nomen traheret.

Etymology of  
'morus' (mul-  
berry).

[later] aut reuerâ, quasi stulta κατ' ἀντιθεσιν. A shrewd

foole.

Lay your cares in a narrow roome: M<sup>rs</sup> Strachie p. 158

Mrs. Strachey.

35 to her husband.

Art or Nature? p. 159

Ars, certior dux quam Natura. A disputable Question.

The best sort of year. p. 160

It is euer merriest at y<sup>e</sup> yeares ende,  
When euery moonthe followith his kynde.

Country people.

rustica gens est optima flens, et pessima gaudens.

p. 161

[On 'dum blanditur, strangulat':—]

5

A deadly irony.

Ironia perniciosa.

Spring and autumn. p. 163

y<sup>e</sup> sprynge, & the fall of y<sup>e</sup> leafe, y<sup>e</sup> twoe most  
daungerous partes of y<sup>e</sup> yeare.

p. 164

[On 'illud apud iuris male consultos "uel dic" toties re-  
petitum':—]

10

Dr. Fulke.

D. Fulk. A cumpany of desperate Dics.

Cheese. p. 167

Caseus est nequam, quia digerit omnia, Se quàm.  
poco fa, chi à se non gioua.

Guevara p. 168  
on a good man  
at Court.

Guevara: Vir bonus in Aula, est veluti Nucleus in  
Cortice: medulla in osse: margarita in concha: rosa in  
spinis. 15

Value of  
Erasmus'  
'Parabolæ'.

An excellent, & most necessarie Storehowse, for all  
Discourses, written or spoken. Multa paucis: et Cornu  
Copiæ, ad omnes Theses, et hypotheses. Nemo, quem  
sciam, hæc paucissima habet in promptu; omnium  
Causarum prægnantissima Instrumenta. Vix unius diei  
opus; ad tot vsus dicendi, agendique conspicuos, et  
egregios.

Multæ hîc prudentes, prægnantesque Sententiæ; instar  
Aphorismorum, et Gnomarum: obiter etiam multarum  
rerum physicarum, et quorundam Secretorum expedita  
notitia: Vt nusquam ferè plus vtilium, elegantiumque  
obseruationum in tantillo spacio. Vnde facillimum, pul-  
chras, et splendidas Comparationes adornare; etiam  
supra ipsum Homerum, aut diuinum Eunapium. Prin-  
cipium, dimidium Totius: et Verbum sapienti sat. 30

Relegi mense Septembri 1577°

Gabrjel Haruejus



Erasmus three cheefist { His Similes  
 Paper bookes { His prouerbes  
                                   His Apothegges

p. 175  
 Erasmus' books  
 of collections.

His Similes augmentid, and browght into common  
 5 places, by Zuinger.

His Apothegges, by Lycosthenes, and Zuinger.

His Prouerbs, newly turkised by diuers.

## Οικονομία

Οικονομία, seu Dispositio Regularum utriusque Iuris in  
 10 Locos Communes breui interpretatione subiecta: quæ com-  
 mentarij & locorum communium Ioannis Rami Iureconsulti  
 ad easdem Regulas, instar sit Enchiridij. Colonia Agrippinæ  
 ad Intersignium Monocerotis. Anno MDLXX.

1574. Il pensare non jmporta, ma jl fare.

15 Gabrielis Harueij

Title page  
 A cloistered  
 wisdom useless.

Etiam exquisitissima sapientia mera Vanitas est, nisi  
 priuatim, publiceque exerceatur, et jn mundo proficiat.  
 poco fa, chi a se non gioua. μισῶ σοφιστὴν ὅστις οὐχ αὐτῷ  
 σόφος. 1580.

20 Græcorum Literæ, nihil ad Artes Romanorum. Epis. p. 1  
 Artium autem Romanarum principes: Industria Vigi-  
 lantia: in pacis Bellicque tempestatibus solertia: Domi  
 militiæque Virtus. hæ Artes Artium: hæ Architech-  
 tonicæ Disciplinæ. Hæ maximè ostendunt, atque pro-  
 25 bant, qui vir sies. Hæ priuatim, publicèque vtilissimæ.  
 Harum Artium vna, instar Omnium Literarum. Minima  
 Romanarum Artium, maior maximis Artibus Græcorum.

Epis. p. 1  
 Roman arts  
 better than  
 Greek letters.

Ye Lord Cromwell: ye Duke of Northumberland: Epis. p. 2  
 Captain Stukeley, ye popes general: Captain Drake, Englishmen of  
 30 her Majesties adventurer &c. of a Roman Disposition. Roman disposi-  
 plus Virtutis quam Artis. tion.

Make the most  
of your chances.

Improoue, & extend all to y<sup>e</sup> very exceedingist vttermost : with all possible aduantages.

*Epis. p. 3*

[Quotes Virg. 6 *Aen.* 'Excudent alij':—]

Roman states-  
manship and  
Roman warfare

En facta variorum populorum comparata: ad illustrandum amplificandumque Romanæ virtutis, atque nominis 5 honorem.

Corinthij æra: parij marmora: Athenienses causas: Aegiptij, et Chaldæi astra diligentius perfectiusque sunt persecuti: Romani vero, politicam atque polemicam Disciplinam: quæ una, omnium est Artium nobilissima 10 et augustissima; omninoque Viro dignissima.

*Epis. p. 4*  
The Court the  
sole fountain of  
honour.

The prynces Court, y<sup>e</sup> only mart of præferment, & honour. A Goulfe of gaine. No fisshing to y<sup>e</sup> Sea. nor seruice to A King. Solum operæprecium.

*Index p. 1*

['*Index regularum ex pandectis*':—]

15

Plutarch's  
'Lives'.  
Deeds, not  
words.

Vitæ Plutarchi electissimæ: et finalis historiarum vsus. Summa Summarum Mundi. Hoc fac, et viues.

The most richly  
endowed of the  
Greeks and  
Romans.

Amabilissimæ et illustrissimæ Naturæ; P. Scipionis Africani, Pomponij Attici, Cæsaris, Pompeij: Romanorum: Philippi Macedonis, Alexandri Magni, Alcibiadis: 20 Græcorum. quorum vitæ generosa splendidaque æmulatione effingendæ: 1. They had all uery goodly gladsum countenances, with A coomly grace, and Maiesty, as well amiable as venerable. 2 They were all uery quick of witt, and passingly eloquent in speach. 3 There noble 25 audacity, inuincible corage, jndustrious actiuity, and speedy dexterity: with many witty pollicies, & sum wily sottleties: proceeding of A vigorous nature & ualiant Exercise, with sufficient Art to any manfull & honorable purpose. 30

Alacrity in  
peace and war.

In peace, as quick, as quick syluer: in warr, as wyld, as wyld fyre.

No buzzing, or musing in y<sup>e</sup> world, but cheerly, liuely, & actiue: præsently actiue with all impetuous Lyfe & coorage.

35

Nunquam ullo momento Melancholicus, aut abiectus: (uultá) sed semper alacris, et iocundissimus.

Liuely, & flourishing actiuity, is durable: all pen-siuenes, & slowness, diseased and deadly. *Index p. 2*

5 Ignaua, frigida et turpis Melancholia.

A gentleman, without Eloquence, & fortitude: is lyke *Eloquence and courage.*

A cock of y<sup>e</sup> game, without voyce[?], & spurres.

Nihil uanius vsitato scribendi Cacöethe. *Index p. 3*

Tria Mundi abominabilia, et abhorribilia mala; pigritia, tristitia, et frigiditas. *Folly of much writing. No languor or coldness.*

In Saturno Mors: in Sole, vita.

Languidus spiritus nihil unquam fecit nobile.

A braue quality, and most subtle property of the Emperour Tiberius: who altogether fayned to do that, *Index p. 4*  
 15 w<sup>ch</sup> he meant not to do: and not to do that w<sup>ch</sup> in deade he meant to do. A wily, mischeeuous, couetous, cruel and deceytfull fox. *Statesmanlike irony of Tiberius.* Politicæ Ironiæ.

Stultè tempus dividit, qui non saltem vnam ætatis medietatem jmpendit praxi. Nimium est, puerum esse *Half one's life to be given to action.*  
 20 per dimidium Vitæ.

Sanazarius (ut scribit Pontanus:) magnus Iron: semper laudabat homines, reprehendendo: reprehendebat, laudando. studiosissimus; Illi, maximus Temporis perditor in choreis, et nugis. *Irony of Sanazaro.*

25 My father began to chide and square with me at y<sup>e</sup> Table: I præsently, & doing my duty, ryse from y<sup>e</sup> bowrd, saying only: I pray you good Father, pray for me and I will pray for you. *Harvey and his father.*

The lest qu, or hint: y<sup>e</sup> lest ouerture, y<sup>e</sup> smallist or dimmist Light, sufficient to A nimble, & prægnant conceite. *Index p. 5*  
 30 Take your cue.

A persuasible, & importunate Sollicitour, with effect: Achieve your purpose.  
 A vehement, & inuincible Actour with effect.

Brutus, quicquid uult, valdè vult.



Scipio's  
address.

Scipio, is cited to answer an Accusation layed against him. He appearith, & with A good grace, callith away y<sup>e</sup> company after him, to give thankes unto God, for his victoryes.

Index II. [*Index Regularum iuris canonici* :—]

5

Be constant to  
your purpose.

Vnum, Idemque Semel: decies: centies: millies. Illustrissimi Solis vnus, idemque perpetuus Cursus.

puerile vitium, et phantastica Leuitas, ab alijs ad alia transcurrere. In ijsdem fundantur sapientes.

Drop the pen,  
and sharpen the  
tongue.

Abijce pennam, et Linguam acue. Linguam acue, et 10 insuda vehementi perpetuæque Exercitationi.

Ardour of mind  
and body.

A whott mynd: and A whott Boddy. A whott iuvin- cible mynde: and A whott durable Boddy.

[*Fortij Regula* :—]

Fortius' rule:  
learn by teach-  
ing.

Statim Disce: et statim Doce: jdem centies Doce: 15 jdem priuatim, publiceque Doce, quoties quotiesque licuerit. Sic ipse discens, docensque Rhetoricam, Arithmeticam, Cosmographiam, multo se plus profecisse affirmat, dum centies, crebriusque easdem Lectiones repeteret, nunc in hac, nunc in illa Academia; apud 20 doctos, indoctos, cuiusque conditionis, et status: quàm si totidem Auctores Rhetoricos, Arithmeticos, Cosmographicos, toties pervoluisset, seque interim Melancholico studio fatigasset. Cum contrà suæ illæ populares Repetitiones, plurimum adferrent jucundissimæ fami- 25 liaritatis, et viuidos spiritus salutari alacritate excitarent, atque animarent.

Do not stifle  
your own mind  
under a weight  
of authorities.

Multitudo Imperatorum, perdidit Cariam. Multitudo Auctorum, præceptorumque perdidit generosa Ingenia. In paucis plurima, imo omnia.

30

Small need of  
writing.

Lyttle or no writing will now serue, but only upon præsent necessary occasions, otherwise not dispatchable. All writing layd abedd, as tædious, & needles. All is

now, jn bowld Courtly speaking, and bowld Industrious dooing. Actiuity, præsent bowld Actiuity.

Nullius Inimicus, præterquam trium odiosissimorum, Harvey's three banes : sloth, sadness, coldness. vehementerque abhorrendorum Hostium: pigritiæ, Tris-  
5 titiæ, et frigiditatis. Sola abominabilia mala meæ Vitæ. Solæ causæ meæ omnis præteritæ miseræ. Nunc foelicitas fuerit, Tria splendidissima et gratiosissima Dona semper, semperque amplecti: Industriam, Lætiam, et Sudorem.

10 Alia quæuis Institutio, certa Vanitas, et Miseria, præterquam Vna Hæc: A Tabula ad Meditationem; à meditatione, ad praxim; à perfecta et exacta meditatione, ad perfectam, et exactam praxim. Semper, semper, Ô semper, si sapis. The end of education, action.

15 Nomotheticam igitur Aristoteles, ipsius politicæ prudentiæ architectonicam prudentiam facit . . . . Aut igitur desipiscere nos fateamur, aut summi Nomophili, atque adeo etiam Nomophagi esse incipiamus. G. H. Blank page<sup>r</sup> Jurisprudence, the foundation of statesmanship.

1579

20 [The book proper begins here :—]

Malim esse Spartanus miles, quam Atheniensis Rhetor. p. 1 Better the Spartan than the Athenian. Vtrumque autem coniunctum, pulcherrimum. Hoc affectationi facillimum: illud Industriæ.

Attica Lingua; Lacedæmonijs manibus pedibusque;  
25 geritur Res.

Jureconsultorum Sparta, philologorum Athenis longè longèque anteponenda.

Let not the Son go downe upon any thy offence, ether passiue, or actiue. p. 2 Sleep not on any offence given or received.

30 Summa Summarum, est in gratiosa Euschemosyne et Docosophia, maximè omnium quæstuosa, et conquæstuosa. Gratia fit pluris, quam tota scientia Juris. Above all, strive to win favour.

Prima dies hebdomadis: Summa Institutionum è p. 4 A week's reading in law. Gothofredo.

2. Hoc Regularum Enchiridion.
3. Regularum Distinctiones, è Damaso.
- 4 Duo Tractatus Iudiciorum, Jo Andrææ, et Bartholi:  
cum processu Sathanæ.
- 5 Solennis practica Henningi: cum Odofredi Summa 5  
de Libellis formandis, seu de omnibus Actionibus  
mundi.
- 6 Analysis Freigiana Consiliorum aliquot Zasii.
- 7 Sabbatica meditatio eorundem.

Hebdomas sæpe repetenda, et alacriter rejteranda; 10  
ad principia Iuris; eiusdemque practicam; altissime,  
profundissimeque imprimendam; etiam Ludovici Pro-  
tonotarij curiositate; etiam francici Aduocati dexteritate,  
et cautelis.

Have the p. 5  
law at your  
fingers' ends

like Aubrey.

Value of p. 7  
this book.

Master what  
you read.

Legem pone, Legem pone: Erubescere sine Lege loqui: 15  
Vt Ludovicus protonotarius, qui memoriter quamque  
Legem citabat; *tanquam* de Libro pronuncians. Speciosa,  
et pomposa perfectio—qualis fere Doctoris Auberij apud  
nostros Arcuistas.

This whole booke, written & printed, of continual 20  
& perpetual use: & therefore continually, and perpetually  
to be meditated, practised, and incorporated into my  
boddy, & sowle.

In A serious, & practicable Studdy, better any on  
chapter, perfectly, & thorowghly digested, for præsent 25  
practis, as occasion shall requier: then A whole volume,  
greedily deuowrid, & rawly concoctid: to no actual  
purpose, or effect of valu.

No sufficient, or hable furniture, gotten by unperfect  
posting, or superficial ouerrunning: or halfelearning: 30  
but by perpetual meditations, repetitions, recognitions,  
recapitulations, reiterations, and ostentations of most  
practicable points, sounde and deepe imprinting as well  
in y<sup>e</sup> memory, as in the understanding: for prægnant



& curious reddines, at euery lest occasion. Every Rule of valu, and euery poynt of vse, would be continually recognised, and perpetually eternised in yo<sup>r</sup> witt, & memory.

We can remember things we care about.

p.8 Do not hide your talent.

The true artist.

p. 10 Specialization.

5 Omnia, quæ curant, etiam senes meminerunt.

The foole hydeth his Talent.

Verus Artifex, instar Lunæ est, in nocte Plenilunij.

Archimedes quantus quantus erat, totus totus erat Geometra.

10 Mulcasters College of Lawiers, must studdy, confer, & practis only Law: his college of physicions, only physique: of Diuines, only Diuinity. Tongues, & Arts, forelerned in y<sup>er</sup> proper colleges. Histories vncertain, thorowgh ignorance of circumstances, but a studdy for  
15 pastime after meate.

Sola ædificant, quibus necessariò indiget Respublica.

Necessary knowledge

A right fellow to practise in y<sup>e</sup> world: on, that knowith fashions: & prettely spiced with y<sup>e</sup> powder of experience & meetly well temperid with y<sup>e</sup> powder of Experience.

p.12 Knowledge of the world exemplified in Macchiavelli and Aretine.

20 Machiauel, & Aretine knew fashions, and were acquainted with y<sup>e</sup> cunning of y<sup>e</sup> world.

Mach. & Aretine were not to lerne how to play their partes, but were prettely beaten to y<sup>e</sup> doings of y<sup>e</sup> world.

Mach: & Aretine knew y<sup>r</sup> lessons by hart & were not  
25 to seeke how to vse y<sup>e</sup> wicked world, y<sup>e</sup> flesh, & y<sup>e</sup> Diuel. They had lernid cunning enowgh: and had seen fashions enowgh: and cowlde & woold vse both, with aduantage enowgh. Two curtisan politiques.

Schollars, & common youthes, euen amongst y<sup>e</sup> lustiest,  
30 & brauist courtiers; ar yet to lerne y<sup>r</sup> lesson jn y<sup>e</sup> world.

Knowledge of the world.

Vita, militia: uel Togata, uel Armata.

Life is warfare.

First cast to shoot right: then be suer to shoot home. P. 14

Lett not short shooting loose yo<sup>r</sup> game. aime straight, draw home. risoluto per tutto.

'In the sweat  
of thy face.'

In sudore vultus tui vesceris pane tuo. Non iam miseræ humanæ, sed fœlicitatis tuæ Regula. nothing sweat, nothing eat.

Dispense with  
writing.

Nihil deinceps penna notandum, nisi vtiliter nouum, aut rarum. Regia praxis Edouardi VI. Cætera omnia 5 Agrapha, Rheta, mnemonica, Empirica, practica, mechanica, Chirurgica, vsu ipso quotidiano familiaria. Lycurgus, et Socrates, Græcorum sapientissimi, etiam maxima quæque Agrapha esse voluerunt. Christus ipse suum Evangelium non scribi, sed predicari mandauit. 10  
Ite, et prædicate (non sedete, et scribite).

p. 15 Curious in deliberatory, & Judicial Decisions: furious in actiue expeditions, & executions.

Act as the  
wisest and  
bravest would  
act in your case

Orderly & Methodical proceeding.

What woold Speculator, or Machiavel aduise jn this 15  
Case?

What woold Cæsar do, or suffer in this case?

How woold Vliffes discourse, or, dispatch this matter?

How woold the wisest Hed; the finest Tongue; the  
valiantest & actiuest Hart, behaue & besturr himselfe 20  
jn this Case?

What course of proceeding, or conueiance, woold y<sup>e</sup>  
cunningest, & deepest witt in y<sup>e</sup> world, take?

The qualities of  
narrative style.

Dulci narratore, nihil dulcius. In un dotto, eloquenza:  
Uuallorum fiducia: Gallorum viuuditas: Italarum maies- 25  
tas: Hispanorum Ambitio.

'Vertù.'

Quicquid est in Deo, est Deus: Quicquid est jn Viro,  
sit Virtus, et vis.

Quicquid cogitat, Vigor: quicquid loquitur, Emphasis;  
quicquid agit, Dynamis: quicquid patitur, alacritas. 30

Totus Vita, Entelechia, furor, Zelus, Ignis.

In uno Cæsare multi Marij, et Syllæ: In vno Angelo  
furio, multi Cæsares.

The 'wings' of  
success. p. 17

In Mathematicis, opus est alis Platonis:

In Mechanicis, Alis Dedali:

In Pragmaticis, alis Cæsaris:

In Hippicis, et Apodemicis, alis Pegasi:

In Legationibus, et Expeditionibus, alis Mercurij, aut  
5 etiam Angeli:

Sine quibus fere, et opera mathematica, mechanica,  
pragmatica, Hippica, Apodemica, Apostolica, Oratoria,  
Imperatoria perditur: et oleum aurei temporis argen-  
tearumque expensarum luditur.

10 Marcellus vicit Archimedem: et Romanæ virtuti p. 18 Science  
cedere tandem coacta est græca omnis scientia. Plus valet and letters  
Machiauelli, aut Volaterrani Princeps quam Erasmi, aut must bow to  
Osorij, Patritij, aut Heresbachij. action.

Smithæis Literulis, præluxit Cæcilianus πολιτισμος, et  
15 polypragmatica Cromelli Industria, polytechnicam Gar-  
dineri prudentiam superauit.

Socrates, maximus εἰρων, et Ramus, maximus popularis, p. 19 The irony  
eundem semper vultum, eandemque frontem ostentabant of Socrates and  
in vtraque fortuna, et in omnibus casibus. Eadem virili, Ramus.  
20 fortique Alacritate semper conspicui.

Statim properandum a potentia jn actum; et semper Be still doing.  
ab actu jn actum incessanter. Sola orbis furia actiosa,  
vt etiam Syren persuasiua Vnica. Regna terrarum,  
cælorumque rapiunt Violenti.

25 Democritica, Epicurea, Lucianica vita (omnimodo p. 20 Intellec-  
lauta, delicata, dulcis) quoad animi voluptates. Herculea, tual pleasure  
Alexandrina, Cæsarea vita (omnino ambitiosa, industria, and strenuous  
strategematica) quoad corporis actiones. Vtraque vita, action.  
splendida, Heroica, Honoris plena.

30 Bos, et Asinus, Laborant tristes: Canis, et Equus, Have joy in  
Alacres; generosa lætitia gestientes, et exsultantes. your work.

Omnia cogitationum, actionumque pocula Homericō  
nepenthe permiscenda délicatè à νῆ, priuatiua particula,  
et πειθος, luctus. Nonnullis Buglossa.



Beware p. 23  
of opposing the  
powers that be.

The glosse, or marginal note : Treason cannot be wrowght so cunningly, or so secretly, but it will be detectid : & the least apparance of displeasure, or malcontentment, disgraceth euery subiect, & proouith nothing but his own contempt, & forlorne wretchednes. 5 Frowardnes towards any is on of y<sup>e</sup> basist, vilest, rudest, & grosest qualities in y<sup>e</sup> world : but toward y<sup>e</sup> prince or any princely peere, A most absurd, senceles, & pernicious property. The cause of no good anyway : but full of many euils, & disgraces eueryway. 10

Macchia- p. 24  
velli's political  
principles,  
'Saturnine',  
Harvey's,  
'Jovial'.

Machiauellica politica, in Mercuriali, et Saturnino genere; nullo ferè modo Heroica: mea, jn Jouiali, solari, Martio, et Mercuriali genere; omnimodo Heroica. Mea politica præcepta, et exempla, plena Excellentissimæ prudentiæ ac fortitudinis; semperque Heroicam, et stu- 15 pendam Industriam, longè latèque ostendantia : Machiauellicis præceptis, et exemplis, multò magnificentiora, et nobiliora. Vt etiam efficaciora actuosiora, habilitiora, præualentiora.

p. 27  
Ceremonious  
courtesy.

A most excellent & heroical præident of honorable 20 hauiour & Interteinement, in Esau, & Jacob Genesis 33. the Queene of Saba & Salamon, Regum lib. 3 cap. x. All ceremonious Ciuility & all honorable magnificence. Heroica Ευσχημοσύνη

A braue Example in Dido, & Aeneas. 25

p. 28  
Bartholomew  
Clarke.

Doctor Bartholmew Clark, delitium humani generis, quoth bishop Elmer.

TobyMatthew.

Doctor Tobie Mathew puttes downe y<sup>e</sup> finest Lawiers, & Courtiers.

The full- p. 29  
blooded man.

The fullist of lyfe with sufficient knowlege y<sup>e</sup> fittist 30 for any seruice or execution, ether publique, or priuate.

The quickist of sense, & motion ; y<sup>e</sup> aptist for any action.

Euery fine, witty man ; full of life, Spirit, & quicknes at all times.

Secreta omnium Artium discenda. Symposiacè, Inqui- p. 32 Learn,  
 sitiue, Empiricè; facillimo, et familiarissimo more Caroli as it were,  
 Virali Xetetici. by the way.

The only braue way to lerne althings with no study,  
 5 & much pleasure. Sic Augustus, totus actuosus, obiter  
 profecit scientia.

Sink euery on to y<sup>e</sup> depth, & pumpe him dry, jn euery  
 practicable skill; & there an ende. fiat Socraticè et  
 Lucianicè; ingeniosè, et scitè; quasi obiter. [ἀρχὴ ἡμῶν  
 10 πάντος.]

Robin Goodfellow's Table Philosophy, good sociable  
 Lessons.

fier will owt: & feates will shew his Cunning.

Common Larning, & y<sup>e</sup> name of A good schollar, was p. 33 Mere  
 15 neuer so much contemn'd, & abiectid of princes, Prag- learning now  
 maticals, & common Gallants, as nowadayes; jnsomuch little esteemed.  
 that it necessarily concernith, & importith ye lernid ether  
 præsently to hate y<sup>r</sup> books; or actually to insinuate, &  
 enforce themselues, by uery special, & singular proper-  
 20 tyes of emploiable, & necessary vse, in all affaires, as  
 well priuate, as publique, amounting to any commodity,  
 ether œconomical, or politique.

Who would not rather be on of y<sup>e</sup> Nine Worthyes:  
 then on of y<sup>e</sup> Seauen Wise masters?

25 The præsent tense only in effect to be regardid. Opportunism.

Meæ Hypotheseos Optimum Maximum Axioma. Par p. 34 Harvey  
 est fortuna Labori. Vt jnitio Turpe Cæsari: At nihil contrasts him-  
 tale feci. self with Cæsar

All y<sup>e</sup> Nine Worthyes, in Cæsar only: & Petrarchs p. 35 Cæsar.  
 30 whole Triumph of fame.

Ego, tum demum beatus, cum Incomparabili Industria,  
 et Alacritate floreo maximè. Mihi solus Cæsar plus-  
 quam Omnes Libri.

p. 36  
An obscure life  
not life at all.

Salomonis Ecclesiastes cuique mandat sedulum in officio laborem, damnatque ignauum præceptum, λαθε βιωσας qualis illa Horatij vilis sententia, benè qui latuit, benè vixit: cum vita in tenebris acta mors potius sit, quàm vita: nec quicquam valeat vita, nisi in Luce et sole. 5

Live for your-  
self.

Commend, or Amend. Medice, cura Teipsum.  
If they, & they did not well, I pray God we, and we may.

Ole, quid ad te

De cute quid faciat ille, vel ille sua? 10

Sapiens est maximè qui sibi ipsi sapit optimè.

Poco fa, chi à se non gioua.

Charitas incipit a Seipso.

The life  
of action. p. 37

Inutiles Cardani subtilitates negligendæ: Sola pragmatica, et Cosmopolitica curanda: that carry meat in 15  
y<sup>e</sup> mowth; & ar daily in esse. quæ alunt familiam et parasitos: quæ semper ædificant.

The way  
to rise. p. 39

In verbis Emphaticus:	}	L'emfatico ben parlà:	20
In factis energeticus:		L'inquisitiuo ben sà:	
In vtrisque Industrius,		L'energetico ben fà:	
Rerum potitur.		L'industrio ben hà.	

p. 40 Aurora tempus Deorum: dies virorum: nox, puero-  
rum, et senum.

Apollonius  
Tyaneus.

The two souerain Counsels, or Oracles of Apollonius Tyaneus, to his Disciples: To consult early in y<sup>e</sup> 25  
morning, with y<sup>e</sup> diuine spirits of Heaven: After meate, to question, & discourse, with y<sup>e</sup> cunningest & expertest men, where soeuer they becam. The souerain vse of y<sup>e</sup> diuine Morning: & excellent Conference.

His own sentences, were short, & adamantine: vttered 30  
like oracles, with A diuine grace: & he spake with A certain dignity, like A prince, or Commander: tanquam auctoritatem habens. His wordes, were not pompously affected; but Attique, emphatical, & pithy: euer to y<sup>e</sup>



purpose, & effectual. He had y<sup>e</sup> cast, to ouerawe them, that went abowt to restraine him. He woold shew them a Gorgons hed. first bewitch them with A Sirens tongue: if that will not serue, coniure them with A Gorgons hed.

5 Diuine Apollonius.

P. 42

Apollonius being asked why he writt nothing, being so excellently hable: answered, It was not his dessigne, To sitt still. And surely it is not my platform, to ly by-it.

The Hed: The fountain of Witt, & fine conceits; 10 must euer be kept cleare, pure, neat, & sweet. Apollonius diet, Bred, & frute.

Diuine Apollonius.

P. 43

The only Pythagorean, that excelled his Master.

If he were anything more, then an excellent philo- 15 sopher, & an expert wiseman: it was natural, or supernatural Magique: by y<sup>e</sup> resolution of Eusebius, y<sup>e</sup> Ecclesiastical hystoriographer, & bishop of Cæsaria.

His three souerainest propertyes: pure Temperance: excellent discourse: & singular Memory: the rest, was 20 miraculous Magique: his diuine Sapience.

[On the words, '*bonum præsumi quemque, donec probetur malus*'.] Machiauelli contraria præsumptjo.

A fiery Witt will soone gaine Artes: & quickly be 25 acquainted with tongues: like Apollonius. A Witch of tongues: & A Jugler of Artes.

No sheild inuincible, but y<sup>e</sup> Hart of Confidence and 30 the Hand of Industry. Industry, witty, & iudicious Labour; extensiue emprooued and amounting to y<sup>e</sup> highest degree of valour, as well indefatigable, as violent.

Industry, is y<sup>e</sup> fift Element: & Confidence, y<sup>e</sup> life & vigour of all fiue.

Sírenis lingua, et caput Gorgonis: quod volunt, valent. 35

P. 47  
The Siren and  
the Gorgon.

In extremis casibus Gorgon reuelanda: aliæ rixæ, et lites Ironice transigendæ. mel in ore, verba lactis.

Siren singulis diebus vitæ: Gorgon ne semel in anno:  
tantum in extremis.

p. 52 All lingring is pelting: & all wrangling, paultering.

A spirit of fire. p. 57 Grassator spiritus, et dominator Animus, totus igneus.  
Neuer staied with common Lullabyes. 5

Nihil egregium, sine aëreo Trigono Celeritatis: et  
igneo Trigono Confidentia.

p. 61 The neatest, finest, sweetest & brauest Theurgia: my  
platforme.

No melancholy Sharp, & fine Witt: pure Sanguin, or braue Choller: 10  
Melancholy an Asse in Witt, & Memory: Saturne A  
Beast in Behauour, & Action—no baser, or viler  
wretch, then Melancholy. The longer y<sup>e</sup> Melancholy  
man liueth, y<sup>e</sup> lesse he knoweth: quoth Doctor Phillip,  
in y<sup>e</sup> 6 Discourse of his Counsellour. 15

Once is p. 63 Quod non legitur ter, non legitur semel: quod non  
not enough. fit centies, non fit semel.

The 'ins' p. 109 Giue me possession: & take you possibility.  
and the 'outs.' matters in esse & persons jn possession, beare all y<sup>e</sup>  
swey. 20

Cynical p. 146 My father woold now & then merrily kast owt an  
maxims of Har- owld Ryme, of sum Skeltons, or Skoggins making, as  
vey's father. he prætended.

Ego, et Ille  
Ar not so sille, 25  
But Jwis we can play  
Mock Halliday.  
The cunningest in schoole  
May learne of many a foole.  
Euery plain Simplicity, 30  
Hath sum knack of knauery.  
By God, & by y<sup>e</sup> Rood,  
The Diuel was neuer good.

Other familiar glosses he wanted not, upon y<sup>e</sup> Title  
De Dolo Malo : wherein lightly his Conclusion was ;  
The Diuel is A knaue, and his Dam A whore.

Celebre est apophthegma veteris philosophi: homines  
5 trahendos esse, non pallio, sed auribus. p. 163 Men  
led by the ears

It is A bad cloth, that will take no cullour. p. 168

Galenus Paracelso sophista, non medicus. Sic Aris-  
toteles ferè Ramo. p. 171 Paracel  
sus and Ramus

Libri omnes, Chimeræ sine praxi, vt sæpe Aretinus. Arctine.

10 An exercised Boddy: A ioyfull mind: An impregnable  
Audacity: All incessant, & incomparable. p. 172

Apud principes huius sæculi, Audacissimi, Gratosis-  
simi.

The most prægnant Rule, & Souerain Maxim, of my  
15 whole Vertu, & Fortune: no Boddy, withowt Exercise: p. 173 Health  
boldness, elo-  
quence and  
industry.  
no mind, withowt cheerfulness: no Fortune, withowt  
Audacity: no Treasure, like A nimble, & durable Boddy:  
with A liuely & euer-cheerly mind: and an inuincible  
confidence in all interteinements, & actions. Your daily  
20 charg, to exercise, to lawgh: to proceed bowldly. And  
then Eloquence, & Industry, will acheue all: the two  
heroical singularityes of Angelus Furius; still excelling  
all, Peritia, Assuetudine, Zelo.

A continual Ironist, like Socrates, Sanazarius, & ovr  
25 Sir Thomas More; suer in y<sup>e</sup> sweetist, & finist kinde. p. 175 Use  
of irony.

No such confutation of Anger, rage, chiding, carving,  
brawling, rayling, threatening, scoffing, mocking, or such  
like: as witty, & pleasant Ironyes. A most easy Apology,  
& the finest of all other. Thine owne pleasure, & fœlicity:  
30 thy aduersarys extreme greife, & vexation.

In any excellent action: più oltra, y<sup>e</sup> brauist, & 'Piu oltra.'  
Imperiallist posy in y<sup>e</sup> world. You do well: do still  
better, & better: piu oltra. An other doth, or speakith,  
excellently well: Do you, & speak you better: piu oltra.



An Iron Boddy : A Syluer mind : A Gowlden Fortune : A heauenly fœlicity upon Earth. But euer excell more, & more : piu oltra.

Aretine. p. 177

Aretines glory, to be himself: to speake, & write like himself: to imitate none, but him selfe & euer to maintaine his owne singularity. yet euer with commendation, or compassion of other.

The most inspiring authors.

Angeli Autores, Orpheus et Proæresius : Furij, Fortius, Aretinus, Lutherus: etiam Agrippa in *mathematicis*, Machiauellus in *politicis*.

10

Art, little worth, vnles it be transformed into Nature.

p. 184

A Lusty Boddy : & a Braue Mind : ye mighty dooers in ye world. Heroical valour, nothing else.

p. 186

Experience and theory.

Experience, is A man, & A perfect Creature: Theory, is but A Child, or A monster : ex vltima Tabula physicae Rameæ, jn Platonica fabula Aristæi, et Protei.

15

p. 189

Thomas, Lord Cromwell.

Orderly proceeding wantith not happy succeding. Cromwell especially commendid for A cleare light of witt, with A diuine method, & singular dexterity jn al his sayings, & doings.

20

p. 192

Giordano Bruno (?) at Oxford.

Jordanus Neopolitanus, (Oxonij disputans cum Doctore Vnderhil) tam in Theologia, quàm in philosophia, omnia reuocabat ad Locos Topicos, et axiomata Aristotelis; atque inde de quauis materia promptissimè arguebat. Hopperi principia multò efficaciora in quouis Argumento forensi.

25

Fiery p. 194  
natures.

Marij, et Sfortiæ, magna Vi, magni: animi quàm ingenij pleniores. Camillus furius. Papirius Cursor. Metellus Celer. Ricardus I Cor Leonis. feruidis hominibus applaudit vulgus; eosque solos, reputat Viros. Calidi videntur validi. Idem nuper notatum à Lipsio, politicorum l. 4.

30

A cry p. 196  
of regret.

At nihil tali feci. Væ misero mihi, dum fecero etiam singulare et admirabile aliquid in vtroque genere tam

effectiuo quam expressiuo. Vt nemo sit in mundo magis famosus.

Pacience is an excellent quality : and Constancy, the <sup>p. 196-7</sup> honorablist Vertu of all Vertues. the brauist mixture <sup>Be merry and wise.</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> world, To be merry, & wise. χαίρειν, καὶ εὖ πράττειν.

Sir Roger Williams Rede : As he that doth most, so <sup>p. 198</sup> he that saith most, is most to be commendid : So it be <sup>Sir Roger Williams.</sup> to purpose, & with Reason.

Reason, & Industry supply all other defects of Dis- <sup>Reason and industry.</sup> course, & Action.

Lucians Rhetor wilbe heard : pescenninus [*sic*] Actor wilbe fealt.

Gallant Audacity, is neuer owt of countenance : But hath euer A Tongue, & A Hand at will.

15 Begin with resolution : & follow it thorowly for life.

Reason and Industry, cunningly, & effectually employed, will præuaile.

The most easy, & flowing composition, euer best : with gallant words. Add reasons and respects, (orderly <sup>20</sup> disposed) : et nihil suprâ.

No such Tuchstoone, to prooue A Man, as his own <sup>p. 199</sup> Tongue. howld tuch at least.

He that would be thowght A Man, or seeme anything <sup>Be great either in act or speech.</sup> worth ; must be A great Dooer, or A Great Speaker :

25 He is A CIPHER, & but a peakegoose, that is nether of both : He is y<sup>e</sup> Right man, that is Both : He that cannot be Both, lett him be On at least, if he meane to be accounted any boddy : or farwell all hope of valu.

G. MEIER

*In Iudæorum Medicastrorum calumnias.* 1570.

- Last page.  
Erra Pater. Erra Pater, a great Professour of Astrology and secret  
Diuination
- Dr. Lopez. Doctor Lopus, the Queenes physitian, is descended 5  
of Jewes : but himselfe A Christian, & Portugall.  
He none of the learnedest, or expertest physitians in  
y<sup>e</sup> Court : but one, that maketh as great account of him-  
self, as the best : & by a kind of Jewish practis, hath  
growen to much wealth, & sum reputation : aswell with 10  
y<sup>e</sup> Queen herselfe as with sum of y<sup>e</sup> greatest Lordes, &  
Ladies.
- Dr. Burcot. Doctor Burcot was in a manner such an other : who  
so bold, as blinde Bayard ?
- Dr. Julio. Doctor Julio, the Italian, beside his courtly finenes, 15  
had witt, & learning in him : & for his gallant practis,  
deserued to be A princes physitian.

G. BUCHANAN

*Ane Admonition, direct to the trew Lordis maintenaris of the  
Kingis Graces Authoritie M. G. B. [George Buchanan] 20  
Imprinted at London by Iohn Daye : according to the  
Scotish copie Printed at Striuiylng by Robert Lekpreuik  
Anno Do. MDLXXI.*

- Title page.  
Buchanan's style. A fine Discourse of Buchanan, but bitter in his 25  
Inuectiue veine, for elegant stile, none nearer owre  
Ascham.

[Many words underlined.]

Cliddisdail, glossed 'Liddisdail']



[Second tract in same volume begins '*Salutem in Christo Good men and euill . . .*' etc., ending A 7<sup>v</sup> '*At London the XIII of October 1571. your louyng Brother in Lawe. R. G.*']

- 5 glosse by G. H. A most perillous rebellion intendid. <sup>A<sup>v</sup></sup>  
 The Lord Treasurers hed, supposed to be in the <sup>At end.</sup>  
 conueyance of this Letter missiue. <sup>An intended rebellion.</sup>

I heard it reported in the Court, & affirmed in London, this Nouember.

10

## DIONYSIUS PERIEGETES

*The Surueye of the World . . englished by T. Twine. 1572.*  
*Imp. at London, by Henrie Binneman.*

- Notable Astronomical descriptions in Chawcer, & <sup>Astronomy</sup>  
 Lidgate; fine artists in manie kinds, & much better <sup>in poets.</sup>  
 15 learned then owre moderne poets.

- Chawcers conclusions of the Astrolabie, still excellent,  
 vnempeachable: especially for the Horizon of Oxford.  
 A worthie man, that initiated his little sonne Lewis with  
 such cunning & subtile conclusions, as sensibly, & plainly  
 20 expressed, as he cowlde deuise.

- The description of the Spring, in the beginning of the <sup>Descriptions</sup>  
 prologues of Chawcers Canterburie tales. In the begin- <sup>of the Spring.</sup>  
 ning of the Complaint of the Black Knight. In the  
 beginning of the flowre & the leafe.

- 25 In the beginning of Lidgats storie of Thebes.  
 In the Squiers tale. In the tale of the Nonnes preist.  
 In the beginning of the second booke of Troilus.  
 In the romant of the Rose: 122. 6.

- In the beginning of the Testament of Creseide, a  
 30 winterlie springe.

(Poesie, a liuelie picture: and a more flourishing purtra-  
 ture, then the gallantest Springe of the yeare.)

‘Eutrapelus.’

Eutrapeli stylus maximè viuidus, longèque omnium floridissimus. Poetarum, et oratorum pulcherrima, suauissimaque Anthologia. Quasi amœnissimum Viridarium, et cultissimum florilegium. Vt nihil venustius, aut nitidius; nihil fragrantius, aut mellifluentius videatur. 5 Nullum adhuc stylum vidi satis viuidum, aut animosum; nullum florecentem, aut fructificantem satis [præter] unius Eutrapeli: qui est [?] solis splendentis Orator, verisque poeta virescentis.

Description  
of Winter :

The description of Winter, in the Frankleins tale. In 10 the beginning of the flowre of Courtesie: made bie Lidgate.

In the beginning of the assemblie of Ladies. In a ballad 343.

of the hour  
of the day.

The description of the hower of the day: in the Man 15 of Lawes prologue. In the tale of the Nonnes preist. In the parsons prologue.

Notable descriptions, & not anie so artificiall in Latin, or Greeke.

Eccè etiam personarum, rerumque Iconismi. 20

Descriptions  
of magicians  
and astrologers  
and their works

The artificial description of a cunning man, or Magician, or Astrologer, in the Franklins tale.

Two cristall stones artificially sett in the botom of the fresh well: in the romant of the Rose. 123. The Natiuitie of Hypermestre: in her Legend. 25

Fowre presents of miraculous vertu: An horse, & a sword: a glasse, & a ring: in the Squiers tale.

The natiuitie of Oedipus, artificially calculated in the first part of Lidgats storie of Thebes: bie the cunningest Astronomers, & Philosophers of Thebes. 30

The discoverie of the counterfait Alchymist, in the tale of the Chanons Yeman.

Other commend Chawcer, & Lidgate for their witt, pleasant veine, varietie of poetical discourse, & all

humanitie : I specially note their Astronomie, philosophie, & other parts of profound or cunning art. Wherein few of their time were more exactly learned. It is not sufficient for poets, to be superficial humanists: but they  
5 must be exquisite artists, & curious vniuersal schollers.

Astronomical  
Poets.

M. Digges hath the whole Aquarius of Palingenius  
bie hart : & takes mutch delight to repeate it often.

3r Palingenius  
and Du Bartas.

M. Spenser conceiues the like pleasure in the fourth  
day of the first Weeke of Bartas. Which he esteemes  
10 as the proper profession of Urania.

Axiophilus makes the like account of the Columnes,  
and the Colonies of Bartas. Which he commonly addes to  
the Spheare of Buchanan. Diuine, & heroicall works:  
and excellent Cantiques for a mathematicall witt.

15 Excellent Doctor Gesner made as singular account of  
the most learned Zodiacus of Palingenius Stellatus, as  
owre worthie Mr Thomas Digges. Who esteemes him  
abooue all moderne poets, for a pregnant introduction  
into Astronomie, & both philosophies. With a fine touch  
20 of the philosophers stone itself. the quintessence of  
nature, & art sublimed.

Ver animi, corporis, fortunæ æternum. Inprimisque  
florentissimæ orationis pulcherrimum, dulcissimumque  
Ver. Floræ, Pomonæ, Cererisque delitium. Syluani,  
25 Panis herois, Bacchi item herois, mirabilisque Vertumni  
suauium. Amalthææ et Melissæ Jouiale Cornu.

Musarum, et Charitum ; Venerum, et Sirenum  
Amasia.

Fixa Naturæ, artis, exercitationis, cunctæque perfec-  
30 tionis stella.

Mensium per sua signa, elegantissima est apud poetas  
descriptio. 4r Textor.

Vt eccè in synonymis Textoris.

Pulchra sunt Virgilij de Solis ortu, tetrasticha.

Vergil.



De quatuor anni tempestatibus, etiam tetrasticha.

De 12. signis cœlestibus, Hexasticha.

De Iride, tristicha.

Excellunt in hoc astronomico genere poetæ perpauci, præter Ovidium, Senecam, Lucanum, Manilium; 5 Pontanum, Fracastorium, Palingenium, Mizaldum, Buchananum; Gallicè etiam Bartasium. Qui diuinus est astronomus in die quarto primæ hebdomadis: in Columnis: alibi obitèr. Cœlestis Vates, vt Trismegistus, et Sibyllæ. 10

Astrological 4v  
learning in  
Italian and  
French poets,

The like fine, & gallant astrological descriptions, diuers in Italian; especially in sweet Petrarch, diuine Aretine, worthie Ariosto, & excellent Tasso: fowre famous heroique poets, as valorously braue, as delicately fine. 15

Sum not vnlike astrological descriptions in the notablest French Poets: cheiffly in liuelie Marot, flourishing Ronsard, admirable Bartas, &c.

[insertion.] Flos Microcosmi: uel gemma Orientis.

Giue mee the astrological descriptions in anie language, 20 that from the pictures of the heauens appeare most visible, liuelie, flourishing, & admirable.

Diuini Iconismi, et cœlestes Picturæ.

Nemo Poeta, satis diuinitus, aut cœlitus Poeta.

Nullus in mundo Pictor, satis conspicuus, aut viuידus 25 Pictor. Ver illud pulcherrimi, florentissimique styli adhuc desydero.

in English 5r  
poets.

Sæpè miratus sum, Chaucerum, et Lidgatum tantos fuisse in diebus illis astronomos. Hodiernos poetas tam esse ignaros astronomiæ: præter Buclæum, Astrophilum, 30 Blagravum: alios perpauca, Uraniæ filios.

Spenser's  
comparative  
ignorance.

Pudet ipsum Spenserum, etsi Sphæræ, astrolabijque non planè ignarum; suæ in astronomicis Canonibus, tabulis, instrumentisque imperitiæ. Præsertim, ex quo

vidit Blagraui nostri Margaritam Mathematicam. Qui Blagrove.  
 né Pontano quidem, aut Palingenio, aut Buchanano, aut  
 etiam Bartasio cedit, exquisita vtriusque Globi, astrolabij,  
 baculique familiaris scientia. Vt alter iam Diggesius, vel  
 5 Hariotus, vel etiam Deius videatur. Aureum calcar non  
 rudium æmulorum.

The planets be to the signes, as the soule is to the 6r The planets  
and signs.  
 boddie: & the signes to the planets, as the boddie to  
 the soule. Erra Pater. The one without the other, can  
 10 do nothing.

The A.B.C. of ovr vulgar Astrologers, especially An astrologer's  
library.  
 such, as ar commonly termed Cunning men or Arts-  
 men. [later] Sum call them wissards.

Erra Paters prognostication for euer.

15 The Shepherds Kalendar.

The Compost of Ptolemeus.

Sum fewe add Arcandam: & a pamflet, intituled,  
 The knowledg of things vnknowne.

I haue heard sum of them name Jon de indagine.  
 20 Theise be their great masters: & this in a manner  
 their whole librarie: with sum old parchment-roules,  
 tables, & instruments.

Erra Pater, their Hornebooke.

The Shepherds Kalendar, their primer.

25 The Compost of Ptolemeus, their Bible.

Arcandam, their newe Testament.

The rest, with Albertus secrets, & Aristotles problems  
 Inglished, their great Doctours, & wonderfull Secreta  
 secretorum.

30 De Anno, et partibus eius:

(quæ valde est utilis, et assidue necessaria doctrina:) 7r The Book  
of Common  
Prayer on the  
year and its  
parts.  
 Ecce elegans, atque prægnans tractatus in authentico  
 Libro Precum publicarum in Ecclesia nostra Anglicana.  
 Nullum ferè opusculum dilucidius, aut compendiosius,

quàm illa Clericorum Clauis Computus Ecclesiastici. Cuius ignarus, planè asinus ad lyram Ecclesiasticam. Certum meâ, tuâque refert, illum ediscere disertum, prægnantemque tractatum De Anno, et partibus eius.

Title page      Gabrielis Harueij. 1574.

5

At end. f iii  
Praise of this  
book.

Synopsis mundi: breuissima, et facillima. Mea tandem mnemonica typocosmia. Cum Neandri etiam mnemonica Geographia; eademque pragmatica Neographia. Qualis etiam in Freigij Pædagogo, adhuc breuior, atque faciliior.

### H. LHUYD

10

*The Breuiary of Britayne. Writen in Latin by Humfrey Lbuyd. . Englished by Thomas Twyne. Imp. at London, by Richard Jobnes. 1573.*

Title page

Gabriel Haruey

Ex dono M<sup>ri</sup> Browghton, Christensis.

15

Praise of this  
book.

Tractatus, cuique Anglo necessarius; non ignorant, rudique suæ patriæ.

▲ iiij<sup>v</sup> [At end of 'Epistle':—]

Nihil turpius quam domi esse peregrinum: nihil magis pudendum, quàm ignarum esse suæ Patriæ.

20

94<sup>v</sup>  
The author.

M<sup>r</sup> Floyd, a rare antiquarie: & this Tract replenished with manie notable antiquities; sum memorials of singular vse, aswell in action, as in discourse.

[At end of book:—]

The Flyleaf  
beginning of  
the day.

A natural day, the time of 24. howres. The beginning thereof, with the Babylonians, at Sunrising: with the Vmbrians, & Astronomers at Midday: with the Athenians at Sunsetting: with the Romans, & vs, at Midnight.

25

Different kinds  
of months.

The Solar moonth, the Sunnes continuance in one signe. The moonth of Consecution, from chang to chang. Of apparition, 28. days or 4 weeks. Of peragration, 27. days, & 8. howres.

30



## GEORGE GASCOIGNE

*The Posies of George Gascoigne Esquire. Corrected . . by the  
authour. 1575.*

Aftermeales.

5 Gabrijel Haruey. Londini, Cal. Sept. 1577.

Title page

*The fruites of Warre, written vppon this Theame, Dulce Bellum  
inexpertis . . written by peecemeale . . as the Authour had  
vacaunt leysures from seruice, being begon at Delfe.*

p. cxiii

A sory resolution for owre Netherland Soldiours.  
10 A good pragmatique Discourse; but vnseasonable, &  
most vnfitt for a Captain, or professed Martiallist.

Gascoigne's  
poem unworthy  
of a soldier.

The Prince of Oreng, cheifly commended for his  
fortification, & sum more Discipline, then was vsual  
in thos riotous Countries.

p. cxxix  
William the  
Silent.

15 [On Mountdragon :—]

p. cxxxv

highly commended by Sir Roger Williams, in his new  
Discourse of Warr.

[On Verdugo :—]

p. cliij

highly commended in Chytræus new chronicle.

20 Plus Prudentiæ, quam Fortitudinis.

p. clviij

*Hearbes* [containing the Comedy *Supposes* and the  
Tragedy *Jocasta*].

A fine Comedie: & a statelie Tragedie.

Gabriel Haruey.

Title page

25 The best part, Hearbs: especially, the Comedy, &  
Tragedy, excellent.

[On Prologue to *Supposes*: 'you shall see the master supposed  
for the seruant', etc.:—]

*Supposes.*

To coosen the expectation, one notable point in a  
30 Comedie: & one of the singularities of Vnico Aretino,  
in his courting Italian Comedies.

p. 4 [End of Scæna 1 of *Supposes*:—]

They speak of y<sup>e</sup> Doctor, to serue their own turne :  
but he is highly commended, jn 54. 68. and worthily,  
as shoold seeme by anie course of his owne, in actes,  
or wordes. 5

p. 6 [On 'by reading, counsailing, and pleading, within twentie  
yeares I haue gathered and gayned as good as ten thousande  
Ducats': 'Yea mary, this is the righte knowledge: Philo-  
sophie, Poetrie, Logike, and all the rest are but pickling  
sciences in comparison to this':—] 10

[G. H. marks these speeches with a stroke & adds:—]

'Lawe.' 'J. C.'

Jocasta.

[On the argument to *Jocasta*:—]

Summa ferè Tragœdiarum Omnium.

p. 69 [On '*Fortunatus Infelix*':—] 15

lately the posie of Sir Christopher Hatton.

The 1 & 4 Acts, doon by M. Kinwelmersh : the rest,  
by M. Gascoigne : the Epilogisme, by M. Yeluerton.

An excellent Tragedie : full of many discreet, wise  
& deep considerations. Omne genus scripti, grauitate 20  
Tragœdia vincit. Huc Watsoni Antigone, magnificè  
acta solenni ritu, et verè tragico apparatu : cum pul-  
cherrimis etiam pompis, et accuratissimis thematibus.

Watson's  
*Antigone*.

p. 71 [On 'the dumme shewes' : 'a king . . sitting in a Chariote  
. . drawne in by foure Kinges':—] 25

Regis tragici Icon, Philostrato digna artifice.

p. 154 [On '*Beleeue mee Batte, our Countreyemen of late*', etc.:—]

English Italians.

p. 160  
Gascoigne's  
weakness.

Want of resolution & constancy, marred his witt &  
vndid himself. 30

p. 192 Sum vanity : & more leuity : his special faulte, &  
the continual causes of his misfortunes. Many other  
haue maintained themselues gallantly vpon sum one of  
his qualities : nothing fadgeth with him, for want of

Resolution, & Constancy in any one kind. He shall neuer thriue with any thing, that can brooke no crosses, or hath not learned to make the best of the worst, in his Profession. It is no maruell, though he had cold  
 5 successe in his actions, that in his studdies, & Looues, thought vpon y<sup>e</sup> Warres; in the warres, mused vpon his studdies, & Looues. The right floorishing man, in studdy, is nothing but studdy: in Looue, nothing but looue: in warr, nothing but warr.

10 [On the fable of Ferdinando Jeronimi:—]

{ Leonora, a blasing starr of false Looue.

{ Franceschina, a fixed starr of tru vertu.

p. 193  
 Ferdinando  
 Jeronimi.

The one, a glas of brittle Bewtie; the other a Mirrour of during Honour.

15 this Fraunces, euer an excellent wench, to touch y<sup>e</sup> p. 214  
 quick with her tounge, & witt.

The discouerie of his mistres, a false Diamant. His  
 sicknes, & Jealosie did not help the matter, but did marre  
 all. Woomen looue men: & care not for pore harts,  
 20 that cannot bestead them. Especially at the returne of  
 his riual, her Secretarie; it imported him to emprooue  
 himself more, then before; & not to languish like a  
 milksopp, or to play the pore snake vpon himself.  
 Ladie Elinor would haue liked the man that would haue  
 25 maintained his possession by force of armes, & with  
 braue encounters beat his enimie owt of the feild.

Ladie Fraunces, a fine & politique gentlewooman:  
 a sure freind at a pinch, & a helping hand at euerie  
 turne: a good wench, & worthie to be better requited  
 30 for her kind hart, & effectual loouing dealing.

[On Gascoigne's final motto '*Meritum petere graue*':—] p. 290  
 Gascoigne's

*Meritum petere, vile: capere, generosum. In hoc motto.*  
 mundo, non loquendum de meritis, sed reuerâ merendum.  
*Jactare industriam, vanum: reipsa extendere, virile.*



11 *Certayne notes of Instruction concerning the making of  
verse or ryme in English.*

5 leaues, his fve fingers.

The  
hyperbolic  
style.

15 [On 'I would . . finde some supernaturall cause wherby  
my penne might walke in the superlatiue degree':—] 5

In hoc genere Lucianus excellebat: et post eum  
plerique Itali: maxime Poetæ.

Aretine.

Aretinus voluit albis equis præcurrere, et esse Vnicus  
in suo quodam hyperbolico genere: Petrarcha, Ariostus,  
Tassus, plus habent et ciuilis ingenij, et heroici animi. 10

Du Bartas.

Nouissimè etiam Sallustius Bartasius, in lingua Gallica,  
ipse est Homerus diuinus. Nihil unquam tale in Gallia.

Gascoigne's  
arrangement  
criticised.

His aptest partition had { Inuention  
bene, into precepts of { Elocution

And y<sup>e</sup> seuerall rules of both, to besorted & marshialled 15  
in their proper places. He doth prettily well: but might  
easely haue dun much better, both in the one, & in the  
other: especially by the direction of Horaces, & Aristotles  
Ars Poetica.

Spenser.

21 y<sup>e</sup> difference of y<sup>e</sup> last verse from y<sup>e</sup> rest in euerie 20  
Stanza, a grace in y<sup>e</sup> Faerie Queen.

[On passing from one measure to another in the same  
poem—thus from xii-xiv syllables to xiv-xiv]

Sidney.

An errour (if an error) in sum few Eclogues of Sir  
Philip Sidney. 25

[On 'Natural Emphasis':—]

Right stress.

y<sup>e</sup> naturall and ordinary Empha[sis] of euery word as,  
uiolently: not uiolently.

[On the word 'Treasure':—]

as I haue heard sum straungers and namely Frenchmen 30  
pronounce it. Treasure. sed ineptè.

The reason of manie a good uerse, marred in Sir  
Philip Sidney, M. Spenser, M. Fraunce, & in a manner

all our excellentest poets: in such words, as heāuēn, ēuīl, dīuēl, & y<sup>e</sup> like; made dyssyllables, contrarie to their natural pronounciation.

[On Gascoigne's observation that Chaucer's lines are not <sup>2v</sup>

- 5 of the same number of syllables, but that the longest verse to the ear will correspond with that which has fewer syllables:—]

So M. Spenser, & Sir Philip, for y<sup>e</sup> most part.

Our poems only Rymes, and not Verses.

- 10 Aschami querela. Et mea post illum Reformatio: post me, Sidneius, Spenserus, Francius. Harvey as a reformer of our verse.

[On '*thrust as few wordes of many sillables into your verse* <sup>3r</sup>

*as may be . . . the more monasyllables that you use, the truer Englishman you shall seeme, and the lesse you shall smell*

- 15 *of the Inkeborne*':—]

Non placet. A greate grace and Majesty in longer wordes, so they be current English. Monasyllables ar good to make upp A hobling and hudling verse. Beauty of long words in verse.

- [written later] Sir Philip Sidney, & M. Spenser of  
20 mie opinion.

A pithie rule in Sir Philips Apologie for Poetrie. The Inuention must guide & rule the Elocution: non contrā.

Tropes, and figures, lende an esspeciall Grace to A <sup>3v</sup> Tropes. verse. gallant, & fine.

- 25 persecuting of one figure too mutch: bald and childish.

[On '*Eschew straunge words, or obsoleta*':—]

Spenser hath reuiued, vncouth, whilom, of yore, Spenser's archaisms. for thy.

[On section 10:—]

- 30 The stile, sensible, & significant; gallant, & flowing.

[On '*Gascoigne's direction to follow English idiom, and* <sup>4r</sup> not set the adjective after the substantive:—]

And yet we use to say He is of y<sup>e</sup> bludd royal, and Order of words. not: he is of y<sup>e</sup> roiall bludd. he is heire apparant to y<sup>e</sup>

Crowne, and not he is apparant heire to y<sup>e</sup> Crowne.  
Rime Roiall in regula 13, et 14, not, royal ryme.

[On forms allowed by poetical licence such as '*ydone, adowne, orecome, tane, power for powre, beauen for heavn, thewes for good qualities*':—] 5

Spenser's  
archaisms.

All theise in Spenser, & manie like: but with discretion:  
& tolerably, thowgh sumtime not greatly commendably.

4<sup>v</sup> [On the words, '*In Rithme royall [the pause] is at the wryters discretion*':—]

A special note in Sir Philips Apologie for Poetrie. 10  
The Inglish Pentameter.

Rime royal.

Ryme Royal still carrieth y<sup>e</sup> credit for a gallant and  
stately verse.

5<sup>r</sup> [On '*Poemes . . of tenne syllables, whereof the first aunswereth in termination with the fourth; and the second and thirde 15  
answere eche other: these are more used by other nations than by vs*':—]

Sidney.

Sir Philip vseth this kind often: as in Astrophil,  
Arcadia.

Phaer.

Mr. Phaers Virgil in a braue long verse, stately & 20  
flowing, y<sup>e</sup> King of owr Inglish metricians.

[On '*eschue prolixitie*':—]

Prolixity in  
verse.

gaudent breuitate moderni. Spenser doth sumtime  
otherwise: & commendably, as y<sup>e</sup> matter leadeth, y<sup>e</sup>  
verse floweth, or other circumstance will beare it owt. 25

[On '*the long verse of twelue and fouretene sillables, although it be now adayes used in all Theames, yet in my iudgement it would serue best for Psalmes and Himpnes*':—]

5<sup>v</sup> or sum heroical discourse, or statelie argument.

*The Steele Glas.*

30

Title page

Gabriell Haruey

Speculum Mundi. *δεις, καὶ τρις.*

Lines by A iij<sup>r</sup>  
G. Whetstone.

66. Prouide A cloake, to cooler still your rime:

Then worke your will, Apollo oft doth sleepe:



But if your wiles do cum to light in tyme,  
 To salue sutch misse, sum carelesse seruante keepe,  
 Plague him with blame, when you y<sup>e</sup> proffit reape :  
 What if sharpe checkes do putt you in som feare ?  
 5 The gayne remaynes; the taunts in tyme doth weare.  
 q<sup>d</sup> G. W.

[After Walter Rawely's verses '*Swete were the sauce*,' A iij<sup>r</sup>  
 etc. :—]

The enemy to the stomach, and word of Disgrace, The name  
 'Rawley'.  
 10 Is the Gentlemans name, that beares the good face.  
 [On 'the Author to the Reader': A iij<sup>r</sup>

*'there is a sort of fame  
 The whiche I seeke, by science to assault,  
 And so to leaue remembrance of my name':—]* Gascoigne's  
 better side.  
 15 brauamentè. Vt jn the complaint of Philomene.

G. W. to y<sup>e</sup> Courtier.

48. For credit sake, you needs must brauely serue : 1 ij<sup>r</sup> Lines by  
 G. Whetstone.  
 And credit won, is quickly worne awaye:  
 Gett upp your crummes therefore, ere Grace doth  
 20 swerue,  
 Fawne still on them, that beare y<sup>e</sup> greatist swaye :  
 Attendaunce dawnce, when others plye there playe:  
 The mightiest please, howe so y<sup>er</sup> mindes ar ledd :  
 for wisest wittes with sum conceites ar fedd.  
 25 49. With Lawier soone, see thou thyselve acquainte :  
 W<sup>ch</sup> knowes what gifts ar in y<sup>e</sup> Princes handes :  
 What lies concealde by reason of attainte :  
 What fee, what farme, amonge his leiges lands  
 Drawes to an ende ; that clarkly understands  
 30 What office yeelds A gaine aboute y<sup>e</sup> rest :  
 What penall lawe to begg for the, is best.  
 50. Who finely drawes a pattent for a neede :  
 And pattents see you allwayes haue in stoare ;

A tyme may serue, when haply you may speed,  
 W<sup>ch</sup> fitted not so well A yeare before :  
 And by y<sup>e</sup> way, this care have euermore,  
 Well to foresee, to whome you wray your minde,  
 Lest in your sutes you slender fauour finde. 5

51. Your charge is greate: shift therefore for your selfe:  
 for facion sake, yet flatter to their face :

But use\* no course, in prowling upp of pelfe:  
 And if mishap doth throwe one owte of grace,  
 Be reddy preast, to prease into his place : 10  
 for why? your ioy comes by your neighbo<sup>r</sup>s thrall:  
 Then make not nyce, to rise where he doth fall.

*The complaynt of Phylomene.* 1576.

Coosiners, Cheaters.

11ij<sup>v</sup> 82. This monstrous mate, had neede of thousand shiftes; 15  
 To feede y<sup>e</sup> thoughtes of those, whose forme he  
 beares :

A Lawiers hedd he hath, full stuff w<sup>th</sup> drifts :  
 A simple looke, to free resh youthes of feares :  
 A flatterers tunge, to feede beleeuing eares : 20  
 A harlots face, to witch with wanton sight :  
 A tyrants hart, to wound the harmeles wight.  
 A scriueners fist : a lackies legg to trudge :  
 A merchants mind, to Mountaines that aspires :  
 A gluttons throte to shewe he is no snudge. 25  
 What gaine may be, ungleand, this monster then  
 desires ?

What youth vnspoild, whose wreake this fiend  
 conspires ?

q<sup>d</sup> G. W. 30

P. Plasmos,  
 (from  
 Whetstone.)

P. Plasmos description of Couseners.

A Lawiers hedd, to drawe a crafty deede :  
 A Harlotts looke, to witch with wanton sight :

A flatterers tonge, with sugred words to feede :  
 A Tyrants harte, to wounde y<sup>e</sup> harmeles wight :  
 To fowle w<sup>th</sup> cheere A greedy gluttons gorge :  
 A Merchants mouth, of falshood truth to forge.  
 5 A scriueners fist, by nimblenes to race,  
 To scrape, to forge, to counterfett a name :  
 A lackies legg, to trudg in euery place :  
 A desperate minde, w<sup>ch</sup> dreads no kind of shame  
 [On '*And yet could I, if so it were my minde,*  
 10 *For harmony, set al these babes to schole*':—]  
 Drants aspiring spirit.

Drant.

## JEROME TURLER

*The Traveiler of Ierome Turler . . imp. by Will. How for*  
*Abr. Veale London 1575*

- 15 Gabrielis Harueij [cut down] Title page  
 Gabriel Haruey.  
 Methodus apodemica Zuingeri.  
 Ex dono Edmundi Spenserij, Episcopi Roffensis The book a gift  
from Spenser.  
 Secretarij. 1578.  
 20 [Against Finis of *Table of Contents*:—]  
 The excellent Tract of Albert Meier; intituled A vi Books by  
A. Meier,  
 Special Instructions for gentlemen trauelers, marchants  
 venturers, students, soldiours, mariners, &c. employed in  
 seruices abroad, or anieway occasioned to conuerse in the  
 25 gouernements of foren princes. (Typccosmia Apodemica)  
 [Some pages later, just before treatise begins:—]  
 The Treasure for Trauelers. Containing necessarie A viii<sup>v</sup>  
W. Bourne,  
 matters for all Trauelers, bie Sea, or bie Land. bie  
 William Bourne. 1578.  
 30 A mirrour for Mathematiques: or the Trauelers R. Tanner.  
 Felicitie. bie Robert Tanner. 1587.  
 Both for y<sup>e</sup> Mathematiques more competent, then  
 either Turler, or Zuinger, or Meier himself.



- p. 120 y<sup>e</sup> delicate realme of Naples. happye Campania.  
 Italian cities. p. 183 Naples Noble. Rome Greate. Venice Ritch. Florence  
 Fayer.  
 p. 192 legi pridie Cal. Decembres. 1578. Gabriel Haruey.

## THE POST

5

*The Post For diuers partes of the world . . . Published by  
 Richard Rowlands. London. 1576.*

Small p. 76  
 gains make  
 large.

Causes of  
 Instance,

Dic, quot quadrantes tua septimana valebit,  
 Tot solidos, tot denarjos tuus Annus habebit

First he, and they: then this, and that: 10

Next thus & then: last where, and what.

herein consist causes of Instance.

Marriage  
 verses.

Conceptiones verborum ad matrimonium contrahendum aptæ.

I will be thine, quoth she to me: 15

Now I am thine, say I to the:

from her hereby now am I fre,

And yet thus bownd, unbownd may be.

Turne ouer now, mark, reade, & see,

And then prouyde acordingle. 20

Fast bynde, fast fynde.

p. 112 [After the concluding sentence of '*Elizabeth . . . to whom  
 God graunt long to reygne*':—]

King James.

[R. GRAFTON]

25

*A brief treatise conteinyng many proper Tables . . . Imprinted  
 at London by Ihon VValey. 1576.*

Title page

Gabrielis Harueij.

Emptus Eboraci, 1576. mense Augusto.

The author's  
 name.

bie Richard Grafton, newly quoted for y<sup>e</sup> planetarie 30  
 howers (&c) in y<sup>e</sup> preface to y<sup>e</sup> Thowsand notable things.

Mores Prognostication, for 34. yeares. notable, & <sup>A i<sup>v</sup></sup> Astro-  
 necessarie. The Mariners flie, in Mores prognostication. <sup>logical prognos-</sup>  
 Bakers rules of the Ephemerides & Digges general <sup>tifications.</sup>  
 prognostication. Ista vulgaria ignorare, ἰδιωτικὸν est.

5 [Against 'January':—]

A i

Clara dies Pauli, bona tempora denotat Anni :

The Conver-  
 sion of St. Paul.

Si fuerint venti, designat prælia genti :

Si fuerint nebulæ, pereant (?) Animalia gula.

[Against 'February':—]

A i<sup>v</sup>

10 A faire Candlemas, a fowle Lent.

Candlemas.

Ely.

F iii<sup>v</sup> Ely.

Hæc sunt Eliæ, lanterna, capella Mariæ,

Et molendinum, et multum dans vinea vinum.

Cambridg.

Cambridge.

15 Hæc sunt Cambrisæ, durty streates, et halfpeny pisæ.

Kingston vppon Hull.

Hull.

Hæc sunt Hullina, Humber quodlings, et bona vina.

[Against *Faires in England*—July 25. On S. James day:—] <sup>F vi</sup>

[adds.] At Audlie ende, bie Walden.

20 Gabrielis Harueij, et amicorum.

n iv<sup>v</sup>

One of mie York pamphlets 1576. then fitt for mie  
 natural & mathematical, studies, & exercises in Pem-  
 brooke Hall.

### HOPPERUS

25 *D. Ioachimi Hopperi. In veram Iurisprudentiam*

*Isagoge. Coloniae 1580.*

<sup>1</sup> Labor, <sup>2</sup> cibus, <sup>3</sup> potus, <sup>4</sup> somnus, <sup>5</sup> Venus: Omnia Medio-  
 30 *cria.*

On flyleaf i v  
 Moderation in  
 all things.

Ad ruborem, non ad sudorem: ad necessitatem, et  
 30 salutem, non ad satietatem.

Φιλεργία, non πανουργία.

Φιλοπονία, non πολυπονία.

non est viuere, sed valere vita.

Every man his  
own doctor.

Si tibi deficient Medici, Medici tibi fiant  
Hæc tria : Mens Hilaris, Labor, et moderata Dieta.  
assiduus potiùs, quam immodicus.  
gymnastice. frictiones titillantes, at temperatæ.

Seize the  
moment.

{ Aut nunc, aut nunquam | vnum necessarium. 5  
{ Hodie mihi, cras tibi

Flyleaf 2 r

Maxims for  
a week.

- I. (Prudentia Duce ; Comite Temperantia.)  
Quicquid agis, prudenter agas, ac respice Finem :  
Inque Vsu, exque Vsu sit tibi, quicquid agis.
2. (Tithonus, Auroræ filius.) 10  
Surgere manè citò, spacium peragrarere sero ;  
Hæc facient lætos homines, sanosque, iocundosque.
3. (Diæta tenuis, et calida.)  
Oua recentia, Vina rubentia, pinguia Jura,  
Cum similia pura ; Naturæ sunt valitura. 15
4. (succus, et sanguis. humidum, et calidum radicale.)  
Ebrius, atque Satur, nunquam benè philosophatur :  
Nolo saginari, sed volo corpus ali.
5. (fuge à moroso, et Melancholico : aut visus sit tui  
materia illius miseria, tua foelicitas.) 20  
Spiritus exsultans facit, ut tua floreat ætas :  
Lætior omnis homo, pulchrior omnis homo.
6. (Ne quid nimis. Angli vitium.)  
Parca manus, labor assiduus, designat habere :  
Larga manus, labor insolitus, desistit habere. 25
7. (Mea Trinitensis diæta, et exercitatio. Cæsariana  
Ambulatio.)  
Principium lauda, quod consequitur bona cauda.

G. H. Hebdomas.

Horat. Viue memor, quàm sis brevis æui. 30  
ne major labor, quàm fructus, aut honor.

Dieting.

He that hath all his naturall powers and actions lusty,  
and is himself of A stronge & hard complexion, leading  
his lyfe in continuall labour, may safely eate y<sup>e</sup> strongist



meates: but he that is of A weak boddy, & liueth idely, must be fedd with y<sup>e</sup> weakist meate, & w<sup>th</sup> that w<sup>ch</sup> is easy of digestion, & wyll soonist be turnid into good iuyce, & blood.

5 Nihil confusè, aut perturbatè :

Omnia prudenti facilitate expedienda :

leui, promptoque pollice. dexterè: distinctè: discretè.

We schollers make an Asse of owr bodye, & witt. Study after meals.  
what foolishnes, & maddnes, to studdy after meate?

10 being so extremely pernicious not only to y<sup>e</sup> stomok, & nutrition: but to y<sup>e</sup> brayne, witt & memory? Lancton.

¶ Smell y<sup>e</sup> sauer of Musk, Camamell, Redd roses: Flyleaf 2<sup>y</sup>  
What is good  
for the brain.  
drynk wyne measurably: eate sage, but not too much:

keepe y<sup>e</sup> hed warme: wash your hands often: walk  
15 measurably: sleep measurably: heere lytle noyse of Musique, or singars: eate Mustard, or pepper: wash y<sup>e</sup> Temples with rose water

¶ ¶ Good for y<sup>e</sup> brayne.

All manner of braynes; Gluttony; Dronkennes: late What is bad  
for the brain.  
20 suppers: to sleepe much after meate; corrupt Ayers;

Anger; heauines of mynde: to stande much bare headdid; to eate too much, or hartely; too much heate; too much watching; too much cowlde; Mylk, Cheese, all manner of nutts, much bathyng, Onyons, Garlyke,

25 greate noyse, or to smell to A whyte Rose

¶ ¶ Ill for y<sup>e</sup> brayne.

[later] *Memoriæ officiant, quæcunque moderatam siccitatem jmpediunt; siue ad nimiam trahunt siccitatem, siue ad superfluentem humiditatem.*

30 Wheate, rye, and wheat broth, and ryesse ar of good A good whole-  
some diet.  
iuyce, & be gentle, and uery meet for y<sup>e</sup> stomake, making it moderately hott: barly broth, sum call it ptisane, mylk, & soft cheese, & all byrdes of y<sup>e</sup> myddle order, with sum of y<sup>e</sup> bygger, as feysant, peacock, curlew and capon,

breed & ingender uery good iuyce : and of fysshes, such as be betwene tender, and hard, as mulletts, pykes, gurnardes, and perches. And of herbes, as lettuce, mallowes, cucumers, and gowrdes: of egges, such as be rere, & softe: (houbeit hard egges ar of A uery 5 stronge nourishment, and softe, & rere of A weake): of fruyte, all that be swete, and also sweet wyne; & to conclude, all fatt, & clammy flesh.

Cerebrum delicatè fouendum, studiosis. Doctor Gregorius de Memoria. 10

An unwhole-  
some diet.

Myll, barly and all powdrid flesh, and also all sault fysh, and owld cheese, and y<sup>e</sup> grayne lyke pease, called fytches, certayn rootes also, as rapes, & raddysh, and moreouer beetes, thyme, onyons, garlyk, hysop, rue, fenel, cumyne, dyll, musterdseede, lyekes; and also 15 myltes, kydneyes, and entrales, allmost of euery great beast, breedith euyl iuyce, and nawghty bludd: furthermore all sower, and tarte fruytes, and finally all thynges, that be sharp, tart, or bytter; & allmost all fyshe that lyue in fennes, lakes, or muddy pondes, or such as we 20 call ouergrowen fyshe.

A wholesome  
diet.

All sharp, & tarte meates, & such as be lyghtely powderid, be uery meete, & holson for y<sup>e</sup> stomoke: & beside these, vnleunid bread, ryse, or ptysanes, & all wyld fowle, hauing whyte flesh; & of domesticall 25 meates, beafe hath no fellow. Of other beastes, y<sup>e</sup> leane better for y<sup>e</sup> stomoke, then y<sup>e</sup> fatt: and beside these, swynes feete, & eares, & y<sup>e</sup> woombes of barrayn beastes. of herbes lettyce, pasneppes, & sodden cucumers: of fruyte cheryes, mulberyes, tender pearces, oranges and 30 quynces, stepid grapes, reere egges, pyneapples, whyte olyues sokid in sharpe Vineger, or else black, that were not gatherid before they were thorowgh rype, or else haue bene kepte in sweete wyne.

(All meates, w<sup>ch</sup> ingender good iuyce, be not good for y<sup>e</sup> stomock.)

All hote meates, all salt meates, all manner of pottages, all thynges that be uery sweet, all fatty meates, all sup-  
 5 pinges, & leuenid bread, & oyle that is made of myll, or barly, & salades, that be sawcid with sault, & oyle : all manner of cheese, mylk, greene figges, & dry ; and finally all that ingender wynde, do greatly hurt y<sup>e</sup> stomack.  
 Gabrielis Harueij 1580.

Title page.  
An unwhole-  
some diet.

10 νόει καὶ πράττε : μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος.

Vitæ summa brevis, spem nos vetat inchoare longam. Make no delay.

Semper nocuit differre paratis.

Nimia omnia, nimium exhibent negotium.

δὶς, καὶ τρὶς τὰ καλὰ præsertim ἀξιόζηλα.

15 ξὺν ἀγαθῇ τύχῃ.

fide et zelo.

Th. Smithus, Legum Doctor transmarinus et pro-  
 fessor Cantabrigiensis: paulo etiam post Eques Auratus,  
 ‘Tenenda sunt’ inquit ‘Multarum Legum principia  
 20 *tanquam* Civium nomina: non est ignorandus sensus  
 quasi eorundem dignitas et ordo: vis et ratio Legis *tan-*  
*quam* vultus et habitus oris: inspicienda atque agnos-  
 cenda est. neque est illud ignorandum quæ cuique  
 vicina sit Lex: quæ cognata et *tanquam* affinis: quæ  
 25 quasi Inimica et contraria.’

Title v  
Sir T. Smith's  
advice to one  
about to study  
Law.

In hoc genere excellebat Ludouicus Protonotarius:  
 omnes Leges et paragraphas ad unguem repetens; quasi  
 de scripto Aut non omninò, aut omnino insigniter.

Ludovicus  
Protonotarius.

Cæsar ipse destinabat, Jus Ciuile ad Certum Modum  
 30 redigere: atque ex diffusa, immensaque Legum copia  
 Optima quæque, et Necessaria in paucissimos conferre  
 Libros. Sueton. in Cæs. Verè id fuisset Jus Cæsareum;  
 nec dubitaremus, Commentarios Ciuiles, Bellicis Com-  
 mentarijs antestare; Vnumque Cæsarem vtriusque militiæ

x 3<sup>v</sup> Cæsar's  
intention of  
codifying the  
Law.



principem agnoscere; et vtriusque Imperatoriæ Artis  
Regium professorem prædicare.

The way  
to learn. x 5<sup>r</sup>

Sæpe rogare: rogata tenere: retenta docere;

Haec tria discipulum faciunt superare magistrum.

Eheu, quàm breuibus pereunt ingentia causis!

5

Exercise  
before meals. x 6

Bycause Exercise doth clense & purge y<sup>e</sup> lytle pores,  
& also expell the Excrementes; it may most conuen-  
iently be taken before meate. for Hippocrates sayth:  
If thou nurrish vncleane boddies, & such as are full of  
excrementes: thou shalt do them more harm, then good. 10

Value of  
exercise.

Exercise neces-  
sary for 2. causes.

1. to purge y<sup>e</sup> body of excrementes,  
open, clense, purg y<sup>e</sup> pores.
2. to chaung it from a worse state to  
A better.

whereby these  
3. followe.

1. hardenes & strongnes of y<sup>e</sup> lymmes, 15  
or of such partes, as be exercized:
2. encrease of naturall heate: w<sup>th</sup>  
stronger concoction.
3. swifter & oftner & stronger moou-  
ing of y<sup>e</sup> spiritts. 20

The time for  
exercise  
determined by  
the urine.

Exercise must be taken after som reasonable digestion:  
otherwise it wyll fyll y<sup>e</sup> body full of rude, & rawe humors:  
or else augment pale, & cytrine choler.

The true mark by y<sup>e</sup> vryne.

Whyt-water betokenith crudity: redd, overmuch 25  
concoction (when it hath taken ouermuch of choler):  
somwhat pale, & A lytle turnid to yellow, A token that  
y<sup>e</sup> second concoction is alreddy donn. (betwixt redd,  
& whyte, tyme to begin exercise.)

A lawyer's x 6<sup>r</sup>  
need of learn-  
ing and of  
influence.

Gratia fit pluris, quàm tota scientia Juris. Utraque 30  
coniuncta illustrissimos Papinianos, et gloriosissimos  
Tribonianos effecit; apud suos principes singulariter  
gratiosos; apud omnem populum magnificè honoratos.

Schematismi Nomologici, cum Euschematistis Pragmaticis; et quæstus, et auctoritatis gignunt plurimum; aliosque Jurisconsultos, alijs excellentiores faciat, plurisque æstimatos; et antepositos.

- 5 Termes of Law: Institutions: & Natura Breuium: x 7 How to begin the study of Common Law.  
 w<sup>th</sup> Powltons pænal Statutes. a compendious Introduction into y<sup>e</sup> Common Law.

Beasti me, optime et prudentissime Hoppere, tuis istis insignibus Libellis, aureolis totius iurisprudentiæ Praise of Hopperus' book.  
 10 fundamentis. Quibus tam solidè tamque conspicuè iactis, quis non gaudeat in hoc magnificum, atque illustre studium acerrimè incumbere? Nullum adhuc Legi Jurisconsultum qui me uel allegerit iucundiùs, vel instruxerit uberiùs. Salue mi præstantissime Hoppere, qui me  
 15 proficiendi artem, in excellentissima professione dexterrimè, maturimeque docuisti. Mihi equidem egregie conducunt tres Analyses: Freigii ratio generalis logica: Hopperi ratio specialis juridica: Vigelii et Marantæ ratio specialissima pragmatica. Cum Bodini tandem politica  
 20 ratione censoria.

Si uisus ab obiecto nimis excellenti offendatur, prorsus xx 2 The care of eyesight.  
 aduersus color est adhibendus: ut si ex solis splendore lædatur, Niger adhibeatur. Reficiuntur autem oculi colore cæruleo, ac fusco: et superficie politis, et pellucidis: ut  
 25 speculis, aqua profluenti. &c. Si cui fatigatio ex animi motibus, ac laboribus contigerit: (obiecto mutato) aliò animus, ac sensus recipiantur, in quo haud ita laboret: à difficilibus ad facilia, atque iocunda.

Mihi Freigij analysis logica: Hopperi iuridica: xx 3<sup>y</sup> Every nation has its own jurisprudence demanding our study.  
 30 Vigelij pragmatica. Bodini tandem politica. In que acutè examinandæ Francica Jurisprudentia ferè regia apud Bucherellum: Anglicana propè etiam regia apud Couellum: Veneta ferè aristocratica apud Contarenum: Heluetica propè democratica apud Simlerum: nonnullæ

Italicæ mixtæ apud nostrum Thomasium: Cuiusque gentis, atque status sua ferme plus minus Jurisprudencia, æquis politicæ analyseos ponderibus trutinanda semperque proprijs.

xx 4<sup>r</sup>  
Maxims from  
Mulcaster's  
Positions.

Mulcaster woold haue y<sup>e</sup> Actions of y<sup>e</sup> Boddy, and 5  
Mynde, to continu { strong  
                                  { long. towgh.

Morning before Meate, y<sup>e</sup> fittist Tyme for exercise.  
Walking, an Antidote, or Counterreceyt against Death.

Great, and swift Exercises, will abate, and pull downe 10  
the flesh: small, and slow will fatt, & thicken it.

He that eatith much, and sleepith much, must exercise much.

Litle eating: lytle sleepe: lytle, or no exercise.

Regimen good  
for the sight.

Redd Roses, Verueyn rootes, fenell, salendine, pim- 15  
pernell, Oculus Christi; to wash your eies with cleere water, or to looke uppon green coloures; measurable sleepe; to looke in A fayer glasse; often washing of yo<sup>r</sup> handes, & feet, & it makith your meate digest well.  
Good for the sight. 20

Regimen bad  
for the sight.

To studdy after meate; Garlyk, Onyons, Leekes, Lettyce, too sudden going after meate, & wynes; whott, or cowlde aier, Drunkenes, gluttony: mylk, cheese, much behowlding of bright thinges; and as euill, redd thinges, as whyte; much sleepe after meate, too much 25 walking after meate; & too much letting blood, cowlde wortes, fyre, dust, too much weeping, & ouer much watching: Euyll for y<sup>e</sup> sight.

Things good  
for the heart.

Saffron, burrage, musk, cloves, Galingall, nutmeggs, ye redd rose, violetts, sugar, maces best of all: Good for 30  
y<sup>e</sup> hart.

Things bad  
for the heart.

Beanes, pease, leeks, garlyk, onyons; sadnes, Anger, dreade, too much trauell, to drynk cowlde water after traual, & euill tydings: Ill for y<sup>e</sup> hart.



<sup>1</sup> Labor; <sup>2</sup> Cibus; <sup>3</sup> Potus; <sup>4</sup> Somnus; <sup>5</sup> Venus; omnia The golden mean.  
Mediocria.

In Victu, in uestitu, in plærisque aliis;

Maiores enim Medijs gratia rebus inest.

5 Ambulatiunculæ, Equitatiunculæ, natatiunculæ, portatiunculæ, gladiatiunculæ, frictiunculæ.

Duæ Imperatoriæ Artes, Leges, et Arma: veræ illæ p. 1 Laws and Arms.  
quidem Artes Artium, scientiæ scientiarum, ipsæque  
Animæ florentissimarum Rerumpublicarum.

10 ἐμπειρία τῆς ἀπειρίας κρατεῖ.

p. 2

Cæsar ipse, Jus laboriosissimè, et seuerissimè dixit:  
ait Suetonius in Cæsare. Vtriusque Militiæ princeps,  
tam Togatæ, quàm Armatæ; et Romanæ Virtutis Unica  
Idea.

15 In pace, ad Leges, ad Leges: In bello, ad Arma, ad p. 3  
Arma.

Princeps Erasmi, Patritij, Eliotæ, Osorij, Heresbachij,  
Sturmij, potius Legumlator, quàm Bellator: Princeps  
Machiauelli, et Volaterrani, magis Bellator quam LL.

20 Leuis, et puerilis Ingenij est, cum perueneris ad, p. 4 Do not go back in your learning.  
Quanquam te Marce fili, denuò iam descendere ad,  
Batte mi fili, Batte: aut posteaquam præterieris, Arma,  
Virumque Cano: nihilominus redire, ad Titire, tu patulæ.  
Certè prudentis est, neque dediscere, quæ discenda  
25 meritò videbantur; neque discere, quæ judicari possunt  
dediscenda.

Lycurgica, et Socratica omnia, Agrapha, Rheta, The rules of Lycurgus and Socrates.  
Mnemonica, Empirica, practica, Cosmopolitica: vrbica,  
Aulica, demagogicè popularia, basilicè regia: postremò  
30 consuetudinaria, localiaque maximè.

Quæ conueniebant mixto, et confuso statui Romanæ Laws for republics and Laws for monarchies.  
Reipublicæ non possunt vsquequaque congruere sim-  
plicibus, merisque Monarchijs. Compositus, et multiplex

status, multas Juris species admittebat, præsertim Democratica Plebiscita; et Oligarchica Senatusconsulta; quæ Regno uix, ac ne uix quidem quadrabunt.

Hopperus and  
Vigelius.

p. 13

Hopperus, animæ dimidium Justinianæ, vt Vigelius, alterum dimidium. Alter iuris Hercules, alter, Theseus. 5  
Ambo mei indiuidui duces, et comites.

Rome. p. 255

Roma, diu Centrum sacrarum Linearum: hodiè multi Circuli Eccentrici.

p. 261

Gabriel Haruejus. 1580.

A good teacher  
of law.

Da mihi auctorem, intima suæ professionis principia, 10  
peritè efficacitèrque declarantem: et multa paucis complectentem vtilissimè. Nec Cuiacius, nec Ræuardus, nec plærìque omnes Critici, tanti, ad ipsam rem.

ὅτι Imperiale, satis αὐθεντικὸν: sed, διότι Rationale, 15  
magis αὐτόπιστον. αὐτοψία: oculata fides.

p. 264

A nullo professore plus requiritur subtilis ingenij, et acris indicij, quàm à *Jure Consulto*.

Tum demum ascendit animus perfectissimè, cum ab omni affectu purgatus, abiecta Multitudine, ad Vnitatem fertur absolutissimè. 20

The  
method of  
Socrates.

p. 266

Socrates, more Empirico, et mechanico, omnes Artes scientiasque tractabat; paucissimis præceptis atque regulis; exemplis experimentisque plurimis; et præsentì statim praxi, iterum atque iterum approbatis; et quotidiana exercitatione, magis magisque confirmatis; et familiari, 25  
perpetuoque vsu, ipsius perfectionis excellentissimum habitum maturantibus; tam fœlicissimo successu, quam solertissimo iudicio, et compendio expeditissimo.

A fool's  
memory.

p. 267

Habens memoriam Inordinatam, præsumitur fatuus.

Alexander J. C. 30

Law. p. 289

Mali, metu pœnæ	} viuunt {	sub Lege.
politici, spe præmij		In Lege.
boni, amore virtutis		supra legem.

The natural vse of Testimonies, is, To prooue, where  
 dowbt js, not to accloy, where all is cleare. Mulcaster,  
 positions c. 3. *Solum id operæprecium* : reliquus omnis  
 apparatus, non nisi pro forma, et ad humorem Temporis.  
 5 *Gregorius autem in Arte mirabili*, distinguit; apud doctos,  
 et disciplinis imbutos, providendum, vt tunc maximè  
 locis ab autoritate traductis, ornamentum sumat oratio.  
*Nimirum* tam pompæ, quam fidei ergo.

Non licuit de Lege Mosis, aut Christi disputare,  
 10 aut earum Legum rationes perscrutari: vt etiam scribit  
*Galenus lib 2. de different. pulsuum*: Lib I Codicis,  
 Titulus I. De summa Trin. et fide Cath. et ut nemo  
 publicè de ea contendere audeat.

Sic Turcis vetitum, disputationem de aliquo Alchorani  
 15 sui Capite instituere. quod etiam nonnulli sunt alibi  
 moliti: sed plærisque hoc tyrannidem quandam videtur  
 sapere. Quanquam alia legis, alia religionis ratio: quippe  
 quæ fide potiùs credenda, quàm ratione disceptanda.

Problema Trinitense Petri Vithipoli, legum bac-  
 20 calaurij, illiusque aulæ socij. Vithipolus respondens.  
 Ego, et Gardinerus opposcentes. magna expectatio:  
 satisfactio competens. Vithipolus se ipso paulo iuris-  
 peritior.

[On '*De ministris Ecclesiasticorum*':—]

25 Against intermedling in temporall and Ciuill affayres  
 M. Cartwright. *ἐν πρὸς ἐν*.

Against o<sup>r</sup> newfanglid Refourmers.

Bis in die. Aureum vnus diei pensum. 1581.

Gabriel Haruejus. J. C.

30 Unus æstiuæ diei aureum pensum: Gothofredi  
 Institutiones, Legum plenissimæ; et hic quartus Ele-  
 mentorum: cum regulis iuris, eodem ordine digestis à  
 Freigio.

p. 309 The  
use of evidence.

p. 364 The  
law of Moses  
or Christ above  
question,

as to the Turks  
the law of  
Mahomet.

p. 373 A dis-  
putation at  
Trinity Hall.

p. 399

Cartwright.

p. 404

p. 449 A  
summer-day's  
task.

p. 501



A diet p. 503  
for the melan-  
choly.

Præter modum tristes vinum bibant boraginatam, buglossatum: et in quo citrago<sup>1</sup>, et radices<sup>2</sup> gei maduerint: et musicæ aliquo genere permulceantur.

{ <sup>1</sup> ye hearb, baulme, baulme gentle: *Apiastrum*:  
Melyssa: *Melissaphillon*, wherein bees greatly  
delight.  
<sup>2</sup> geum, y<sup>e</sup> hearb *Auens*.

borago.

buglossos, vel buglossum. buglossos { domestica.  
syluestris.

Law p. 504  
has a woman's  
inconstancy.

Lex fœmina est: vt Fortuna: non Vir, non Deus. 10  
quis expectet à Muliere, quantumuis incorrupta, perpetuam constantiam? Sit Astræa, virgo illibata, et integra: sit Themis Dea: at fœminei sexus sunt. Verbum intelligenti sat.

The Rota in Roome, much lyke the Court of th' 15  
Arches.

Concentration  
of mind,

Obelyscolychnion. pluribus jntensus, minor est ad singula sensus.

Audiui sæpe P. Bayronem, Medicorum nostræ ætatis facile principem; quoties ei aliquid accuratum, jncerto 20  
auctore, offerri contingeret; ita dicentem; Opifex hic, quisquis est, haud alibi uacat. Gribaldus de Methodo Juris studendi: unde etiam asserit, hinc Bartolum tam citò euasisse tantum Jureconsultum; etiam admodum adhuc Adolescentem. Vnum necessarium. 25

shown in  
Bartolus,

Gardiner, &c.

So M. Gardiner. Thurgood. Spite. Robert Harvey &c. with no great study, reasonable proficient.

Præcipit Plato Νομῶν η vt singuli Ciues unam tantummodo Artem discant: unam exerceant: ex qua sibi victum parent. Ne Hercules contrà Duas. 30

Flyleaf 1

Il risoluto. spedito.

Act promptly,

Tempus deliberando perditur: agendo proficimus.  
Cæsariana Dexteritas.

Hilaris animus, et hilaris frons, perpetuum conuiuium.

Res age, quæ prosunt : rursus vitare memento, act aright.

In quibus error jnest, nec spes est certa Laboris.

Nihil frustra, nihil illusorium, aut vanum.

5 Maneggiare le cose del mondo.

Flyleaf 1<sup>v</sup>

Temporeggiare con gli accidenti del mondo.

Temporize.

Vt in voluptate cor dilatatur, et erigitur:

Yield not to sadness.

ita tristitia, atque ægritudine contrahitur, atque de-  
primitur.

10 εὐκрасία corporis εὐλαλία linguæ.

The well-endowed man.

εὐθυμία animi εὐφωνία vocis.

Podagra: A common dissease in y<sup>e</sup> feete, namid y<sup>e</sup> Flyleaf 2  
gowte, rysing of y<sup>e</sup> course of superfluos humors to The gout.

15 going, excessiue riding, immoderate vse of lechery, or  
such lyke causes: y<sup>e</sup> principall matter being sumtyme  
bludd; sumtyme fleame; sumtyme choler, or Melan-  
choly; sumtyme mixt.

fœda. Tibul.

nodosa. Ouid

20 tarda. Horat.

locuples. Juuenal

turpis. Virgil.

podagricus, gowty.

Mulcaster comendith, A strong, & dry body.

A good natural constitution.

Lancton. If melancholy be mixt w<sup>th</sup> flegme, it makith  
him slowthfull withowt all meane, or measure.

25 Lerning speakith. Looue me Litle, and Looue me  
Longe.

Alexander Magnus, mortuus Anno ætatis xxxiii orbis Flyleaf 3 The  
ante Victor. early achieve-  
ment of

Alexander.

B.C. Eheu quàm miserum est, eum esse inter viros  
30 semihominem, qui esse percupiat inter Heroas semi-  
Deum. M. P.

## S. GUAZZO

*La Civil Conversatione del S. Stefano Guazzo.*  
*Venetia 1581.*

1582. Gabrielis Harueij.

[Against a page of *Tavola*:—]

In play do no  
hurt.

Play with me & hurt me not:

Jest with me & shame me not.

} A notable rule  
of Ciuiltie.

5

[At end of *Tavola*:—]

Men to avoid.

Da medico rognoso;

Da Alchimista stracchiato:

Da monaco ingrossato:

Dio mi  
guarda.

10

## J. FOORTH

*Ioannis Foorth Synopsis Politica. Londini Apud Henricum  
 Binneman Typographum. An. 1582*

Title page

Gabrielis Harueij

15

Practice makes  
perfect.

The Hunter euery day exerciseth his greyhownde,  
 to keepe him in breath, and continuaunce. Apelles'  
 prentice must euery day drawe A lyne (Sola mors, ultima  
 linea) at y<sup>e</sup> least.

Vse Legges, & haue Legges: Vse Law and haue Law. 20  
 Vse nether & haue nether.

*Epis. Ded. p. 1*  
 Promise and  
 performance.

Liberality prommiseth:

Coouetousnes performeth.

} Sunday wordes: &

} Satterday cheare.

Jasons dubble fee: extend all to y<sup>e</sup> dooble valu atleast.

Fees officies & rewards to be improoued to y<sup>e</sup> uttermost. 25

*Avoid ib. p. 3*  
 all excess.

You must neuer be made A wanton, neuer seduced  
 with this or that uanity, carnality, or foolery. All yo<sup>r</sup>  
 tyme ouer little for greater matters. *Intemperantia, pestis  
 animi, corporis, fortunæ. Tenuis et calida Diæta: Venus  
 aut nulla, aut quàm rarissima. Vinum pestis mei corporis 30  
 propter nimis præcipitem nutritionem, præsertim affec-  
 tarum partium.*



Neuer lullabyed, or babyfied. A fooles paradise.

Be not out-witted.

A younger brother. neuer coosenid, or Vncled.

Prooue any masteries with A dexterity Euer cautelously.

Vinum, per epenthesin Venenum.

5 Open y<sup>e</sup> fluddgates of yo<sup>r</sup> eloquence & knowledg in  
euery kynde A curtizan Tongue. Ulissea procella  
eloquentiæ; instar hybernii torrentis. A flowing & full  
streame.

Cultivate  
eloquence.

The greatist Quæstionist in y<sup>e</sup> world: & of all men,  
10 how prægnant soeuer, the most curious Inquisitiue.  
more liuely, & nimble jn euery Intelligence, of know-  
lege, or practis, then any pragmatiscal.

*ib.* p. 4 Be  
inquisitive after  
knowledge.

Abundantissimæ Opes, et Amici. My dooble Canon.

Money and  
friends.

Alexander, Pyrrhus, Caesar had enowgh: and might  
15 hauelyued in A soueraigne degree of Honour, & weakth,  
withowt any such trauayle, or hazard, as they susteinid:  
according to that schoolish arguing of Cyneas to Pyrrhus:  
A meete Theme for Cyneas: but an unfitt Argument for  
Pyrrhus. Lord, what continual Toyle they endure, what  
20 perpetual aduentures, & ieoperdyes; as well nightes as  
dayes, jn all weathers, to win glory, & to make prooffe  
of there Vertu & Valour? how much more owght we to  
besturr & extend owrselues, that want all that good is?

*ib.* p. 5 Be  
dauntless in  
pursuit of your  
own good.

Euen Lewd Gascoigne, when all was prodigally spent,  
25 thought to repayre himselfe by magnanimity & Industry:  
as he professed to My L. Gray of Wilton. he acknow-  
legith his loytering & lubbering, when y<sup>e</sup> sonne shyned  
in y<sup>e</sup> Maymoone of his youth: & therefore was now  
striuing to load y<sup>e</sup> Cart, euen when it rayned.

Gascoigne's  
moral  
reformation.

30 Kutt of al such fooleryes & uanityes as may any-  
way stay or stopp your course. Alexander was most  
straungely continent for woomen: Cæsar vsed them but  
politiquely, to serue his turne for bewraing of secrets &c.  
Alexander giuen sumwhat to wyne, in Imitation of

Rid yourself  
of all weak-  
nesses.

Achilles : but so that it made him more furious, & more actiue, neuer hinderid his Impetuosity. Cæsar was euer vini, cibique parcissimus & sobrius. But all mens defaultes must be defalced, to excell all men. Make yourselfe known to y<sup>e</sup> best & highest, To be such, & such. 5

*ib.* p 6  
Mr. Arthenstall  
of Ely.

Mr. Haruey of Mr. Arthenstall of Ely. He knoweth many thinges, & hath great experience diuerse wayes, & is A very skillfull man in sundry matters (myself know him to be audacious, & faierspoken).

*ib.* p 7  
Richard  
Harvey and a  
lady of the  
Court.

My brother Richards report of A Gentlewooman 10  
Courtier in Syr James Croftes chamber in y<sup>e</sup> Court. That she spake so rowndly, finely, and sweetly, that her voyce seemed not to cum owt of A boddy of flesh, but owt of sum more pure and diuine Creature. A very Angels voyce. 15

The way to  
rise.

Three causes of Aduauncement	{	1. Art.	
		2 Industry without art. Experi- mentes of all fortunes. Great mariages. sum egregious Act.	
		3 Seruice in warr, in peace.	20

Mr. Earle.

M. Præstons report of Earle. that he woold worke and frame as he lysted, euen him that cam unto him with this setlid persuasion, not to be deceauid, or inticid by him ; as if he had been A witch : in so much that sum in deed accounted him A witch. 25

M. Earle was hable to trayne and allure any man to any purpose. Yet his Education but marchantlyke : first A facto<sup>r</sup> beyound y<sup>e</sup> sea : synce an Agent. A popular Rhetorique and Logique sensibely and sweetly applyed might haue addid far greater perfection. 30

Attach yourself  
to some great  
man.

Warriers ar to deuote themselves to sum ualiant especial nobleman, or singular Captayn of most famous Valu : professors of more ciuil lerning, ar to follow and serue those lernid, and wyse Honorable personages, unto

whome y<sup>e</sup> State hath committed such auctorities, and functions: and principally sum on of principal hability and power, that can iudg, may pleasure, and wyll accept.

Craue & haue.

5 May looue aske leaue, & haue leaue? leaue to play. looue will creepe, where it can not goe.

Owld Doctor Kenoll of Oxford, To me sumtyme attending his; Doctor Humfry; and three other cheefe Doctors cumpany: and sumtyme accompanying other  
10 younger gentlemen, my inferiour gwestes; Agis fabulam motoriam: My Answer; Utinam promotoriam. His Reply, Omnia tempus habent. My reioynder: Sed Tempus intempestivum, non est Tempus. His Triplication: Yet I know a gentleman giueth for his posey,  
15 Serò, sed certo. My quadruplication: Spes, bona comes malæ fortunæ. But I thank you Syr, for yo<sup>r</sup> first motory: and remaine yo<sup>r</sup> detter for yo<sup>r</sup> other motiues. Ah Syr, you ar quick of Answer. Sum woomen ar, thowgh I am not.

20 A most princely Quality;  
Honorable authority,  
With gentle Curtesy.

Isocrates difficult mixture.

Itali dicunt, multos ubique esse Placentinos, et Laudenses: paucos Veronenses, aut Bononienses.

25 Italus } sapit { ante factum. { Anglus, omnes,  
Gallus } { in facto. { et nemo.  
Germanus } { post factum. {

The pearcing fascination of y<sup>e</sup> eie: y<sup>e</sup> tickling inchantment of y<sup>e</sup> Tongue: y<sup>e</sup> sweet bayte, & lure of curtesy:

30 The cunningist and most intellectual witchery of all other.

Mea singularis Obseruatio. Aristoteles nouit politemata: sed non nouit strategemata. Virgil. ferrum armare veneno. vnusquisque, mihi Deus, aut Lupus.

ib. p. 2  
Harvey's war  
of wit with  
Dr. Kennall of  
Oxford.

ib. p. 3  
Authority and  
courtesy.

ib. p. 4 An  
Italian saying.

The nations  
compared.

ib. p. 5  
Personal  
witchery.

ib. p. 8  
Aristotle and  
Virgil.



Fortius.

Fortius supremam hominis gloriam ponit in { <sup>sermone.</sup>  
<sup>stilo.</sup>  
 Sermone, omnes præsentes conspicuè superandi. Aut  
 tacendum aut dicenda meliora. Stilo, omnes præsentes,  
 absentes; præteriti, futuri; admirabiliter superandi.  
 Vincenti gloria victi. 5

Need *ib.* p. 9  
 of resolution.

A slowthfull man (quoth Salomon) is ouerthrowne  
 with feare : and commonly we fynde, that men distractid  
 into diuerse, and sundry wayes (as Grimany notid wisely  
 in the Senate howse at Venice) præuayle in nothing,  
 for default of resolution. for while sum cauill, uppon 10  
 causelesse feare : others execute according to y<sup>e</sup> præsent  
 opportunity : and therefore he that is afrayd of euery  
 starting grasse, may not walke jn a meddow.

The greatest  
 English states-  
 men of recent  
 times.

But fower right politiques of late memory: Wulsey:  
 Crumwell: Gardiner: & Cicill. All the rest, children 15  
 in comparison. But nouices, & pupills jn pollicy.  
 Incipientes: not perficientes.

Audacity and  
 eloquence.

The wiseman striketh y<sup>e</sup> stroke: but his twohandid  
 dubbleedgid sword, is Resolute audacity, and absolute  
 Eloquence: Audacity, to execute, lyke A man: Eloquence, 20  
 to persuade, lyke an Angell.

Suffer in order  
 to rise.

What passe I, quoth Signor Tucco of Florence,  
 though I be crucified a few howers; so I aryse againe  
 within three, or fower dayes, and then ascend into the  
 Heauen of my desires, and euen sitt at y<sup>e</sup> Right hand 25  
 of his Highnes?

Blank page  
 A lesson from  
 the dog.

Disce à Cane, scitè tractare Dominum, aut Regem:  
 quiduis jniuriarum tolera: at tamen nihilò minus abblan-  
 dire.

Blandiendum: ut Syren, mulier, soror, uxor. 30

Modestè, et delicatè toleranda, omnia Media, Impedi-  
 mentorum, grauaminum, jniuriarum, contumeliarum,  
 contemptuum, dilatoriarum remorarum, quorumlibet  
 denique occurrentium obstaculorum: si omnino fine

possis quoquo modo potiri. Illi tergiuersantur, negant, indignantur, stomachantur: Tu insta nihilo [minus?] alacrius; et tantò dexteriùs abblandire. Vicisti Crucifixe.

Any passion, but Christes passion: pacience and suffer-  
5 ance in all occurrences, sauing in cases of lyfe and death.

Who so presently bowlde, as blynd Bayard? Yet so *Epis. p. 2* Blind  
presently fortunate, as bowld Bayard? *Bayard.*

All y<sup>e</sup> stringes of yo<sup>r</sup> Tongue, & powers of yo<sup>r</sup> speech *Readiness of*  
euer loosed & prest. The instruments, & powers of yo<sup>r</sup> *speech and wit.*  
10 witt & speech, euer most reddy with facility. Lingua, et  
ingenium in manu. All y<sup>e</sup> L. Cromwels commendation,  
sauing a continual heroical audacity & sum pragmatrical  
experience.

Il pensare non importa, ma il fare. resolutely for *ib. p. 3* Action  
15 jntent: lustily for act; mightily for effect. resolute lusty *the chief thing.*  
& mighty Industry.

Sol; et Jupiter; Mercurius: et Mars; faciunt foelicem. *Page after*  
He that is Solary; seemith Jouiall: and can Mercurize, *blank.*  
or strategize at euery occasion: may manage any exployte, *Be Solary,*  
20 or practise any fortune. *Jovial,*  
*Mercurial.*

A man not needid, seemith superfluous, and may be forgotten.

Ouids Metamorphoses, nothing else, but Mercuries  
pageants, where Jupiter, and Apollo do euerywhere  
25 Mercurize for lyfe; and sumtymes Martialize uppon  
occasion.

The right-learned, should be a mirrour to all other;  
& a spectacle of y<sup>e</sup> world.

Mercuries timely dexterity, and agility: who lying *Synopsis*  
30 yet an Infant in his Cradle, and spying Apollos back *Politica, 11*  
towards him, then in talk with his Moother; suddainly *The infant*  
whipd him upp, and priuily stealing away certain of *Mercury.*  
Apollos Arrowes owt of his quiuer, nymbely conueyed  
himself again into his swadling clothes. It was not the

silly Infant, what ungratious knaue soeuer playd him that feate. Yes; and euey Mercury hath it in him, euen from his uery Cradle. A forward Impe. A liuely quickfingerid, and quickfootid slaue from his Moothers lapp.

Properties 1 v  
of a great castle.

A kynges court, or great castle of defence, woold haue y<sup>e</sup> same 3. propertyes to make it floorishing, and durable. 1. to be houlsumly situate for y<sup>e</sup> Aier. 2. to yeeld easy ingresse, and egresse, for commodius importation, and exportation. 3. to be impregnable in time of Hostility.

Severity in 6 r  
education.

Good bringing upp, we call breaking, as well in children, schollars, and Seruants, as young coultes &c. which can not be withowt sum mixture of seuerity.

Horsemanship.

Secretis signis et tanquam tesseris, equi incitantur, aut cohibentur. M. William Smyths wachword to his great whyte Irish Hoby: Mack Dei. Mack Diaboli.

A man must  
impress his  
own nature on  
all that is his.

A man must take a delicate delight, and pryde in euery thing, that concernith himself. A souerain conceyt in his own affayres. A man must appropriate his own necessaryes, to his own peculiar and seuerall vse: as namely his Horse, voce, sono, tactu singulari: quæ efficaciora omnibus calcaribus.

The most 6 v  
useful parts of  
history.

Generali historiæ è 1. Chronico Carionis, et 2. Coopero; addendi,

3. Xenophontis pædia Cyri, Scipioni Africano familiaris;  
4. Curtius de Rebus gestis quarum æmulatione Cæsar correptus inflammabatur ad omnem Imperatoriam virtutem:

5. Cæsaris ipsius Commentarij, Baiazeti, Turcarum Imp. admirabiles:

6. cum Militia Cæsaris, a P. Ramo illustrata.

7. Sallustij Jugurtha.

8. Scipionis, et Hannibalis, facinora è Liuiio.



9. Res Turcicæ à Jouio nobili stilo descriptæ : cum recentiorum Ducum, atque Regum facinoribus ex Elogijs bellicis.

10. Philippus Cominæus de Ludouico XI, Caroli V  
5 Imp. exemplare.

His decem, tribus mensibus facilè perlectis ; addendi Regum libri 4. quia magis populo cogniti, et magis authentici. Vtiles istarum rerum Discursus apud Machauellum in Principe, et Discursibus Liuianis. In cæteris  
10 præter Suetonium quid magni discitur, nisi eadem, frigidius et facta et narrata, aut etiam potius, eorundem obscuratio, et memoriæ confusio ?

Justinus, vniversali Historiæ utilis appendix : cum Chronologia Mercatoris et Geographia.

15 1. Vnicus in polemicis, et politicis, Homerus, et Machauellus : 7 v The chief masters in the different sciences.

2. Vnicus in Juridicis, Freigius, et Speculator : Mynsyngerus.

3. Vnicus in Theologicis, textus biblicus, cum Ramo,  
20 et Manlio.

4. Vnicus in Medicis, Brightus, with y<sup>e</sup> Castell, and Hope of Health, and Halles Anatomy ; efficient te Vnicum.

5. Oportet præterea in Arithmeticis, Rami et Recordi  
25 esse promptissimum, cum ingenio semper acuto ; iudicio solido ; animo præsentis, et inuicti ; pragmatica in omnibus dexteritate, lingua expedita, et flexanima ; vultu amabili, et gratioso ; quantum interest. Hoc cogita semper, et hoc semper Age.

30 In leuioribus, uel artibus, uel negotijs ; quò melius, eò pejùs ; as Diogenes answerid on, that commendid his sonne unto him, for excellent Dawnsing. Res age, quæ prosunt. 8 r Seek not to excel in things of no moment.

Thomas, 10 v  
Lord Cromwell

The Lord Cromwell, of A Romane disposition, in his kynd a Marius, or Sylla. Smal Lerning, but nobely minded, & Industrious, with sufficiency of common witt, vtterance, & experience.

Early  
rising. 12 r

Tis A uile signe of gross dissolutenes, and euen of 5 miserable sluggishnes, not to start-upp immediatly, & leape owt of your bedd lustely, euery morning in y<sup>e</sup> whole yeare, so soone as euer you first begin to awake.

Aretine. 12 v

Vnicus Aretinus, erat scriptoris hyperbole, et actoris paradoxum. Illius affectatissima fœlicitas fuit, omnia 10 scriptitare hyperbolicè, singula actitare ex inopinato. Qui uelit Vnicum vincere, eum oportet esse miraculum eloquentiæ, oraculum prudentiæ, Solem Industriæ.

The way 13 r  
to succeed.

A perfit disposer, & dispatcher of priuate occasions: A bowld sollicitour of publique persons: A resolute 15 practitionerjn Judicial or extra-iudicial causes. Ad omnia Quare, resolute et prudenter. In all attemptes, enterprises, actions, negotiations, affaires, aduentures, practises, whereinsoeuer you may happen to be employed more or lesse; contriue for lyfe to dispatch & perfourme 20 it most excellently; the sooner to grow and shoote upp higher, and hygher.

Self-made 13 v  
men.

Pauci, natalibus nobiles; plærosque officia publica, et beneficia Regia nobilitarunt: maxime eos, qui gradus 25 scalasque ascendendi tenuerunt, et cuius suæ dignitati dignitatem addiderunt, maioresque uisi sunt suis maximis honoribus: Vt olim Marius, sed præcipue Cæsar: ut nuper apud nos Cromuellus.

Thomas, Lord  
Cromwell.

Mr. Cromwell, afterward Lord Cromwell, augmentid y<sup>e</sup> commodity, and authority of eueri office, that he 30 attainid.

Our 14 r  
lawyers not  
courtiers.

Nostri Jurisconsulti norunt vti foro, sed non Aula: Curia Consistoriali, sed non Curia Regali: officijs Ciuilibus, sed non honoribus palatinis.

Consider A prynce in fower boddies : two lesse, & <sup>15 v</sup> A prince indeed.  
two greater :

in his own proper boddy :

in y<sup>e</sup> boddy of his howsehowld, or Court :

5 in y<sup>e</sup> politique boddy of y<sup>e</sup> Commonwealth :

in y<sup>e</sup> Ecclesiastical boddy of y<sup>e</sup> Church.

He that can uprightly underly this tryall, and iustly  
acquit himself: is in uery deede A right prynce, and  
condignely meritith that Honorable name. Alias, instar  
10 speciosi corporis sine Anima.

Putatiue perfections, or flattering accomplements,  
make not A prynce euer y<sup>e</sup> worthier, before God, or man.

Quid uerba audiam, cum facta uideam ?

The Queen of herself.

15 When first I tooke y<sup>e</sup> scepter, my Title made me not  
forgett y<sup>e</sup> giuar. Then enterid I further into y<sup>e</sup> schoole  
of Experience, bethinking what it fitted A king to do:  
& there I saw, he scant was well furnished, if ether he  
lackid Justice, Temperance, magnanimity, or Judgment.  
20 As for y<sup>e</sup> two latter, I will not boaste, my sex doth not  
permitt it. but for ye two first, this dare I say, Amongst  
my subiects I never knew A difference of person, where  
Right was on : nor neuer to my knowlage praæferrid  
for fauour, whome I thought not fitt for worth : nor  
25 bent my Eares to credit A Tale, that first was towld me :  
nor was so rash, to corrupt my judgment with my  
Censure, before I heard ye cawse. Others partiality in  
many reportes, might marr sumtyme y<sup>e</sup> matter : for we  
prynces may not heare all ourselues : but this dare I  
30 bowdly affirme, My Verdit went euer with y<sup>e</sup> Truth  
of my knowlage.

Queen  
Elizabeth's  
account of  
herself.

Viuimus jn Smithi Rep: noñ in Mori Utopia; aut <sup>16 r</sup> We live  
Platonis Politeia; aut regno Xenophontis. Phantasti-  
not in Utopia.  
carum Rerump<sup>publicarum</sup> Vsus tantummodò phantasticus.



Ad Smitheam jstam Remp. omnia studia *πρακτικῶς* et *ἐνεργητικῶς* accommodanda. Cose moderne, et neoterice. In esse. Cætera mortua.

As Cicero made his own fortunes, so may another.

Cicero, homo nouus, ciuitatis inquilinus; suis oratorijs, et forensibus actionibus; cum summa populari gratia, 5 etiam ipsum Consulat<sup>m</sup>, etiam Romæ, orbis terrarum Dominæ, etiam in illa ipsa florentissima & ambitiosissima ætate, inter medios Pompeios, et Cæsares, obtinuerat. Cur non idem possit alius orator, jps<sup>o</sup> Cicerone ad dicend<sup>m</sup>, persuadend<sup>que</sup> potentior, et politicis omnibus strate- 10 gematis instructior, alia quavis in Rep. aut Monarchia? principi officiosissimè; laboriosissimè; efficacissimè inseruiens, gratiosissim<sup>m</sup> jn modum: et instanti Tempori peritissimè instantissimè<sup>que</sup> obtemperans et præsentibus personis, rebus, actionibus, sese præsent<sup>i</sup> dexteritate 15 accommodans: et maxime rationali eloquentia, maxime-<sup>que</sup> officiosa humilitate, & omnium animos (præsertim eorum qui sunt rerum Domini) artificiosissima instantia suffurans.

Hugh Broughton's text.

Redde rationem villicationis tuæ. Browghton coram 20 nobis.

The Stoic's 16 v  
*ἀραπαξία*.

Eueri frend mai reasonably command my actions: but nether frend, nor foe, shalbe master of my passions. Epictetus, non tam præclarè tuo puero, aut seruo, aut cuiquam homini sit, vt perturbationum tuarum habeat 25 potestatem; cap. 17.

No state, whereto thou maist aspire  
Can make the worthy Cæsars Ire.

Irasci, rude, et ferinum: parum dixi: certè quidem barbarum est, et prophanum, ullo modo irasci; nisi fortè 30 simulatò, et Ironicè.

Be bold 17 r  
and useful, like  
Stukeley and  
Drake.

As mightily, and more mightily bowld, aduenturous, and seruiceable, then Stewkly, or Drake: two braue Romane natures: winners of gowld, & wearers of gowld.

Two noble Aduenturers, most seruiceable at all assayes, by sea & lande.

Angelus furius, y<sup>e</sup> most eloquent Discourser, & most active Courser, not jn this on Towne or jn that on Citty; but in all Italy, yea in all Christendom, yea euen in y<sup>e</sup> whole Vniuersal worlde. No on so persuasiuely eloquent; or so incessantly jndustrious.

17 v Angelus Furius.

Nihil illusorium, aut uanum : nihil frustrà, aut sine effectu : omnia ad rem : hoc facit pro nobis, hoc, hoc.

18 v Do every-thing with effect.

10 No idle musing, or buzzing at randon : but continual meditation upon præsent studyes, & instante occasions.

Cætera cogitata inepta, et intempestiua. somnia.

Euermore early, uery early rysing ; Euermore thin, very thin diett ; euermore liuely, uery liuely alacrity ; 15 all after A fine & delicate manner. Supra ipsum Vnicum.

Nec cauis ripis fidendum : nec alieno Cani ; nec equo qualicuique ; nec mulieri loquaci ; nec seruo glorioso ; nec omninò cuiquam homini, aut rei, nisi cautè, et circumspectè.

Be slow to trust.

20 In studdy: præsent Meditations, & particular impressions, orderly disposed & digested for euer, only available with effect. In actions, instant occasions ar resolutely, & most industriously to be sollicitèd, importuned, & dispatched for lyfe. other raunging and transcending generalities in abstracto & contemplatiuo, & in y<sup>e</sup> Clowdes, nothing but idle & vain speculations. Idle Heddes ar allway in y<sup>r</sup> transcendentibus, & in nubibus : politique Witts, euermore jn concreto actiuo. omnis theoria puerilis, sine virili praxi.

Be men of action, not dreamers.

30 Curious in expense of tyme, & stooouer. Curious meditation, & practis.

Harvey's rules of life.

My three curiosityes ; early rising, & spare diet, perpetual cheerfulness : for y<sup>e</sup> gaining of tyme, & winning of Honour.

A lyttle howse well filled : a lyttle land well tilled.  
 Nothing mightily præuaileable, that }  
 is not mightily appropriated. } Gabrielismus.

Harueiismus { methodica meditatio priuata.  
 { pragmatica exercitatio publica. 5

Learn, and 19 r  
 practise what  
 you learn.

Qui non discit, dediscit : etiam qui non practicè discit,  
 quantum quantum discit, parum discit, incerta uia discit,  
 rudi disciplina discit, hæret, erubescit, pudescit in foro,  
 ubi triumphare deberet, et regnare.

Lead the 19 v  
 strenuous life,  
 and all is yours.

Quotidiè duplica vires triplicaque vigorem : 10  
 Quaque die corpus, cursare ; equitare ; agitare  
 Brachia, crura, pedes ; uigilare, uorare Labores  
 Omnigenos ; usque usque assuesce magisque magisque.  
 Romana hæc virtus, fortunæ fabrica magnæ,  
 Ad summa armata est, dextrè, ualidèque gerenda, 15  
 Quodcunque inciderit, seu uis, seu uiuida Virtus.  
 Tenta iterum, atque iterum : nunc his, nunc artibus illis,  
 Nunc precibus, nunc officijs, nunc denique scriptis :  
 Tempore proficies quod uis aduersa negabat.  
 Perge, audax, alacrisque per omnia ; et omnia habebis. 20  
 Insta hodiè, atque hodiè, semperque magisque  
 magisque.

Let your 20 r  
 ambition be a  
 hidden fire.

In omnem honoris, potentiæque ambitum, Heroico  
 vigore, et Hyperbolico Impetu, ualidè furiosèque inflam-  
 matus : attamen Crypticis, atque delicatis ueluti Cineri- 25  
 bus obducto Igne et ad extinguendas Inuidiæ, Odijque  
 faces, scitè candidèque dissimulata Ambitione.

Strenuous 20 v  
 effort.

No such Honorable Seal, As noble vertu & zeal, All  
 worthines to reueal, All basenes to repeal.

Bees and ants.

Get all 21 r  
 you can.

Apis, et formica, parua corpora : sed quàm actiua ! 30  
 Regula Regularum. To seeke & enforce all possible  
 aduantage.



Grose meate enowgh,  
for y<sup>e</sup> toyling plowgh.  
Meat warme & light,  
for y<sup>e</sup> actiue Knight.

He is rightly neat,  
And deseruith his meat,  
That dispachith y<sup>e</sup> feat,  
And winnith y<sup>e</sup> seat.

21 v The diet  
of the active  
man.

5 Warme potions ;  
& whott motions.

Desier sufferith no delay.

Delay, A sluggard : Expedition, y<sup>e</sup> only workman.

Now, now, euen now, whilest y<sup>e</sup> matter fresh, & whott.

Make no  
delays.

10 Diuinam metaphoram vsurpauit philosophus, qui as-  
seruit, Animum esse Ignem. Proximæ illi debentur, qui  
censuit esse Entelecheiam, perpetuamque motionem. Non  
mirum, si in aqueo, terreoque mundo, Ignis Elementum,  
ex Elementorum numero sustulerint Valla, Cardanus,  
15 Scribonius, neoterici nonnulli alij: cum reuerà jn actuoso,  
uiuidoque mundo, solum Elementum Ignis.

22 r The soul  
is fire.

Conquerimur sæpè sine causa: sæpius sine  
effectu: sæpissimè quidem, cum mala gratia:  
rarissimè uero, cum bona.

22 v  
Complaining is  
futile.

20 Don Diego, iumpe of King Harryes Religion, whilest  
he continued jn Jngland: alleging for his warrant: Cum  
fueris alibi, viuuto more Loci.

Don Diego.

Machiauellus foelicem definit, cuius dicta, factaque  
præsenti Tempori correspondent; sed addendum fuit,  
25 etiam Loco. Nam uno, eodemque tempore, vt Ecce  
nostro, diuersis in locis diuersæ uigent actiones, atque  
adeo aduersæ factiones. prouerbiū, foro uti, choro uti;  
Locum potiùs respicit, quam Tempus. patients knowe,  
what dislocation meanith jn y<sup>r</sup> priuate boddies: no lesse  
30 inconuenience, & mischiff it jmportith jn y<sup>e</sup> politique  
Boddy of y<sup>e</sup> Church, or commonwelth.

Study the  
place as well  
as the time.

Oratoris oratio, non magni admodum precij est, neque  
etiam vocis intensio: sed in idem planè cum populo  
consentire, atque eosdem odisse, et amare, quos patria.

23 r The  
orator's main  
weapon  
flattery.

Demosth. de Corona. Referri potest ad concionatores, et suggestores Ecclesiasticos. Persuadebit optimè, qui Mores, et humores Principum alet optimè. Regis ad exemplum, totus componitur orbis. Nestor et Vlisses, non tam oratores, quam parasiti Agamemnonis. quorum 5 melle dulcior fluebat oratio. Adulari, adulari.

Regia via, optima.

Make reason  
the rule of  
your life.

Animal rationale, nihil dicere, aut facere debet sine ratione; præterquam in jis, quæ excedunt humanam rationem, et mysteria continent diuinæ rationis. Alioqui 10 nihil sine Quare; ad omnia Quare.

The way 24 r  
to become a  
statesman.

Parcus uescendo: parcissimus esto bibendo:  
et somno. et coitu: ter mage parcus eris.

Prodigus Ingenio: sermone alacrique Suada:

Vtilibusque actis: pragmaticoque sopho. 15

Vulseius: Morus: Cromuellus: Vintoniensis:

Cæcilius: dictis consilijsque potens:

Hi multique alij Ingenio creuere; Logoque:

Vtilibusque actis: pragmaticoque sopho.

Paruis parvæ Animæ incumbant: magnalia tractent 20

Magni Animi: ad solos respiciendo Ioues.

Audendum est præter reliquos, supraque supremos:

Aulicus hac sola nobilitatur ope.

Soothing  
eloquence  
and courtly  
boldness.

Nec eloquentiam, nec audatiam superbam esse oportet, aut ullo modo odiosam: sed summè amabilem: et alteram 25 quidem maximè blandam, atque plenam Rationis: alteram, erga omnes humanissimam: erga potentes, maximè ceremoniosam atque respectiuam.

Burleigh's rule  
of conduct.

Omnes, priuatarum publicarumque Actionum partes, redigendæ ad capita quatuor Virtutum: prudentiæ, forti- 30 tudinis, Temperantiæ, Justitiæ. Virtutum, et Vitiorum vsus, iuxta occasionum exigentiam. My Lord Treasurers compendious method.

Xenophons noble Horse, in his Brauist lykenes. A <sup>24<sup>v</sup></sup>  
gallant patterne of lusty & heroical currage. Xenophon's  
horse.

[After *Finis*:—]

27 r

Hæc Synopsis, uix Trium horarum pensum: ut ter  
5 sum expertus: Mense Augusto 1582.

Gabriel Haruejus. J. C.

A Diuel in y<sup>o</sup> præmisses: an Angel in y<sup>o</sup> conclusion. Flyleaf 2

Polyphilia, viua panoplia. Multorum manibus grande Flyleaf 3  
leuatur onus.

10

J. T. FREIGIUS

*Joannis Thomæ Freigii Mosaicus . . . continens historiam  
Ecclesiasticam . . . Basileæ. 1583. 8°*

[At end of Preface.]

Certè Freigius, homo eruditus, et vir bonus: et in Freigius.  
15 omni genere doctiores, admodum rari: ut non fuerit  
fortassis, vel acutissimè subtilis, vel ualdè animosus.

[Before beginning of book.]

Prima mundi historia, tam politica, quàm Ecclesias- The Mosaic  
tica: maximè omnium historiarum heroica: et divina history  
eminently  
heroic.  
20 Idea heroicarum omnium actionum: speculum Uni-  
uersale omnium Artium, omniumque Autorum ab orbe  
condito. Res gestæ quatuor Monarchiarum, cunctarum-  
que nobilium Nationum: meræ jmitationes istorum  
Exemplorum: ad vtilissima quæque, et illustrissima  
25 aspirantium. Certe Mosaica historia, liber librorum est,  
et fons fontium. Quò diligentius est, et curiosius  
examinanda: maximè in excellentissimorum hominum  
secretis, et potentissimarum rerum arcanis: quæ sunt  
præcipua Mnemosyna singularium ingeniorum. Socratis  
30 ἀπομνημονεύματα, nihil ad mysteria Noachi, Abrahami,  
Josephi, Mosis, incomparabilium Heroum, Doctorum-  
que gentium. [later] Etiam quò quid antiquius, eò melius.



Its truth has  
been attacked.

Mosis origines, uehementer perstrictæ à Simplicio, et Galeno: De quo videndus Balduinus J. C. jn extremo ferè Lib 2. De coniunctione Historiæ cum Jurisprudencia. À nonnullis Aristoteleis, Moses, fabulator Ægyptius: Christiani, modò ignari Idiotæ: modò *τελχίνες*, *tanquam* 5 scelesti, furiosique nominantur. Ram. l. i. de Relig. c. 7. et jn Scholis physicis, et metaphysicis sæpiùs.

Consulendus Brocardi de prophetia Liber 1. primò seorsum de Genesi Mosaica, (ubi subtilia aliquot problemata de creatione solis, lunæ, diei, noctis, &c.): 10 tum simul, de Exodo, Levitico, Numeris, Deuteronomio: ubi etiam ænigmata aliquot problematica, mystica, allegorica, typica; Emblematica, parabolica, prophetica.

All religions  
derived from  
the Jewish.

Quæcumque uel ex Persis Magi; uel è Babilonijs, et 15 Assyrijs Chaldæi; uel ex Indis Gymnosophistæ; uel è Gallis Druidæ, et Semnothei, inuenerunt: ea ipsi à Judæis accepere. Nam Judæi, primi omnium philosophi fuerunt: et Ægyptus, Judæos prophetas illos, nostros inquam illos, aliquandiù habuit. Pythagoras autem, et 20 Plato, mutato Cabalæ nomine in philosophiam; ab illis, non à Græcis, uel Romanis accepta, Græcè suis exposuerunt. Idem porrò Cabalæ, Pythagoræ, et Platonis, docendi modus fuit, quomodò hominum animi in Deos, cælumque referendi: parque exercitatio, qua quis ad eius 25 rei cognitionem, et mysteria deduceretur: nempè per symbola, atque notas; per prouerbia, et parœmias; per numeros, et figuras; per litteras, syllabas, et verba. Metellus, in literatissimo Commentario, de Hispanorum, et Lusitanorum Nauigatione, in Occidentis, et Orientis 30 Indiam. Vbi sanè paucis plurima, eademque egregia. Vita Mosis, a Philone Judæo scitè expressa.

The six p. 5  
days of Crea-  
tion.

Mosaica Genesis, seu Cosmopœia, per suas partes distincta in Hexæmeron, uel historiam sex dierum.

Hexæmeron: cuius quadriduo creantur res inanimatæ; biduo, res animatæ.

Axioma valdè magnum jn tota rerum natura, Quiescere omnia ad rectos angulos. Ecquid mirum? Hoc enim jmperium Dei, atque numen Geometricum est, quo terra, medio mundi Loco ordinata, conquiescit; ideoque Cubico octonûm rectorum solido à Pythagoreis comparata. Ramus. l. 2. schol. mathem.

Naturæ pulcherrima, et dulcissima Descriptio.

10 Architecturæ diuinæ viuida pictura.

[On '*paradisus . . in oriente fuit*':—]

P. 15

orient gemms, & orient pearle.

Lex, Arbor scientiæ, Euangelium, Arbor vitæ.

P. 17

Egregium problema Argonauticum. An eâdem

P. 70 Noah's ark

15 Materiâ præparata, et eadem Forma obseruata, liceat sperare Eundem finem? Ut nauis istiusmodi, in mari nauiget, nulli subiecta periculo, sed semper tuta, et secura. Disegno di Fiorauanti dello Specchio l. 3. c. 17.

Noecus, primus vites, vinumque jnuenit: ut etiam

P. 78 Noah the inventor of wine.

20 Josephus, Antiquitatum primo: postea apud Græcos Dionysius, id est, Liber pater; apud Latinos Saturnus, primum vini vsum tradidère: atque ita jntelligendus Diodorus Siculus: cum plærisque Historicis, et Poetis, Græcis, Latinis, Barbaris.

25 Prima seruitus Chananeorum, vt etiam Josephus contra Appionem; non Lacedæmoniorum, vt Plinius, et Macrobius finxère.

P. 79 Slavery

Thre persons sufficient to people, and replenish the vniuersal world.

P. 80

30 Antiquissima Apodemica, et Odyssea; à Noacheis usque Temporibus. postea Abrahamidæ, et Hebræi, Magni Apodemici. Nouissimis etiam temporibus, Apostoli, et primitiui Christiani, summi Apodemici. Diuinus semper populus, maximè omnium Apodemicus.

P. 83 God's people a travelling people.

- Lud. p. 84 Noster Lud, à quo Londinum et Luddesgate, florebat non nisi paulò ante Cæsaris in Britanniam expeditionem.
- p. 85 Hebræi, peregrinatores, Apodemici. Etiam Pelasgi, πολυπλάνητον ἔθνος.
- Nimrod. p. 87 Nimrodi gymnastica, politica, militaris, jmperatoria, 5 heroica Industria; ad monarchicam dignitatem aspirans, atque Regiam Maiestatem.
- Germany, the hive of nations. p. 95 È Germania, et Scythia, Exercitus, tamquam Apum Examina, erumpere consueuisse, scribunt Methodius, Paulus Diaconus, plærique alij: Jornandes, hominum 10 vaginam nominat: Olaus magnus, hominum officinam: undè nimirum Gothi, Gepidæ, Hunni, Cimbri, Longobardi, Alani, Burgundi, Normani, Picti, Heruli, Sueui, Sclauï, Suiceri, Rugi, alij multi traxerunt originem: vt plærisque omnibus Historijs constat, atque Chronicis, 15 posteriorum Temporum res gestas complexis.
- Migrations of peoples. p. 107 The sundry peregrinations of sundry nations. Apodemica Industria. Causæ complures Migrationis Gentium. partim voluntariæ, causa maioris Vtilitatis, Voluptatis, honoris: partim coactæ, Cœli, Soli, hostium, Inimicorum 20 Vi. Hinc Argonauticæ, et Heroicæ Expeditiones: Odyssea: famosæ migrationes nobilium Troianorum, præsertim Aeneæ, et Antenoris; undè plærique Europæi populi se oriundos tradiderunt: (Ipse hostis, Teucros insigni laude ferebat, Seque ortum antiqua Teucrorum à 25 stirpe uolebat.) Ne fœminæ quidem hac Apodemicalaude priuandæ; cum eccè Carthaginiensium Imperium Dido, Tyria regit vrbe profecta, Germanum fugiens. Vnde, portantur auari Pygmalionis opes pelago: Dux fœmina facti. Hinc ferè captatæ maiorum rerum occasiones: quo- 30 modo etiam Cæsar, Alexandri æmulatione inflammatus, missionem continuò petijt, nec tam domi, quàm foris magna gessit; nouum semper bellum exoptans, ubi virtus eius enitescere posset.



Vt hominum, sic Linguarum sua infantia, pueritia, <sup>p. 109</sup> adolescentia, iuuentus, maturitas, senectus est, etiam <sup>Languages,</sup> mors denique. <sup>even religions,</sup> Eccè leges, mores, verba, facta, humana <sup>in flux.</sup> omnia, varia, fluxa, caduca, postremò mortalia.

5 Vt Locorum, et Linguarum, ita etiam Religionum <sup>p. 111</sup> mira alteratio, et variatio.

Nobilissimi aliquot Ethnici diuinitus vocati, et <sup>p. 113</sup> Hebraicæ Ecclesiæ inserti: Nabogdonosor, Euilmerodach, Darius. Cyrus. Artaxerxes Longimanus.

10 Paterna gubernatio, necessitate exigente, mutata jn <sup>Patriarchal</sup> Dominicam. Sine reuerenda seueritate politicæ Disci- <sup>rule superseded</sup> plinæ, nullus status potest consistere.

Etiam jn physicis, et Geometricis, omninoque jn <sup>p. 115 Equality</sup> vniuersa rerum natura; <sup>the cause of</sup> Æqualitas, quietis, et status <sup>rest.</sup>

15 causa est; contrà, Inæqualitas, motus, et ruinæ: Vt pulcherrimè philosophatur Ramus. Libro 2. scholarum mathematicarum: Ad rectos angulos quiescere, consistereque omnia, non ad obliquos.

Historia magis nititur Romana Fide, quàm Græca. <sup>p. 118</sup>

20 Seuero Imperatori, Quatuor summi Auctores heroicæ <sup>p. 119 Severus'</sup> virtutis, dictis, factisque potentissimæ: jn diuinis, <sup>four heroes.</sup> Abrahamus, et Christus: jn humanis, Hercules, et Orpheus: quos Seuerus, omnis antiquitatis miracula judicabat, ideòque suprà alios omnes præcipuè eligebat

25 ad imitandum, tanquam singularia Exempla admirabilium Actionum.

Abrahamus, vir doctissimus, et homo excellentissimus. <sup>p. 121 Sons of</sup> Quales ferè sunt, qui singulare aliquid profitentur, aut <sup>Abraham.</sup> nouam, reformatamue sectam moliuntur, quasi ueri filij

30 patris Abrahami. Talis Paulus, tuba Christi, et mirabilis Apostolus.

πίστις, δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη, μάλιστα ἰσχυει. <sup>p. 129</sup>

Abrahami filij, ferè Apodemici. Errantes planetæ. <sup>p. 138</sup>

- Abraham,  
the father of  
magic. p. 140 Abrahamus, primus Mathematicarum plantator in  
Ægypto: Vndè, nec ita multò post, tot Mathematica,  
et Physica Miracula. Hinc ferè Magia omnis Naturalis.
- p. 141 Artes Hebræorum, præsertim, Lex; Arithmetica,  
Astronomia, Medicina: et si Rabinis credendum, Cabala. 5
- p. 153 Nocturna, et Ulyssea militia Abrahami.
- Abraham's  
heroic seed. p. 154 Plærique post Abrahamum Hebræi Heroes; forti  
phantasia, et confidentissima plerophoria, præualidè, et  
præpotenter animati; mirificas victorias reportarunt,  
languidæque fidei incredibiles. Quales pleræque victoriæ 10  
et Triumphi Justorum contrà Impios.
- Hermes p. 158 Trismegistus, a grandson of  
Abraham. Hermes Trismegistus, nepos Abrahami: quò credi-  
bilius, illum nonnulla diuinitatis mysteria attigisse  
diuinitus: Vt alioqui philosophus, et mathematicus  
erat, mirificè singularis. 15
- Agrippa, in oratione sua ad Hermetis Trismegisti  
Pimandrum; probat Hermetem illum, seu Mercurium  
(post Osyridem, Ægyptiorum Regem,) fuisse Abrahami  
nepotem, nimirum illum Enoch, filium Mydan, quem  
Mydan ex pellice genuerat Abrahamus. 20
- p. 159 [On '*operam demus ne simus* ὡλεσίκαρποι':—]  
The barren  
figtree. Maledicta ficus, sine fructu.  
Ad quid, talentum, thesaurusue reconditus?  
Ad quid, lucerna sub modio occultata?
- p. 160 fideles, filij Abrahami, lucis, Dei. 25
- Jacob's  
staff. p. 166 Radius, Instrumentum perantiquum, omnium Geo-  
metricorum Instrumentorum præstantissimum, et com-  
modissimum; Vulgò Baculus Jacob dicitur, tanquam à  
sancto patriarcha jllò iam olim inuentus sit. Ramus,  
Geometriæ lib. 9. Nimirum hoc Jacobi mathematicum 30  
jnuentum, superioribus aui Abrahami jnuentis mathe-  
maticis addendum videbatur.
- p. 180 [On '*pincerna liberatus obliuiscitur Josephi*':—]  
Short  
memories. Pauci beneficiarij valent Arte memoratiua.

Josephus, primo nobilis Aegiptij seruus :  
postea Regis ipsius, et quidem primarius.  
Somniorum Pharaonis, Interpretatio.

p. 178 Joseph.

Eccè mimetica *κακοζήλῖα* Ambrosij Merlini, Libro 4.

p. 181  
A pretended  
'Virgin's son'.

5 Galfredi Monemutensis, De gestis Britannorum : ubi  
fictus ille Virginis filius, satis hypocritico, et sophistico  
ritu, in fletum erumpens, spiritum haurit prophetiæ, et  
Vortigero Regi, duorum Draconum prælium interpretatur.

10 Vita, Platoni, Apodemia ; Plinio, Vigilia : siquidem  
Somnus, Imago Mortis. Homo igitur Viuus, maximè  
Apodemicus, et Vigilans : vt Alexander, Cæsar, plærique  
Heröes, non modo Patriarchæ.

p. 185 Heroes,  
mostly  
travellers.

Exstat Vita Mosis, à Philone Judæo descripta.

p. 193 Moses  
known to the  
Gentiles.

15 Mosis etiam meminerunt Galenus, et Plinius. Præ-  
tereà exstat Mosaicarum et Romanarum Legum collatio,  
seu Rufini, seu alterius cuiuspiam Jureconsulti, ante  
tempus Imp. Justiniani edita.

Quinq̃e Libri Mosaici, Prototypus, et Archetypus,

20 omnium scripturarum : Radix, fons, officina, Bibliotheca  
omnium Librorum in mundo. Quid ni igitur, Dulciùs  
ex ipso fonte bibantur aquæ ?

p. 195 The  
Pentateuch  
the first book.

Castellionea Pentateuchi Translatio, cum eiusdem  
Annotationibus, distincto volumine edita ; ex vsu esse

Castellio's  
translation.

25 potest ; nec quidem est contemnenda.

Tria præcipua erant Tempora Miraculorum :

Mosis : { quorum etiam Spiritu,  
Eliæ : { nonnulli ipsorum  
Christi : { discipuli erant afflati.

p. 205 Ages  
of miracle-  
working.

30 Gods passeouer, or skip pouer.

p. 207

[On Moses' '*Leges Ceremoniales*':—]

p. 239  
Necessity of  
religion to  
a State.

Impossibile est, aut nouam politeian fundare, aut  
veterem tueri, sine Religione: In quo, plærique Machia-  
uellitæ, et Athei, phantasticè, ac pueriliter sapiunt,





[On '*Mors Mosis*':—]

p. 314 The death of Moses.

Notabile Exemplum, sapienter, pieque moriendi.

Michaelis Logica, et Ethica Disputatio de Corpore p. 315

Mosis, aduersus Diabolum ipsum antagonistam.

5 Quorsum igitur tot Cabalistica Secreta producendæ, p. 316  
et quasi perpetuandæ Vitæ? Cum nihil, nè in Cabala  
quidem, suprà Mosem.

[On '*Mosen solum . . . 120. annos vixisse . . . neminem  
plus esse victurum*':—]

10 At Simeon frater vterinus Jacobi, affectus est extremo Moses'  
supplicio, tempore Traiani Imp. cum iam esset egressus longevity since  
annum ætatis 120. Nec de Galeno Medico dubium est, exceeded.  
eum annos vixisse centum, et quadraginta. Et exstat  
Thomæ Rauennatis Liber, de Vita, vltra annos 120.  
15 producenda.

Gabriel Haruejus. 1584

p. 317

Synopsis historica Freigij, et Neandri.

On page at end.

Heresbachij Jurisprudentia Christiana. Sigonius, et Books on  
Bonauentura de Rep. Hebræorum. Brocardus, de Jewish history.  
20 Prophetia. Duareni Pontificia Methodus. Acontij  
Strategemata Sathanica.

# JOHN BLAGRAVE

*The Mathematical Ierwel.* 1585. fo.

[On preliminary page headed '*Margarita Mathematica*'  
25 in G. H.'s writing]

Chawcers Conclusions of the Astrolabie, still in esse. Chaucer's  
Pregnant rules to many worthie purposes. *Astrolabe.*

His familiar Staff, newly published this 1590. The Title page.  
Instrument itself, made & solde by M. Kynuvin, of Instrument-  
30 London, neere Powles. A fine workman, & mie kinde makers,  
frend: first commended vnto me bie M. Digges, & Kynvin,  
M. Blagraue himself. Meaner artificers much praised

Humphrey  
Cole, John  
Reynolds,  
John Read,  
Chr. Paine.

bie Cardan, Gauricus, & other, then He, & old Humfrie Cole, mie mathematical mechanicians. As M. Lucar newly commendes Jon Reynolds, Jon Read, Christopher Paine, Londoners, for making Geometrical Tables, with their feet, frames, rulers, compasses, & squares, 5 M. Blagraue also in his Familiar Staff, commendes Jon Read, for a verie artificial workman.

Mr Kynvin selleth y<sup>e</sup> Instrument in brasse.

[On the verses: '*The outbour in his own defence.*'

'*A childe but yesterday, And now to scale the skie?*' 10

*Where gathered be his skill? What tutor tolde him in?*

*The Vniuersities denill That ere he dwelt therein':—]*

The learning  
of the  
unlearned.

An Youth: & no Vniuersity-man. the more shame for sum Doctors of Vniuersities, that may learn of him.

The Table  
The astro-  
nomical Ring.

Annulus Astronomicus Boneti, et Gemmæ Frisij 15  
supra descriptus: eiusdemque vsus etiam efficacissimus,  
et amplissimus.

Experi- p. I  
mental science.

Omnes Artes fundatæ super Sensu, et Ratione, planè constant Ratione, et Sensu. Ratio, anima cuiusque principij. Experientia, anima animæ, firmissima demon- 20  
stratio, et irrefutabile κριτήριον. Da mihi ocularem, et radicalem demonstrationem cuiusque principij, experi-  
menti, instrumenti Geometrici, Astronomici, Cosmo-  
graphici, Horologiographici, Geographici, Hydro-  
graphici; et omninò cuiusvis Mathematici. 25

p. II  
Geometry the  
basis of  
mechanical  
experiments.

Post Principia Geometrica, et Astronomica, Canonicè, et Empiricè cognita: nihil difficile in Mathematicis, aut Mechanicis Instrumentis, aut Experimentis: sed maxima quæque, vt vtilissima et honoratissima; ita certè facillima, et jucundissima. Etiam admirabilia maximè, et 30  
valentissima; è paucis illis Canonibus, expedita maximè, et promptissima: nec talibus Experimentis quicquid  
aut extrinsecus efficacius, aut intrinsecus dulcius.  
Munsteri Principia Geometriæ, et Horologiographiæ;



cum Sphæra Sacrobosci, a Fabro illustrata: mea olim prægnans Isagoge ad talia Omnia; nisi quatenus alij maiores, minoresque Mathematici, veteres, noui, suum obiter offerrent præsidium, subsidium; nullo tædio, aut labore. Delectum postea feci excellentissimorum Artificum: et quidem eos probo maximè, qui possunt maxima. Empiricus Mundus sola curat Empirica.

[On a short list of books given by Blagrove:—]

p. 19 Blagrove's few books.

His sole, or principal Autors.

10 Schollars haue the bookes: & practitioners the Learning.

Ocularis, et radicalis demonstratio Vsus Quadrantis. per Leuinum Hulsium, nouissimus tractatus, Gallicè, et Germanicè. l'uno, ma l'unico Mathematico del mondo.

p. 124 Mathematical and astronomical works.

15 Garcæi tractatus vtilis de erigendis figuris cœli.

Apiani Cosmographia.

Reinholdi Prutenicæ Tabulæ cœlestium motuum.

Tres exquisiti artifices: Copernici, et Ptolomæi obseruantissimi; iidemque Gemmæ Phrysij, aliorumque  
20 exactissimorum artificum deliciæ.

Ad eorum accuratam scientiam quamproximè accedunt Joachimus Rhæticus, Iofrancus Offusius, Tycho Braheus, Michael Mæstlinus, Joannes Antonius, Maginus, Clavius, Finchius, Ranzouius:

25 Doctor Cunninghams Cosmographical Glasse.

Non plures, sed plura: sæpe etiam non plura, sed plus.

Blundeuls breife description & vse of Blagraues Astrolabe.

## WILLIAM BOURNE

*A Regiment for the Sea written by William Borne. Newlie  
corrected and amended by Thomas Hood.  
by Thomas Est for Thomas VVight 1592.*

x ij<sup>v</sup> No chapter on naval warfare. One chapter of Naumachie, or Sea-fight, were neces- 5  
sarie in a Martial world, & in y<sup>e</sup> heat of reprisals. thre  
notable Stratagems, in y<sup>e</sup> last chapter of Frontin.  
1. Scipios tankerde of pitch, & tar.  
2. Annibals pottes of snaks, & adders.  
3. Cassius ships fired, & sent with y<sup>e</sup> stream, & wind 10  
against y<sup>e</sup> enemy.  
4. perforatio Nauium, per Urinatores.

## THOMAS HOOD

*The Marriners Guide by Thomas Hood.*

x iij<sup>v</sup> gabriel haruey. 15  
This book. The most sensible & familiar Analysis of the Sea-  
Card, that euer yet cam in print.

ADD. MSS. 36,674, British Museum

[The book is a collection of papers relating to Magic and  
Witchcraft, and is carefully described by Mr. J. P. Gilson in the 20  
Catalogue. The first four articles belonged to Gabriel Harvey,  
whose handwriting in the additions he made to them was  
recognised by Mr. Gilson. Harvey's name does not appear.]

fo. 23

(Tract 2)

This torne booke was found amongst the paper bookes, 25  
& secret writings of Doctor Caius: Master & founder of  
Caius Colledg. Doctor Legg gaue it to Mr Fletcher,  
fellowe of the same colledg, & a learned artist for his time.

fo. 45

The best skill, that Mr. Butler physician had in  
Nigromancie, with Agrippas occulta philosophia: as his 30

coosen Ponder upon his Oathe often repeated, seriously intimated vnto mee.

## (Tract 4)

fo. 58

Certaine straung Visions, or apparitions, of memorable note. Anno 1567.

Lately imparted vnto mee for secrets of mutch importance.

A notable Journal of an experimental Magitian.

The visions of S<sup>r</sup> Th. S. himself: as is credibly <sup>fo. 59</sup> supposed. Thowgh Mr. Jon Wood imagins one G. H. Tempus demonstrativum reuelabit.

15 His principal  
Autors { Salomon.  
Job.  
S. Luke.  
Bacon.  
Agrippa.

These two Gospels; with  
y<sup>e</sup> vij psalmes, y<sup>e</sup> Letany,  
20 & De Profundis; commonly read, of these Salomonical Artistes, in their greatest Experimentes.

25

S. Lukes Gospel: Petite, <sup>fo. 62</sup>  
et dabitur vobis: quærite, et  
jnuenietis: pulsate, et aperi-  
etur vobis. Si ille perseuera-  
uerit pulsans; etsi non dabit  
illi, quod amicus ejus sit;  
propter improbitatem tamen  
ejus, surget, et dabit illi.

S. Johns Gospel: Amen,  
amen dico vobis, siquid peti-  
eritis Patrem in nomine meo,  
dabit vobis. Petite, et accip-  
ietis: vt gaudium vestrum  
sit plenum.



## APPENDIX

[The following pages are a transcript from the MS. of Thomas Baker (Cambridge University Library, Baker MSS. 36. pp. 107-114)—in which he gives transcripts from MS. additions made by Gabriel Harvey to a bound volume of his own 5 works, including letters addressed to him by Thomas Hatcher and William Lewin, and letters of his own to Hatcher and Sir Walter Mildmay, and his Epitaph on Sir Nicholas Bacon. Words in square brackets are Baker's additions to what he found.]

10

IN a printed Book of Gabr. Harvey (containing his Ciceronianus, Rhetor, Musarum Lacrymæ &c:) 2nd edition 1577 probably his own Book are added in his own hand, several notes, MSS.; Letters &c: In the Title Page<sup>1</sup> thus, *secunda editio, paulo, quam prima, emendatior.* 15

The next Title, wt my Rhetorique Orations, put *Legistæ.*

*Gabrielis Harvei Rhetoricarum Orationum Liber, in Academiâ Cantabrigiensi publicè habitarum &c:*

Thomas  
Hatcher's  
letter.

Thomæ Hatcheri Epistola, cum G. Harveio expostu- 20  
lantis, de suâ G: Haddoni, in Ciceroniano prætermissione.

Amico suo longe charissimo M: Gabrieli Harvejo,  
Aulæ Pembrochianæ Socio.

Ex quo tempore te primum novi, Disertissime Harveie, mirifica quadam voluptate perfusus sum; quod jam tum, 25  
et hominis probi, et scriptoris politissimi effigiem repræsentare visus sis. Quod si ego paulo tibi notior essem, quo animo in eos affectus sim qui cogitationes suas, quocunque modo literis mandent, et Posteritati commendent, plenius fortassis intelligeres. Cum vero ejusmodi aliquis 30

<sup>1</sup> Baker does not make it clear to which work he is referring. Probably *Ciceronianus*, and Harvey's addition is for a new edition which never came.

prodeat, qui quæcunque velit, eloquentiæ luminibus illustrare valeat, hunc ego, eâ maxime de causâ admirari soleo, quod, quæ ipse, nullo unquam sensu attingere potuerim, nec admodum curaverim quidem, copiose ille, et acute,  
 5 et illuminate dicendo exprimat. Habuit hæc Academia tales aliquot, quos Ciceronianus tuus, Ciceronianè satis complexus est. Illud queri fortasse possem, Haddonum nostrum, suo tempore, et quidem merito Ciceronianissimum habitum a G : Harveii, tam eleganti Ciceroniano,  
 10 parum Ciceronianè (ne quid amplius addam) esse prætermis-  
 sum. Non dubito, quin facti hujus tui, aliquam saltem rationem aliquando sis redditurus. Eam certe per ocium expecto, nisi etiam hoc ipso tempore (quod facillime potes) mihi sis satisfactorius. Alexandri Nechamii (ejus  
 15 enim est, vt ex Balæo dixi) de variis Quæstionibus, præsertim [rhetoricis] heu vetustum fragmentum, ex antiquissimâ Membranâ a me descriptum, cum esses in Prædiolo Carbiensi, optatissimus imprimis, et gratissimus Hospes, ad breve tempus, postulasse te memini. Jam  
 20 illud cupio restitui, si videbitur. Plura vellem, sed sunt hæc ipsa in mediis occupationibus negligenter et meo more scripta. Multum vale (Harveie charissime) meque, uti cœpisti, amare perge. Ex Ædibus Augustanianis,  
 23 : Novembr : 1577.

25

Tuus,

Tho : Hatcherus.

meâ non refert, dum potiar modò.

Dum potiar, patiar. Gabriel Harveius.

Posset eodem jure queri Granta, quod Harveij Cicero-  
 30 nianus Aschamum prætermisit suum.

Harvey's re-  
to Hatcher.

Christophorsonum non modo nostri populares, et græce latineque pereruditum, sed exteri etiam permulti, in iisque Petrus Nannius, et Achilles Statius, disertissimi

illi quidem homines, atque doctissimi, ut disertissimum, doctissimumque virum celebrarunt. Ac Nannius quidem, Philonem, credo, ejus objiceret, et Carmen illud crebro insusurraret suum ;

Nunc Ciceronizat Latio sermone disertus 5

Seque ex Hebræo, Romulidem esse stupet.

Queri possint Manutius, Sigonius, Itali omnes, quod Reginaldum Polum omiserim, hominem cum istorum ipsorum, tum Bembi etiam et Sadoleti quoque testimoniis, elegantem in primis et cum primis Ciceronianum. 10

Idem possent Paulus Jovius, Philippus Melancthon, Georgius [sic] Lilius, quod Linacrum non nominarim nostrum, Latinæ apud nos Linguæ, alterum quasi Vallam, et hominem multarum literarum laudibus egregie cumulatam. 15

Erasmus etiam fortasse Thomæ quoque Mori, et Richardi Pacæi, cum aliis nominibus, tum in primis propter insignem illum leporem quo utriusque Oratio mirifice erat aspersa, et quandam Oratoriam Urbanitatem, faciendam contenderet mentionem. 20

Alii alios laudarent, prædicatione efferrent, admirarentur, nec ipse fortasse non in primis amicissimos meos, Clericum et Lewinum nominarem.

De Haddono præclare sentio, Ita tamen ut Smithum et Checum in primis ponens, eum in secunda, tertiave 25 constituam. In illius Orationibus, Epistolis, Poematis, in quibus colligendis, divulgandisque, laudabilem tu quidem operam posuisti, multa homine [Oratore] excellenti digna, sed quædam etiam deprehendo, quæ meis nequaquam laudibus faciant satis. 30

Cum Cantabrigiæ in Regali vestro Collegio ætatem ageret, ad eorum referendus numerum videbatur, qui ex actione plus opinionis atque famæ, quam ex ipsâ eloquentiâ consequeretur. Itaque Hortensianus fortasse ab amicis,



aut etiam Antonianus appellari potuit, non meruit certe ab omnibus Ciceronianus perhiberi.

Vicit in quibusdam Osorium, sed eum Osorius (de stylo loquor) in multò pluribus; et tamen ne Osorium  
5 quidem Ciceroniani cognomento dignarer mei. Græce nihil sciebat, Philosophus erat mediocris.

Italorum Musarum<sup>1</sup> Xenia Encomiast: a peregrino  
quodam Binnemanno Typographo tradita, ut typis promulgata ederentur:

Verses on  
Harvey by two  
Italians.

10 Pandolphus Strozza Patricius Ferrariensis nuperrime  
in Tabernâ mea Londinensi, forte fortunæ [*sic*] conspicatus, et postea perfestinanter tumultuariis horis percurrens  
(ut fit) Gabrielis Valdinatis Poetæ Britannici Lacrymas,  
sequens Eulogium, communis jure humanitatis (homine  
15 ne de vultu alioqui noto, neque noscendo fortasse)  
apponendum curavi, publicandumque: Contubernalibus  
meis quibusdam (ne mentiar) Xenium una approbanti-  
bus, laudantibusque.

20 Harveium quendam Britonem . . . . . Strozzæ  
de gente Valeque

Apposui (Xenioli quantulicunque loco) Cosmus  
Roselettus, Pandolphi Strozzæ Comes, quidvis potius  
quam Poeta.

Italicum nomen . . . . Hoc satis, hoc superest.

<sup>1</sup> Baker, one must suppose, copied this heading, and the complimentary verses of P. Strozza and C. Roselettus with their prefaces from Gabriel Harvey's Manuscript. The whole of this matter was, however, printed at the end of Liber I (p. 27) of Harvey's *Gratulationum Valdinensium* 1578. There are a few differences of reading between the printed version and Baker's, for which Baker does not appear to be entirely responsible. This is rather curious, if the verses were really written by the two Italian strangers. Harvey's heading in the printed book begins 'Italorum duorum' not 'Italorum Musarum'. In Strozza's verses there are these variants:

l. 11. 'vena hæc'	Baker, 'Xenia hæc'.
l. 19. 'pultabit'	" 'pulsabit'.
l. 20. 'Heroesque'	" 'Herveique'.
l. 21. 'si pareres . . labaret'	" 'si parias . . labascet'.
l. 21. 'Ricardetti'	" 'Ricordatti'.
l. 25. 'egomet tibi: sufficit unus'	" 'egomet, tibi sufficit unus'.
l. 30. 'blanditur'	" 'blanditiæ'.

W. Lewin's  
letter.

Post G. Leuini Epistolam G. Harveii Ciceroniano præmissam Alia G: *Leuini Epistola ad me* [G: H.] *privatim scripta paulo ante, quam illa altera typis mandaretur.*

*Amico meo spectatissimo et singulari M: Gabrieli Harveio Aulæ Pembrockianæ Socio. verso Folio.* 5

Charissime Harveie, Jampridem tuis in me officiis, meum vicissim erga te animum non excitasti modo, sed inflammasti etiam. Hoc vero non dicam officio, sed beneficio tuo, totum possides, atque adeo retines devinctum tibi. Sic igitur paucis habeto. Ex Cantabrigiensibus 10 nostris quos diligo plurimos (sunt enim plurimi perstudiosi cum Salutis, tum etiam Dignitatis meæ,) secundum [Bingum] Patrem meum, teipso neminem mihi chariorem esse. Hunc ex Majoribus maxime veneror atque suspicio: te ex Posteris plurimum amplector: Illum ipse 15 secutus, te in viâ iisdem vestigiis antevertens, quem tu tamen non sequeris modo sed jamdudum assecutus etiam es. Sed perge in eo, quem cœpisti, præclaro cursu. Virtus tua non mihi invisâ, sed quotidie amabilis existit. Atque hæc ad ea, quæ tu ad me Latine: non 20 enim potui nihil ad illa rescribere quamvis hæc et fuse, festinanter, et in mediis circumstantium clamoribus non satis, ut potest animadverti, numerose.—(Cætera Anglice, nisi quod ad extremum, ita epistolam terminavit.) —Hoc eo scripsi ut intimum dolorem meum, in tuum 25 effundam sinum, meque aliquo modo relevem. Tu quære, liber ut vivas: Hoc autem efficies, si alicui quæstuosæ Arti, teipsum quamprimum consecraveris. Vale mi Harveie, quem ego fratris loco habeo, alioqui non isto modo apud te, tam libere atque fidenter. Iterum 30 vale, et cætera quæso illa propere, idque quam poteris primum. Ego jam de Aristocratiâ, Oligarchiâ, et cæteris. Londini decimo quinto Decemb: 1576.

Tuus vere et perpetue, Gulielmus Leuinus.

Ampliss : Clarissimoque Equiti Gualtero Mildmaio  
 Gabr. Harveius S.P.

Harvey's  
 letter to  
 Sir W. Mildmay

Venit ad te secundo Smithus meus, seu potius tuus,  
 Honoratissime Mildmaie, vir multis nominibus specta-  
 5 tissime, et venit tanquam hominis egregie literati,  
 ejusdemque prudentis cum primis, atque politici præ-  
 clara quædam effigies, exemplarque propemodum singu-  
 lare. In quod omnes velim humaniorum doctrinarum,  
 Ciuilis disciplinæ Candidatos, et quidem nostros præser-  
 10 tim Academicos, Cantabrigienses et Oxonienses Alumnos  
 assidue intueri. Non quod talem hic aliquam Ideam  
 cogitatione effingam, vel adumbrem versibus, qualis  
 est istorum, qui suas habent Respublicas, Imperatores,  
 Principes, Senatores, Oratores, Aulicos, ne per somnia  
 15 quidem aliquando visos, et omnino meras fictiones, ex  
 Aristotelicarum Categoriarum Regno jampridem exter-  
 minatas, et in Fortunatas, nescio quas Insulas, cum Regis  
 ipsius beato relegatas : aut quod Homérico Ulissi  
 aut Xenophontis Cyro invideam, non Hominibus, sed  
 20 Heroibus, et Virtutibus potius quam Viris, sed quod is  
 mihi Smitus, aliisque quamplurimis, vivus, mortuusque  
 videretur, quem summorum Ingeniorum generosâ æmu-  
 latione, mediocrium . . . Imitatione, prædicatione omnium  
 plurimorum admiratione dignum . . . [Hic intervenit  
 25 Hiatus.]

Fuit namque, quod tu præclare meministi, rarum  
 quoddam communium literarum, politiorisque Humani-  
 tatis, atque omnis Prudentiæ ornamentum, et quidem,  
 ut verbo dicam, talis omnino fuit, *qualem vix refferet*  
 30 *altrum, Millibus ex multis hominum consultus Apollo*. Quod  
 hinc vel maxime elucere potest, quod cum geminos  
 nobis soles, fælicissimâ ætate dederit Academia nostra,  
 Henrici, dico, octavi temporibus, quibus cunctæ Intelli-  
 gentiæ, nec non Virtutes atque Artes, quasi e sepulchris



exsuscitatae revixerunt, Smithum atque Checum, ei  
 tamen primae sint, a plerisque hominibus, et plurimarum  
 rerum, et altissimarum scientiarum nomine attributae.  
 Pares erant fortasse in Latinis, aequales in Graecis. In  
 reconditis quibusque Artibus, abstrusisque Disciplinis, 5  
 solus sine æmulo regnabat Smithus, vel Checo ipso  
 illiusque summis Admiratoribus, Principatum ei facile  
 concedentibus. Id quod Budæo uni apud Gallos,  
 Erasmo apud Germanos, apud Hispanos Vivi, Miran-  
 dulæ apud Italos, qui Phoenix est cognomento usurpatus, 10  
 paucis ante annis continebat. Si tamen istorum  
 aliquis, aut etiam simul omnes, quod vix, ac ne vix  
 quidem affirmarim, cum Smitho nostro fuerint, omni  
 ex parte, et tantarum, tamque variarum rerum, atque  
 Artium cognitione conferendi. optimo ut jure, suoque 15  
 merito annos jam natus triginta duos, aut etiam tres,  
 in splendidissimum Equitum Britannorum Ordinem,  
 atque adeo ad summum, Regionum Consiliariorum Col-  
 legium cooptatus, quod perpaucis apud nos Eruditis acci-  
 dit, praesertim Adolescentibus. Ex Academiae Umbra- 20  
 culis, ubi tanta honoris, dignitatisque fundamenta jecisset,  
 in clarissimam Reip: lucem, atque Aulæ celebritatem,  
 quamprimum emersisse videretur: homo non solum  
 egregie, uti dixi, literatus, exquisiteque doctus, sed  
 politicus etiam in primis atque prudens, et vere ad capes- 25  
 senda Reip: Munera peridoneus. Ac memini quidem  
 Joannem Vuddum, ejus, cum in Galliâ Legatus esset,  
 Secretarium, solitum dicere sæpenumero se Parisiis, ex  
 P: Ramo, audivisse, optimo et solertissimo summorum  
 Ingeniorum aestimatore, neminem illum omnium, neque 30  
 popularium suorum, neque exterorum hominum con-  
 venisse, quem multiplici gravissimarum plurimarumque  
 rerum scientiâ, cum ipsius comparandum Avunculo  
 judicaret: Legato opinione suâ longe præcellentissimo,

atque omnibus eruditionis, prudentiæ, gravitatis numeris absoluto, maximarumque virtutum comitatu atque concursu circumsepto. Nec minus de eo honorifice sensisse Ludovicum Regium, eruditum Aulicum, et Historicum præcellentem, qui crebris sermonibus profitebatur, se nullius unquam vel Aulici, vel Academici consuetudine, tantam cœpisse vel utilitatem, seu voluptatem. [Cætera desiderantur, neque ultra progreditur.]

## [Epitaphium]

Harvey's  
Epitaph on  
Sir N. Bacon.

- 10 Nicolai Baconis, summi Angliæ Cancellarii.<sup>1</sup>  
Siccine mecum agitis Parcæ? Sic Fata Poetam  
Reddere decrevistis, et invito mihi Carmen  
Extorquere novum? Jampridem nostra Thalia  
Abstersit lacrymas et Justinianus ad alt'rum  
15 Tendit opus, cur me frustra tentatis in illo  
Fixum opere? Heu semper mihi Smithus carmine  
flendus?  
Musarumque novis lacrymis, Tumuli usque rigandi?  
Assiduoque dolore dolor cumulandus, et Eheu  
20 Tristium et afflictis, renovanda Epicænia chartis?  
Non faciam, non si veteres illius Amicos,  
Non si Delitias Themidis, si Gentis Honores,  
Non Patriæ si Thesauros, si lumina Regni,  
Si Decora Anglorum, si Principis Ornamenta  
25 Si prætextati veneranda Oracla Senatus,  
Si capita Imperii, Tumulo condatis eodem;  
Non si ipsam Astræam, non si ipsam Pallada, non si  
Ipsas Pierides, si Phœbum, Mercuriumque,  
Non si ipsam Sophiam, non si ipsam denique Suadam,  
30 Virtutesque omnes, tumulo condatis eodem.  
Quorsum ego multa canam, qui jussi Heliconâ valere?  
Non si ipsum Patriæ Patrem, Themidisque Medullam,

<sup>1</sup> This Epitaph was printed (somewhat incorrectly) from Baker's manuscript, along with Baker's notes on Harvey which there follow it, in the *European Magazine*, vol. xlv. p. 343.

(Horresco referens, sed vestras nemo Sagittas  
 Effugit; non Heroes, non Juppiter ipse)  
 Baconem (illum autem dum nomino cætera cuncta  
 Nomino, quæ summi Mortales admirantur)  
 Oraculum Regni, tumulo condatis eodem. 5  
 In tamen aurato Tumulo, Doctissime Sculptor  
 Illius adde unum Carmen, quem Fata Poetam  
 Effecere olim, nunc frustra expectat Apollo.

Sepultus loquitur.

Hunc mihi non Tumulum Membrorum sed Monu- 10  
 mentum  
 Virtutum feci, Regni Lux altera Baco.  
 Aut si id non placeat, malisque audire Sepulchrum,  
 Tantis Divitiis, tantoque Heroe triumphans,  
 Tale appone aliquod, Famâ auspice, Apolline Vate 15  
 Propiciis Musis, multum venerabile Carmen.

Sepulchrum loquitur.

Cujus ego Ossa tegam, si poscis forte, Viator  
 Sta modo et ausculta, Magni fuit ille Sigilli  
 Custos; Heu Magni, si dixero, non ego totum 20  
 Dixero; Reginæ, Regno, Magnatibus, Urbi  
 Tris fuit ille Megistus, et ipso Hermetior Herme;  
 Judicio, Ingenio, Sophiâ, Virtuteque tantus  
 Quant' alium vix Angliæ habet, vix integer Orbis  
 Nomen erat Bacon, *prænomen* magna popello 25  
 Promisit, majora dedit, *Victoria* Plebis  
 Verbo appellatus, factus fuit: O tibi multos  
 Det tales, talem quæ præstitit Anglia: Dixi.

G. H. faciebat.

[Sed neutiquam tam fœlici genio, quam, *Musarum* 30  
*Lacrymæ*, quibus præmittitur]<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Some notes of Baker's on Harvey's life follow.



## APPENDIX II

### CHAUCER

*The Workes of our Antient and lerned English Poet,  
Geffrey Chaucer, newly Printed [by T. Speght].*

5 *Lond. Imp. Geor. Bishop. 1598. fo.*

[Bookplate :—]

Thomas Millington of Gosfeild Hall in Com<sup>ty</sup> Essex Esq.  
1707.

[In Bishop Percy's hand :—]

10           This Book is invaluable  
          having belonged to  
              Gabriel Harvey  
              LL D  
          the distinguished Friend  
15           of Spencer  
          by containing many various  
              MS. notes  
          in his handwriting &c  
          particularly an enumeration  
20           of the popular writers  
              of their time  
          but especially one of the  
              earliest mentions of  
              Shakespeare.  
25           concerning Gabriel Harvey  
              see Wood's Athenæ  
              Edit 1721. vol 1. . .  
              page 128

[On the opposite page :—]

30 It is remarkable that this Book which was published in 1598  
was immediately purchased by Gabriel Harvey, who writ many  
things in it concerning the popular Poets &c of that period,  
and especially Spencer, whom he mentions under the name of  
Axiophilus: and all these entries were made in 1598; for

Spencer died in Jan<sup>y</sup> 1598-9: For the following MS Note has been found entered in a Copy of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. part of the Fairy Queen printed in 1596, after the name in the Title Page, Ed. Sp. \*

\* Qui obiit apud Diversorium in platea regia apud West-monasterium . . . 10<sup>o</sup> die Jan. 1598. juxtaque Geffereum Chaucer in eadem ecclia supradict. (honoratissimi Comitis Essexiæ impensis) sepelit :

Henry Capell \*

\* Father of the first Lord Capel. The above-mentioned 10 copy was pick<sup>d</sup>. up by Mr. Brand Sec<sup>y</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> antiq<sup>r</sup>. Society & the notice of it sent me by Mr. Edm. Malone, Dec<sup>r</sup>. 9 1802  
Tho. Dromore.

Title page. gabriel haruey. 1598.

[After 'To the Readers' Harvey has added the name :—] 15  
Tho. Speght.

c iii<sup>v</sup> [At end of Chaucer's Life :—]

Chaucer and  
Sidney.

Amongst the sonnes of the English Muses ; Gower, Lidgate, Heywood, Phaer, & a fewe other of famous memorie, ar meethinkes, good in manie kindes : but 20 abooue all other, Chawcer in mie conceit, is excellent in euerie veine, & humour : & none so like him for gallant varietie, both in matter, & forme, as Sir Philip Sidney : if all the Exercises which he compiled after Astrophil, & Stella, were consorted in one volume. 25 Works in mie phansie, worthie to be intituled, the flowers of humanitie. Axiophilus in one of his English discourses.

c iii<sup>j</sup> [On 'Arguments to euery Tale and Booke'—on 'Argument to the Prologues' :—] 30

Pleasant interteinement of Time, with sociable inter-course of Tales, stories, discourses, & merriments of all fashions, Gallant varietie of notable veines, & humors in manie kinds. *supra* to his loouing frend, concerning his obseruation of the art of Decorum in his Tales. A fine

discretion in the autor: & a pithie note in the Censor.  
utrunque scitum.

[On '*The Knights tale*'—on the words '*deeds of Armes, and  
loue of Ladies*':—]

5 Heroical pageants.

[On '*The Millars tale*':—]

Comical tricks. The Prior disguised like a scull,  
shamefully discouered, in the new Canterburie Tales.

[On '*The Reues tale*':—]

10 Such a reueng vpon Marian of Cherryhynton, bie  
Sir Rowland of Peters hostell in Cambridg. In the new  
Canterburie Tales, called The Cobler of Canterburie.  
A Tragedie for a Comedie.

Tria grata; Nouitas, Varietas, breuitas.

c iijv

15 [On '*The Man of Lawes Tale*':—]

Courtly practises.

[On '*The Squiers tale*':—]

Heroical, & magical feates.

[On '*The Merchaunts tale*':—]

20 Comical.

[On '*The Fryars tale*'—on the words '*inuectiue against  
the briberie of the spirituall courts*':—]

Ecclesiastical iurisdiction. J. C.

[On '*The Somners tale*':—]

25 An od iest in scorne of friars.

[On '*The Clarke of Oxfords tale*':—]

Moral, & pathetical.

[On '*The Frankelins tale*'—on the words '*The scope of  
this tale seemeth a contention in curtesie*':—]

30 A generous Emulation. Magical feates bie the way.

[On '*The second Nonnes tale*':—]

An Ecclesiastical Legend. The life of S. Crispin, in  
honour of the gentle Craft, for varietie. The liues of  
Eunapius, Philostratus, or such like.



[On '*The Chanons yeomans tale*':—]

A chymical discourse, & discoverie of a cunning impostour. One of Axiophilus memorials: with that lost labour of Aurelius. Two notable discourses of cunning withowt effect. 5

<sup>c v</sup> [On '*The Shipmans tale*':—]

The Smithes tale, in the new Canterburie Tales. A iealous Cobler, cunningly made a Cuckold. In the Coblers tale, the Eight orders of Cuckholds. Cuckold Machomita. Heretick. Lunatick. Patient. Incontinent. 10 Bie consent. Bie parlament. Innocent.

[On '*Chaucers tale*':—]

morall.

[On '*The Monkes tale*'—on the words '*A Tragicall discourse on such as haue fallen from high estate to extreame 15 miserie*':—]

The Mirrour of Magistrates.

[On '*The Manciples tale*':—]

No Tales like the Tales of cunning Experiments, or straung exploits, or quaint surprises, or stratagems, or 20 miracles, or sum such rare singularities.

[On '*The Plowmans tale*':—]

Ecclesiastical abuses. For tales of thriftie, husbandlie, & prosperous courses, none like the reuiued stories of Jack of Newberie, Dick of Worcester, Tom of Redding, 25 Will of Salsburie, Georg of Glocester, & diuers such: who grew passing wealthie & famous bie their trades.

[On '*The Persons tale*':—]

Moral, & penitential. The last of his Canterburie tales, with Lidgates tragical storie of Thebes. 30

<sup>c v</sup> [On '*Troylus and Creseid*':—]

A peece of braue, fine, & sweet poetrie. One of Astrophils cordials.

[On '*The Legend of Good women*':—]

Heroical, & tragical Legends.

[On '*The Astrolabe*':—]

c vi

An astronomical discourse.

5 [On '*The Testament of Love*':—]

c vj<sup>r</sup>

A philosophical discourse in the veine of Boetius, & sumtime of Seneca.

[After '*Finis*':—]

All notable Legends in one respect, or other: &  
10 worthie to be read, for their particular invention, or  
elocution: & specially for the varietie both of matter,  
& manner, that delightes with proffit, & proffittes with  
delight. Thowgh I could haue wissshed better choice of  
sum arguments, and sum subiects of more importance.

15 [On the text of the poems:—]

['*The Millers tale*':—]

fo. 12

A student of Astrologie.

['*The Squiers tale*':—]

fo. 24

The Spring: vt *supra* jn*fra*.

20 Cunning Compositions bie Natural Magique.

fo. 24<sup>v</sup>

['*The Frankeleins tale*':—]

fo. 52

A cunning man, & arch-magician.

['*The tale of the Chanons yeman*':—]

fo. 58

Alchymie.

25 The great Alchymist.

fo. 59

['*The tale of the Nonnes priest*':—]

fo. 87

The spring. The prime of the day.

['*The Plowmans tale*':—]

fo. 94

The Clergie.

30 ['*The Parsons prologue*':—]

fo. 97

the description of the howre. ut *supra* 17.

Contritio cordis.

fo. 98

['*The Romant of the Rose*':—]

fos. 120<sup>v</sup>–121

Excellent descriptions of Beautie. Richesse. Largesse.

- fo. 123 Fine Optiques.
- fo. 135 Jelosies architecture.
- fo. 184 ['*The fifth Booke of Troilus*':—]  
A cold spring.
- fo. 198 ['*The Prologue*' (*to the Legend of good Women*):—] 5  
The daisie, his looue.
- fo. 199 The goulden Legends of famous Ladies, & Worthie  
Woomen.  
Chaucers Works in honour of Woomen.
- fo. 248 ['*The Floure of Curtesie made by Iohn Lidgate*':—] 10  
S. Valentines night.
- fo. 247 [257] ['*The assemblie of Ladies*':—]  
the fall of the leafe.
- fo. 261<sup>v</sup> ['*of the Astrolabie*'—after '*The conclusions of the Astro-  
labie*':—] 15  
Nouem folia prægnaantissimi adhuc vsus: et ipsa  
margarita astronomica.
- fo. 270 ['*The complaint of the blacke Knight*':—]  
A Maie morning described.
- fo. 276 ['*of the blacke Knighte*':—] 20  
Euening.
- fo. 285 piu oltre.
- fo. 286 ['*the testament of Loue*':—]  
To his peerles Margarite.
- fo. 355<sup>v</sup> ['*Chaucers dreame*':—] 25  
Spring.
- fo. 365<sup>v</sup> ['*The Floure and the Leafe*':—]  
Spring.
- fo. 370 ['(*Lidgates*) *Story of Thebes*':—] 30  
Spring *supra*.
- fo. 372 The scrupulous calculation of Oedipus his natiuitie.
- fo. 383 [On the opening of '*The third part*':—]  
planet Mars.



[At end of the poems :—]

393<sup>r</sup>

The rare spirits  
of the age.

Not manie Chawcers, or Lidgates, Gowers, or Occleues,  
 Surries, or Heywoods, in those dayes : & how few  
 Aschams, or Phaers, Sidneys, or Spensers, Warners or  
 5 Daniels, Siluesters, or Chapmans, in this pregnant age.  
 But when shall we tast the preserued dainties of Sir  
 Edward Dier, Sir Walter Raleigh, M. secretarie Cecill,  
 the new patron of Chawcer ; the Earle of Essex, the  
 King of Scotland, the soueraine of the diuine art ; or a  
 10 few such other refined wittes & surprising spirits ? No  
 maruell, thowgh Axiophilus be so slowe in publishing  
 his exercises, that is so hastie in dispatching them : being  
 one, that rigorously censures himself ; vnpartially ex-  
 amines other ; & deemes nothing honorable, or com-  
 15 mendable in a poet, that is not diuine, or illuminate ;  
 singular, or rare ; excellent, or sum way notable. I dowbt  
 not, but it is the case of manie other, that haue drunk  
 the pure water of the virgin fountaine. And Chryso-  
 technus esteemes a singular poet worth his weight in  
 20 gould : but accountes a meane versifier a Cipher in the  
 algorisme of the first philosopher : who imitated none,  
 but the harmonie of heauen ; & published none, but  
 goulden verses. The precious χρυσᾶ ἐπη that deserued the  
 siluer commentaries of Hierocles in Greek : Stephanus  
 25 Niger in Latin : & Angel Politian in fine Tuscan. Giue  
 mee such goulden Verses : or diamant Cantos : or in-  
 chanting sonets : or percing epigrams : or none. Few  
 translate excellently, or sufficiently well ; yet meethinkes  
 neither exquisite Virgil is wronged bie Doctor Phaer :  
 30 nor pithie Horace bie archdeacon Drant : nor conceited  
 Ouid bie M. Goulding : nor sententious Seneca, nor sage  
 Euripides, nor learned Palingenius bie the gentlemen  
 that bestowed an Inglish Liuerie vpon them. More of  
 Chaucer, & his Inglish traine in a familiar discourse of  
 35 Anonymus.

Translators.

fo. 394 [On 'A Catalogue of translations and Poetical deuises . . done  
by John Lidgate'—on 'Kings of England since the conquest  
to Edward the fourth.' :—]

Chronicle.

[On 'The life of S. Margaret . . . ' :—]

5

goulden Legends.

[On 'The seuē partes of wisdome' :—]

memorials.

The fo. 394<sup>v</sup>  
most admired  
of contempor-  
ary poets :

Sidney,  
Spenser,  
Fraunce,

Warner,

Daniel,

Shakespeare,

Dyer,

Like Gascoigns flowers, herbs, and weeds. Heywoods  
prouerbs, with His, & Sir Thomas Mores Epigrams, 10  
may serue for sufficient supplies of manie of theis  
deuises. And now translated Petrarch, Ariosto, Tasso,  
& Bartas himself deserue curious comparison with  
Chaucer, Lidgate, & owre best Inglish, auncient &  
moderne. Amongst which, the Countesse of Pembrokes 15  
Arcadia, & the Faerie Queene ar now freshest in request:  
& Astrophil, & Amyntas ar none of the idlest pastimes  
of sum fine humanists. The Earle of Essex much com-  
mendes Albions England: and not unworthily for  
diuerse notable pageants, before, & in the Chronicle. 20  
Sum Inglish, & other Histories nowhere more sensibly  
described, or more inwardly discouered. The Lord  
Mountioy makes the like account of Daniels peece of  
the Chronicle, touching the Vsurpation of Henrie of  
Bullingbrooke. which in deede is a fine, sententious, & 25  
politique peece of Poetrie: as proffitable, as pleasurable.  
The younger sort takes much delight in Shakespeares  
Venus, & Adonis: but his Lucrece, & his tragedie of  
Hamlet, Prince of Denmarke, haue it in them, to please  
the wiser sort. Or such poets: or better: or none. 30

Vilia miretur vulgus: mihi flavus Apollo

Pocula Castaliæ plena ministret aquæ:

quoth Sir Edward Dier, betwene iest, & earnest. Whose  
written deuises farr excell most of the sonets, and cantos

in print. His Amaryllis, & Sir Walter Raleighs Cynthia, <sup>Raleigh,</sup>  
 how fine & sweet inuentions? Excellent matter of emulation  
 for Spencer, Constable, France, Watson, Daniel,  
 Warner, Chapman, Siluester, Shakespeare, & the rest  
 5 of our flourishing metricians. I looke for much, aswell in  
 verse, as in prose, from mie two Oxford frends, Doctor <sup>Gager,</sup>  
 Gager, & M. Hackluit: both rarely furnished for the <sup>Hakluyt,</sup>  
 purpose: & I have a phansie to Owens new Epigrams, <sup>Owen,</sup>  
 as pithie as elegant, as plesant as sharp, & sumtime as  
 10 weightie as breife: & amongst so manie gentle, noble,  
 & royall spirits meethinkes I see sum heroical thing in the  
 clowdes: mie soueraine hope. Axiophilus shall forgett <sup>'Axiophilus'.</sup>  
 himself, or will remember to leaue sum memorials  
 behinde him: & to make an vse of so manie rhapsodies,  
 15 cantos, hymnes, odes, epigrams, sonets, & discourses, as  
 at idle howers, or at flowing fitts he hath compiled. God  
 knowes what is good for the world, & fitting for this age.

[After 'Finis':—]

Last page.

gabrielis harueij, et amicorum. 1598.

20 Un raro assai piu, che Cento mediocri.

The fine põesies of Sir Thomas More.

Poetical writings of Sir  
Thomas More.

A merrie iest, how a sergeant wouold learne to play  
 the frere.

A goodlie hanging of fine painted clothe in his fathers  
 25 house in London: with nine Pageants, and verses ouer  
 euerie image of those pageants.

His Meters for the booke of Fortune: præfixed before  
 that booke.

30	The words of Fortune to the people. To them that trust in Fortune. To them that seek Fortune.	}	His preface to ye booke of Fortune.
----	---	---	---

A lamentation of the death of queen Elisabeth,  
 moother to King Henrie the Eight, & eldest dawghter  
 to King Edward the fourth. which Queen died in  
 childbed.



Twelue rules of John Picus earle of Mirandula, partly exciting, partly directing a man in spiritual battaile. The twelue weapons of spiritual battaile, more fully declared.

The twelue properties of a loouer, more openly expressed in Balade.

His Latin Epitaph upon his two wiues, Joane, & Alice.

Two short ballets, made for his pastime, while he was prisoner in y<sup>e</sup> tower of London. Lewys the lost 10  
Loouer. Dauby the Dycer. Both to Fortune.

Ex vna, et altera Oda Philomelam. Sum of Heywoods Epigrams, ar supposed to be the conceits, & deuises of pleasant Sir Thomas More.

## NOTES





## NOTES

\*\*\* For other references to a person or subject consult the Index. Where a note is wanting, it may be found under another reference.

- p. 87, l. 3 *swaddishly*, lumpishly, l. 5, *a swad*, a lumpish fellow.
- p. 87, l. 8 *the right pragmaticall*, the true man of affairs. The substantival use of 'pragmatical' is very rare. See N. E. D.
- p. 87, l. 24 *albis equis præcurrerunt*. Hor. *Sat.* i. vii. 8: 'Sisennas, Barros ut equis præcurreret albis.' Erasmus, *Adag.*, ch. i, cent. iv, 21.
- p. 88, l. 2 *Aphthonij Sophia*. Aphthonius, a Greek rhetorician of Antioch, wrote an introduction to the study of Rhetoric, called *Progymnasmata*, c. 315 A. D. The work was much read in the 16th century.
- p. 88, l. 21 *fast bynd, fast fynd*. Occurs in Heywood's *Proverbs*. Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), ii. 311: 'Heywoods Fast binde, & fast finde.' Cf. Shakespeare, *M. of Ven.*, ii. v. 54.
- p. 88, l. 31 *Angelus Furius*. 'Angelus Furius' stands, I suppose, for Harvey's conception of the perfect man of action. There is an unprinted note of his in his *Οικονομία*, p. 176: 'Audatia, et sedulitas Furij: Humanitas, et Eloquentia Angeli: egregiæ, et diuinæ Virtutes.' Cf. p. 108, l. 30, and Harvey's *Works* (Grosart), i. 277: 'The bravest [=finest] man is . . . A Fury in execution, an Angel in conuersation.'
- p. 89, l. 19 *principium, dimidium Totius*. ἀρχὴ ἡμῖν παντός. Erasmus *Adag.*, ch. i, cent. ii, 39. Cf. p. 127, l. 2. n.
- p. 89, l. 29 *J. C. Jurisconsultus*. The explanation would be needless, if one student of Harvey's notes had not seen in these letters an allusion to Sir John Cheke.
- p. 89, l. 29 *Bartolus*. Bartolus or Bartholus de Saxo-ferrato (1313? — 1356?), a famous jurisconsult. His *Tractatus iudiciorum* was printed in 1477: again, with *Processus Sathane contra genus humanum* at Paris in 1510(?): his collected works at Lyons in 1544, Venice, 1590 (11 volumes, fo.), &c. Fichardus, *Vitæ recentiorum Iuris consultorum*, writes: 'Est præterea qui scribit . . . Bartolum ad pondus comedere solitum fuisse, vt intellectum haberet pariter dispositum, & nunquam alteratum.' The statement is repeated by T. Zwinger, *Theatrum Vitæ humanæ* (Basil., 1571, p. 1184), and in the *Biog. Générale*.

- p. 89, l. 34 *Goblerus*. Justin Gobler, a German jurist, was born at St. Goar c. 1496-1503, and died in 1567. He was the author of *Spiegel der Rechten*, Frankf., 1552, fo., *Collectio Conciliorum Variorum*, *ibid.* 1565, fo., and *Gerichtliche Prozesse*, *ibid.* 1578, fo.
- p. 89, l. 34 *Dr. Haruey*. Henry Harvey, LL.B., 1538, LL.D., 1542; Master of Trinity Hall, 1559-84/5, when he died. See p. 46.
- p. 90, l. 13 *Cæsar magna gerenda dicebat, non consultanda, quippe in quibus plurimum pollent Audatia, et Celeritas*. Erasmus, *Apophth.* iv. under 'C. Julius Cæsar,' 6: 'Facinora . . magna gerenda esse dicebat: at de his non consultandum, quod ad hæc perficienda plurimum habeat momenti celeritas. Expensio vero periculi revocat hominem ab audacia.' Erasmus seems to be following Plutarch's *Apophth.* (*Moralia*, 206 B., ed. Xylander), where it is said of Cæsar, τῶν δὲ τολμημάτων τὰ . . μέγала πράττειν ἔφη δεῖν, ἀλλὰ μὴ βουλευέσθαι.—E. B.
- p. 90, l. 15 *Cicero, triduo esse voluit Jurisconsultus*. Cic. *pro. Murena*, xiii. 28: 'si mihi homini vehementer occupato stomachum moveritis, triduo me iure consultum esse profitebor.'—E. B.
- p. 90, l. 15 *Ye French Aduocate jn Alphonsus Court*. Cf. p. 146, l. 13. Cf. Joh. Santes' *Speculum boni Principis* (Amst., 1646,) p. 82: 'Cum accepisset Gallum Medicum, acutissimi quidem, sed avarissimi ingenii Sophistam, relictæ Medicinæ, ad causas agendas sese convertisse, forumque omne sophismatibus involvere; illum foro prohibuit, decreto edito, ut omnis lis, quam Gallus patronus susciperet, ipso iure haberetur iniqua & iniusta. Pan. l. 4. c. 38. Ms. 42.' Santes' reference is to the work of Panormitanus (Ant. Beccadelli of Palermo) *De dictis et factis regis Alphonsi, libri iv*, Pisa, 1485.—E. B.
- p. 90, l. 23 *Memento . . Cæsaris Borgiæ jn polemicis*. Cæsar Borgia (1476-1507), son of Pope Alexander VI. In his *Commonplace Book*, 52<sup>r</sup>, Harvey has 'celeritas in Valentino Duce,' 'Borgiæ calliditas,' 'Cæsare Borgia nemo Audatio,' and seems to be referring to 'Sabellicus, Enneadis, xi, lib. 1' i.e., to the *Rhapsodiæ historiarum enneades* (1498-1504) of Marcus Antonius Cocceius. On p. 213 of his *Gassar* Harvey writes: 'Sic Cæsar Borgia, ex Cardinale Valentino, factus Dux Valentinus, et summus Italiæ princeps.'
- p. 90, l. 25 *Ferdinandi Hispani*. Ferdinand of Cordova (cf. p. 91, l. 4), fl. 1501. He had a reputation for universal knowledge.
- p. 90, l. 27 *Valerio Petroniano Eudromo*. Cf. Lud. Cælius Rhodi-

ginus, *Lectionum antiquarum libb. xxx*, xix, c. ix, col. 1057 (ed. Geneva, 1620):—‘Illud ab hoc haud ita dissentaneum, ab Græcis εὐδρόμων, id est eudromos nuncupari, qui ingenii facilitate præceleri multa breui obierint. Nam sic Petronianum Valerium legimus honestatum, siquidem ætatis anno tertio ac vicesimo humanum tenuit Jus ac diuinum, medicinæ nec imperitus, ut ciuilia præteream, & toties obitas legationes in digitos non mittamus.’ The dates of Cælius Rhodiginus, or Ricchieri of Rovigo, seem to be 1450-1520.—E. B.

Harvey adopted the word ‘Eudromos’ as he adopted ‘Eutrapelus’ (‘the man of the world’), ‘Euscopius’ (‘the good marksman’), ‘Eunomius’ (‘the good lawyer’), ‘Angelus Furius’ (‘the man of sweetness and force’), for the ideal he set before him in life. In a note in his *Hopperus*, p. 502, he speaks of three books as ‘pugio Eudromi’: and in one in his *Quintilian*, p. 648, writes: ‘Nullum temporis momentum Eudromo perdendum.’

- p. 90, l. 32 *Ower little Hubert*. One would suppose that this was Harvey’s youngest brother. I have, however (p. 5), given some reasons for thinking the youngest of the Harveys was named Thomas, while no Hubert Harvey appears in the Saffron Walden Registers. On the other hand, there was a family of the surname Hubert known at Walden. Cf. my note on p. 137, l. 18 *ad fin.* The chief branch of the family was represented by Edward Hubert, or Huberd, of Birchanger, one of the six clerks in Chancery (*Harl. Soc. Publ.*, xiv. 584), whose son Francis (aft. Sir Francis H. of Stansted Mountfitchet) was matric. at Oxford in 1584 at the age of 15, and adm. to Lincoln’s Inn in 1587. Was Francis the ‘little Hubert’ in question?
- p. 91, l. 14 *Domify*. To divide the heavens into ‘houses’, according to the principles of astrology. See Skeat’s *Chaucer*, Glossary ‘Hous’.
- p. 91, l. 17 *Egnatius*. Giov. Baptista Cipelli (called Egnazio), 1473-1553. The book is *Ioannis Baptistæ Egnatii . . De exemplis illustrium Virorum Venetæ ciuitatis atque aliarum Gentium*. Venetijs, 1554. Cf. p. 92, l. 2; p. 122, l. 27.
- p. 91, l. 18 *Dandulus*. The story of Francisco Dandulo is told by Egnatius, *ut sup.*, lib. III, cap. iii, ‘De Patientia’; and again, lib. IV, cap. v, lib. VI, cap. ii and cap. iv. Cf. p. 97, l. 10.
- p. 91, l. 23 *Vnico Aretino*. Pietro Aretino. Cf. Nashe, *Vnfortunate Traveller* (*Works*, ed. McKerrow, II, 265, l. 26): ‘Foure



vniuersities honoured Aretine wyth these rich titles, *Il flagello de principi, Il veritiero, Il deuino, & L' unico Aretino*: on which Dr. McKerrow remarks: 'The last title . . . seems to be merely an error; it properly belonged to the poet Bernardo Accolti . . . Harvey makes the same mistake, *Works*, ed. Grosart, I, 125, II, 272.' Mr. Bullen points out that, if Harvey and Nashe are wrong, they err in company with Sir John Harington, who in his notice of Dr. W. Cotton, Bishop of Exeter, refers to 'Petro Aretino, whom . . . some Italians call *unico & diuino*' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ed. 1804, II, 167).

- p. 91, l. 24 *owld Mr. Wythipoll*. At the end of *Two other very commendable Letters* (1580), Harvey prints some Latin verses with a paraphrase by Dr. Gouldingham made 'at the request of olde M. Wythipoll of Ipswiche,' an English translation by 'Olde Maister Wythipol,' and a paraphrase of the last by Harvey made 'at M. Peter Wythipolles request, for his Father.' (Reprinted in Spenser's *Works*, ed. de Selincourt, pp. 642, 643). 'Owld Mr. Wythipoll' was therefore the father of Harvey's contemporary, Peter Wythipoll (see p. 185, l. 19), who graduated B.C.L. of Cambridge in 1572-3, and was Fellow of Trinity Hall till about 1580.

Further information is given by a pedigree of 'Wythipool of Ipswich' of the date 1561, printed in C. Metcalfe's *Visitations of Suffolk*, p. 82. The first of the family to settle in Ipswich was Edmond Wythipool, Esq., who married Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Hynde of London, became the father of eleven sons and seven daughters, and died in May, 1582. His third son was Bartholomew, his fifth Daniel, his eighth Peter. 'Daniel' was no doubt the Daniel W. who graduated B.A. in 1559-60 and M.A. in 1563. Further, Bartholomew and Daniel are clearly the men known to us as the friends of the poet Gascoigne. It was to 'master Bartholmew Withipoll' that Gascoigne addressed 'Councel . . . a little before his latter journey to Geane, 1572,' and both brothers are referred to by Harvey in his verses on Gascoigne's death in 1577 (*Letterbook*, p. 57):—

'But praythe see where Withipolls cum

Daniel and Batt both atonse

In soothe their odd copesmate thou wert.'

It further becomes probable that Peter Wythipoll was the 'P. W.' whose verses are prefixed to Gascoigne's *Posies*.

- p. 91, l. 27 *Chi la dura, la vince*. A translation of 'vincit qui

- patitur' (quoted by Harvey, *Works*, II, 312) found in the couplet  
 'Nobile vincendi genus est patientia, vincit  
 Qui patitur. Si vis vincere, disce pati.'  
 (Gartner, *Proverb. Dicta*, 1570, fo. 80). See *Notes and Queries*,  
 10th Series, iv. 417.—E. B.
- p. 91, l. 27 *Rogeros flying horse*. Ariosto, *Orlando Furioso*, xxii, l. 25,  
 'il volante destrier' &c.
- p. 91, l. 28 *Vita, vigilia*. Cf. p. 209, l. 10. Pliny, *Ep. ad. Vesp.*  
 (prefixed to the *Historia Naturalis*): 'Profecto enim vita  
 vigilia est'.
- p. 91, l. 28 *Triplex Entelechia*. Cf. p. 121, l. 3 n.
- p. 91, l. 30 *Captain Skynkes late Aduenture*. For Martin Schenck's  
 exploit at Venlo in 1586, see Motley's *United Netherlands*,  
 ii. 20, and Stow's *Annals* (1615) where he is called 'Coronell  
 Skinke' (p. 715), 'Sir Martin Skinke' (p. 717).
- p. 92, l. 7 *Vos etenim Juuenes animos geritis muliebres: Illaque Virgo  
 viri*. Ennius in Cic. *de Off.*, I. xviii. 61: Vos, etenim, iuvenes,  
 animum geritis muliebrem, Illa virago viri.
- p. 92, l. 13 *ad omnia quarè*. Cf. p. 196, l. 16; p. 202, l. 11.  
 Dr. McKerrow (note on *Impacyente Pouerte*, l. 79) quotes  
 the *Macro Plays*, ed. Furnivall and Pollard, p. 21 (*Mankind*,  
 l. 571), 'I xall answeere hym ad omnia quare,' and Holinshed's  
*Chronicle* (ed. 1586-7), ii. 100 b: 'maister Ailmer . . vpon the  
 lord Cromwell his forewarning, was so well armed for his high-  
 nesse, as he shewed himselfe in his discourse, by answering *Ad  
 omnia quare*, to be a man woorthie to supplie an office of so  
 great credit.'
- p. 92, l. 17 *Mariam Puteolanam*. Petrarch (*Epist. de reb. fam.*,  
 v. 4, ed. Fracassetti, i, p. 262) gives a lively account of this  
 Amazon, whom he had just met again at Puteoli after an interval  
 of years. His letter, to which I was directed by Dr. McKerrow,  
 is dated from Baiæ, 23 Nov. [1343]. Harvey's account is,  
 however, a transcript from Egnatius' *De exemplis Illustrium  
 Virorum*, lib. III, where the section 'De Ioanne Virgine  
 Gallica' is followed by 'De Maria Puteolana'.
- p. 92, l. 30 *That A woman shoold prooue Pope*. Pope Joan, who  
 was said to have been Pope from the year 854 to 856.
- p. 92, l. 31 *Judith*. See *Judith*, xiii.
- p. 92, l. 32 *Annibal, using . . to ryse uery early, &c.* For part  
 of this account, cf. Livy, xxi. 4: 'multi sæpe militari sagulo  
 opertum humi iacentem . . conspexerunt.'
- p. 93, l. 4 *Scipio was woont to eate his bread, as he walked . . .*

Cf. Plut. *Moralia*, 201 c (among the Ἀποφθ. βασιλέων καὶ στρατηγῶν—of the younger Scipio at the siege of Numantia):—προσέταξε δὲ ἀριστῶν μὲν ἐστῶτας ἄπυρον ὕψον, δειπνεῖν δὲ κατακειμένους ἄρτον ἢ πολλὸν ἀπλῶς καὶ κρέας ὀπτὸν ἢ ἐφθύν.—E. B.

- p. 93, l. 6. *A hunters feast. A rough-and-ready hurried meal:* cf. Dekker's *Shoemakers Holiday*, ii. 5:

‘You shall be guest

To no good cheare, but euen a hunters feast.’

So ‘hunter’s mass’ = hasty prayers.—A. H. B.

- p. 93, l. 6 *tanquam canis, bibens ē Nilo, et fugiens.* Cf. Harvey, *Works*, i. 191: ‘The wittier sort tasteth, & flieth: as the Dog from Nilus’. Erasmus, *Adag.*, ch. i, cent. ix, 80: ‘Vt canis ē Nilo’. Erasmus says, ‘Id adagij natum est ex apophthegmate quodam: cuius meminit Macrobius Saturnalium lib. ii [2, 7]. Id est huiusmodi: Post fugam Mutinensem, quærentibus quid ageret Antonius, quidam . . . respondit: Quod canis in Aegypto, bibit et fugit. Nam in illis regionibus constat canes raptu Crocodilorum exterritos, bibere & fugere.’ De Vocht (*Involued*, i. 238) refers also to Pliny, *Nat. Hist.*, viii. 148, and Aelian, *Var. Hist.*, i. 4. Professor Summers refers me to Phædrus, i, xxv, 3, 4.

- p. 93, l. 7 *A snatch, & away.* Also in Harvey’s *Works* (Grosart), i. 230.

- p. 93, l. 9 *Masinissa, being fowersquore, & ten yeares owld, was woonte . . . to eate his meate, . . . standing before his pavilion.* Plutarch, ‘An seni gerenda sit res publica’ (*Moralia*, 791 F–792 A in Xylander’s ed. 1599) has Μασανάσσην δ’ ἱστορεῖ Πολύβιος ἐνενήκοντα μὲν ἐτῶν ἀποθανεῖν . . . ὀλίγω δὲ ἔμπροσθεν τῆς τελευτῆς . . . ὀφθῆναι τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ πρὸ τῆς σκηνῆς ῥυπαρὸν ἄρτον ἐσθίουσα.—E. B. Polybius seems hardly to say so much.

- p. 93, l. 16 *Sanat, doctificat, ditat quoque, Surgere Manè.* The book of proverbial commonplaces *Carminum Proverbialium loci communes*, Lond., 1579 (by S. A. I.), has this line in two forms: p. 189, ‘Sanat, sanctificat, ditat te, surgere mane’; p. 199, ‘Sanat, viuificat, ditat quoque surgere manè.’

- p. 93, l. 17 *Surgere manè citò, spacium peragrarique serò,*

*Hæc facient pulchros homines, sanosque, alacresque.*

The couplet is found in *Carminum . . . Proverbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 189, where the second line runs: ‘Hoc faciet pulchros homines, sanosque, iocundos.’



- p. 93, l. 21 *In ye bookes of ye Kings, &c.* Cf. *II Kings*, vii, 12; viii, 21.
- p. 93, l. 25—p. 94, l. 15 *T. Martius*. Harvey is paraphrasing the account of T. Marcus's exploit given in Frontinus, *Strategemata*, II. x. 2 (as Professor Summers has pointed out to me). The original source is Livy, xxv. 37-40, where in the Teubner text the story is told of 'L. Marcus,' (indexed as 'C. Marcus').
- p. 94, l. 20. *collection* = conclusion, deduction.
- p. 94, l. 24 *On Iron in ye fyre atonce*. The *N.E.D.* quotes from Sir W. Paget (1549): 'Put no more so many yrons in the fyre at ones.'
- p. 94, l. 24 *ἐν πρὸς ἐν*. Cf. Harvey, *Works* (ed. Grosart, II. 144, if the misprint be corrected):—'Aristotle's *Law of Instruments*, ἐν πρὸς ἐν.' The reference is therefore to Aristot. *Pol.* I. ii. 3: οὐθὲν γὰρ ἡ φύσις ποιεῖ τοιοῦτον οἶον χαλκοτύποι τὴν Δελφικὴν μάχαιραν πενιχρῶς, ἀλλ' ἐν πρὸς ἐν· οὕτω γὰρ ἂν ἀποτελοῖτο κάλλιστα τῶν ὀργάνων ἕκαστον, μὴ πολλοῖς ἔργοις ἀλλ' ἐνὶ δουλεῦον. The phrase is therefore used by Harvey to mean: 'one instrument to one task.'—E. B.
- p. 94, l. 25 *Langrauius Hassiæ*. Probably Philip the Magnanimous (1504-67), but I have not traced the story.
- p. 94, l. 27 *Ne Hercules quidem contrā duos*. Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. i, cent. v, 39, quotes Plato, *Phædo* [89 c.], ἀλλὰ πρὸς δύο οὐδ' Ἡρακλῆς λέγεται οἷός τ' εἶναι.
- p. 94, l. 30 *Machiauel*. *Discorsi sopra la prima Deca di Tito Livio*, II. I.
- p. 95, l. 5 *Æneas Syluius*. Aen. Sylv. Piccolomini (1405-64) became Pope Pius II in 1458. He wrote, *Commentariorum de gestis Basiliensis concilii libri ii*, Basil., 1535, fo., and *Commentarii rerum memorabilium quæ temporibus suis contigerunt*, Ven., 1477.
- p. 95, l. 15 *Vir fugiens, denuð pugnabit. Epigrammatum delectus* (1683), p. 525: 'Vir fugiens denuo pugnabit. ἀνὴρ ὁ φεύγων καὶ πάλιν μαχήσεται. Plutarch.' Erasmus, *Apophth.* (*Op.* iv. 227 E.): 'Demosthenes . . quum ad pugnam ventum esset, illico projecto clypeo aufugit. Id quum illi probro daretur . . elusit vulgato versiculo: Ἀνὴρ δὲ φεύγων καὶ πάλιν μαχήσεται. Id est: Vir qui fugit, rursum integrabit prælium.' (H. de Vocht, *Invloed van Erasmus*, I. 66.)
- p. 95, l. 16 *but for hope, ye Hart woold brust*. Camden's *Remains*: 'Without hope, the heart would break.'

- p. 95, l. 19 *Senecæ Amatorium poculum. A quibus amari . . uis, eos ut . . ames.* Sen., *Ep.* ix. § 6: 'Hecaton ait: Ego tibi monstrabo amatorium sine medicamento, sine herba, sine ullius veneficæ carmine; Si vis amari, ama.'—W. C. S.
- p. 95, l. 30 *Probatio ad Solem.* Is not the reference to young eagles having their eyes exposed to the sun's rays? cf. Lucian, *Piscator*, cap. 46, ὁ δ' ἑλεγχος, ὃ Παρρησιάδῃ, τοιόσδε ἔστω, οἷος ὁ τῶν αἰτῶν πρὸς τὸν ἥλιον εἶναι λέγεται.—E. B.
- p. 96, l. 2 *Auberius.* William Aubrey, LL.D., 1529-95. See *D.N.B.*—His epitaph, written by Rev. Geo. Coryate, father of Tom Coryate, the traveller, and printed in an Appendix to *Coryat's Crudities*, contains the lines:
- Audiit Oxonii superantem se sua Princeps,  
Tunc admirata est ingeniumque suum,  
Quum tot Pandectas, quum tanta volumina legum  
Tam cito, tam subito volueret ore suo.
- Cf. p. 146, l. 18.
- p. 96, l. 2 *Hammondus.* John Hammond, LL.D., 1542-89. See *D.N.B.*
- p. 96, l. 6 *Vigelij.* Nic. Vigel, Professor of law at Marburg, d. 1600. Author of *Juris civilis totius absolutissima methodus*, Basil., 1561, *Juris pontificii methodus*, *Repertorium Juris*, *Methodus regularum utriusque Juris*.
- p. 96, 9 *DDD.* These letters occur in an unprinted note of Harvey's in his Hopperus, p. 308: 'Bertachini Repertorium cum Elenchis DDD.' Do they mean 'Diversorum Doctorum'?
- p. 96, l. 17 *Speculator.* This name was applied to Guilielmus Durandus after his publication of his *Speculum* in 1271. He died soon after he was 30. The *Speculum* was edited by Jo. Andrea in 1347 (Jo. Fichardus, *Vitae recentiorum Iurisconsultorum*). It was printed at Rome in 1474. Harvey seems to have used an abridgment. In a note in his *Οικονομία*, p. 193, he writes 'distinctionibus . . Speculatoris . . abbreviati.'
- p. 96, l. 30 *Oliueretto.* I am indebted to Mr. W. A. B. Coolidge and Mr. L. R. M. Strachan for notes which they kindly sent to *Notes and Queries* (11th Series, vi. pp. 392, 473, 9 Nov. and 14 Dec., 1912) in answer to my query. Oliveretto, properly Oliverotto, of Fermo, a condottiere, got possession of Fermo by foul means and held it for a year, when he was put to death by Cæsar Borgia, at Sinigaglia, 31 Dec., 1502. See Machiavelli's *Prince*, c. viii, and his *Narrative of the murder of V. Vitelli, O. da Fermo*, &c., and the account of Oliverotto, by Sismondi, in the *Biog. Universelle*, 1822.

- p. 96, l. 31 *Beausalts politique and ualiant escape owt of Callis*. I have not traced this.
- p. 96, l. 33 *Cæsar's duæ preciosissimæ picturæ, Ajax, et Medea*. Pliny, *Nat. Hist.*, xxxv. xl. 136: 'Timomachus Byzantius Cæsar's dictatoris ætate Aiace[m] et Mediam pinxit, ab eo in Veneris Genetricis æde positas, LXXX talentis venundatis.' —R. B. M.
- p. 97, l. 5 *ye Nine Worthyes*. . . Generally given as Joshua, David, Judas Maccabæus; Hector, Alexander, Julius Cæsar; Arthur, Charlemagne and Godfrey of Boulogne.
- p. 97, l. 6 *Apollonius Tyanæus*. Harvey's authority for his knowledge of Apollonius was no doubt the life of Apollonius of Tyana by Flavius Philostratus.
- p. 97, l. 25 *Ciuill and unciuill Lyfe*. Harvey, from p. 97, l. 26, to p. 99, l. 3, is quoting (sometimes not quite exactly) from a work which appeared in 1579, *Cyuile and Vncyuile Life*. . . by Richard Jones, and again in 1586 as *The English Courtier, and the Cūtrei-gentleman* (running title, *Cyuile and Vncyuile Life*). W. C. Hazlitt reprinted the second edition (with a few variants from the first) among *Inedited Tracts* for the Roxburghe Library, 1868. For p. 97, l. 26—p. 98, l. 23, see Hazlitt, p. 87, bot.: for p. 98, ll. 25-31, Hazlitt, p. 86 (where the last words are, 'which you trauellers haue brought from beyond the seas.'): for p. 98, ll. 32-3, *modesty*, see Hazlitt p. 10: for p. 99, ll. 2-3, *No salutation*, &c., see Hazlitt, p. 31. I was directed to Harvey's source by Dr. McKerrow.
- p. 99, l. 4 *Not euery fayre box*, &c. From this line to p. 105, l. 27,—except p. 100, ll. 12-16, p. 101, ll. 19-22, 30, 31, p. 102, ll. 26-7, p. 103, l. 26, p. 104, ll. 8-9,—Harvey is apparently quoting (see p. 100, l. 11, p. 101, l. 17, p. 103, l. 1) from a work which seems to have disappeared, *The Floures of Philosophie, with Pleasures of Poetrie annexed to them*, London, 1572, 12° (by Sir Hugh Platt). Sir Egerton Brydges described what he believed to be the only known copy (*Gens. Literaria*, viii. 1-17) as imperfect, as dedicated to Anne Dudley, Countess of Warwick, and as containing 883 short sentences from Seneca. This was no doubt the copy sold to Thorpe at the Heber Sale for 4s. and numbered 5353 in Part I of the catalogue. The printer was H. Bynneman. That copy was described as 'imperfect at the end.' [The above note is due to Dr. R. B. McKerrow.] Sir Hugh Plat was matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, 12 November, 1568, and became B.A. in 1571-2. He was therefore perhaps known to Harvey.



- p. 99, l. 7 *He that bestoweth, &c. Epigrammatum Delectus*, 'Sententiæ D. Laberii' &c., clxxxii: 'Mortuo qui mittit munus, nil dat illi, adimit sibi.'
- p. 99, l. 11 *The Sun gratifieth good & badd.* Seneca, *de Ben.* 4, 26: 'et sceleratis sol oritur.'—W. C. S.
- p. 99, l. 20 *That is neuer too often repeated, w<sup>ch</sup> is neuer learned, or practised enowgh.* Seneca, *Ep.* 27, 9: 'nunquam nimis dicitur quod nunquam satis discitur.'—W. C. S.
- p. 99, l. 22 *Had I wist, cummith too late.* 'Beware of *Had I wist*' (Heywood's *Proverbs*, Bk. i, ch. ii, &c.) was a proverbial warning against being wise after the event.—A. H. B.
- p. 99, l. 30 *Eueri Vice . . creepith in, under y<sup>e</sup> maske of A vertu.* Sen. *de Ben.* 4, 34: 'malus pro bono surrepit'.—W. C. S.
- p. 100, l. 5 *Had yonge men knowledg, and owld men strength.* The proverb 'si jeunesse sçauoit & vieillesse pouuoit' is found in Charles Estienne's comedy *Les Abusez* (1549), (first printed in 1543 as *Le Sacrifice*), a translation of *Gli Ingannati*. See my note on *Lælia*, II. ii. 66.
- p. 100, l. 22 *A man hath free arbitrage to begin Looue, hut not to ende it.* Sen. *Ep.* 85, 9: 'facilius initia illorum [affectuum] prohibere quam impetum regere.'—W. C. S.
- p. 100, l. 24 *The cough will needs be heard: and Looue soone bewrayeth itselfe.* Cf. Gilb. Cognatus, *Adagiorum Sylloge*: 'Amor tussisque non cælatur.' (J. J. Grynæus, *Adagia*, p. 736).—E. B. 'Love and a cough cannot be hid' is a proverbial saying still current. It is No. 49 in G[eorge] H[erbert]'s *Outlandish Proverbs*, 1640.—A. H. B.
- p. 101, l. 4 *That mai happen to many, &c.* Publ. Syrus: 'cuius potest accidere quod cuiquam potest.'—W. C. S.
- p. 102, l. 1 *What matter, &c.* Seneca, a fragment in Heuse's ed. of the *Epistolæ*, p. 601: 'quid enim refert quantum habeas? multo illud plus est quod non habes.'—W. C. S.
- p. 102, l. 13 *He that will thryue, &c.* The first two of these lines are apparently to be found in Clarke's *Paræmiologia* (1639), p. 93, and the three in *The Countryman's New Commonwealth*, 1647. (G. F. Northall, *English Folk Rhymes*, 1892, p. 512.)
- p. 102, l. 16 *Too late sparing at y<sup>e</sup> bottum.* Sen. *Ep.* 1, 5: 'Sera parsimonia in fundo.'—W. C. S. Eras. *Adag.*, ch. II. cent. ii. 64.
- p. 102, l. 23 *It is no lesse dishonour, &c.* Seneca, *de Clem.* 1, 24: 'Non minus principi turpia sunt multa supplicia quam medico multa funera.'—W. C. S.

- p. 103, l. 29 *Malice drinkith upp, &c.* Sen. *Ep.* 81, 22: 'quem-admodum Attalus noster dicere solebat: malitia ipsa maximam partem veneni sui bibit.—W. C. S.
- p. 103, l. 32 *he that enuieth, is lesse.* I believe that Seneca somewhere says 'qui inuidet minor est', though I cannot at present find the passage. Cf., however, Quintilian, xi, i, 16: 'inuidet humiliores, ridet superiores'; xi, iii, 63: 'non fere ad hanc [inuidiam] nisi inferiores confugiunt.'—W. C. S.
- p. 105, l. 7 *Glad pouerty, is no pouerty.* Sen. *Ep.* 2, 4: 'honesta res est læta paupertas.'—W. C. S.
- p. 105, l. 10 *The feare . . worse then ye stroke.* Seneca, *Thyestes*, 572: 'Pejor est bello timor ipse belli': Burton's *Anatomy*, i. 2. 4. 7: 'A true saying, Timor mortis morte pejor.'
- p. 105, l. 11 *Foolles ar allwais beginning to Liue.* Sen. *Ep.* 13, 16: 'stultitia . . semper incipit uiuere.'—W. C. S.
- p. 105, l. 12 *He is not wise, that is not wise for himself.* Based on the proverb, 'sapit nequicquam qui sibi ipsi non sapit,' or 'Frustra sapit qui sibi non sapit.' See Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. 1, cent. vi, 20, and Nashe's *Works*, (ed. McKerrow) i. 169.
- p. 105, l. 16 *The cunning Draper . . . a dim window.* In old plays drapers were frequently accused of darkening their shops (to pass off inferior wares on customers): cf. Dekker and Webster's *Westward Ho*, i, 1 (and Dyce's note on the passage) . . . 'which commonly make the shop of a mercer or a linen draper as dark as a room in Bedlam'. Bacon, in his essay 'Of Seeming Wise,' glances at the practice—'Some are so close and reserved as they will not show their ware but by a dark light.'—A. H. B.
- p. 105, l. 20 *There is deceyt in all occupations, but Apoticaries.* Stubbes in *The Second part of the Anatomie of Abuses*, 1583 (*N. Sh. Soc.* reprint, ii, 55) inveighs against the dishonesty of apothecaries.—A. H. B.
- p. 105, l. 21 *As tru as a Taylor.* 'Thieving and tailor go together' was a proverbial saying: see Farmer and Henley's *Slang and its Analogues*, s. Tailor.—A. H. B.
- p. 105, l. 25 *ridd way*, cover the ground, progress. Cf. Shaksp., 3 *Henry VI*, v, iii, 21. *Rid ground* is used in the same sense.
- p. 105, l. 30 *ficinus sæpe in Epist.* The works of the Platonist Marsilius Ficinus were published at Basel in 1576 in two volumes. His *Epistolæ* extend from p. 607 to p. 964 of the first volume. He deals with 'divine fury' or 'poetical fury' on pp. 612, 634, 927. Cf. Nashe (*Works*, iii. 265,

- and McKerrow's note): 'Aristotle saith, Nulla est magna scientia absque mixtura dementiæ.'
- p. 105, l. 32 *μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος*. In Chytraeus's *Deliciae*, 1606, p. 222, *μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος* is given as one of two Greek mottoes on the tomb of Andr. Alciati in the Ch. of the Epiphany at Padua (Ticinum).—E. B.
- p. 106, l. 2 *Conceit of Pollicy*. I have not traced this book.
- p. 106, l. 6 *The Court of Augmentation*. These words should have been connected with the preceding line. The Court of Augmentation was founded after the dissolution of the monasteries in 1536. See Gairdner's *History of the English Church*, p. 210.
- p. 106, l. 18 *Lamia*, an Athenian courtesan, mistress of Demetrius Poliorcetes, ob. 283 B.C. *Lais*, another Athenian courtesan and rival of Phryne. *Flora*. Cf. E.K.'s gloss on Spenser's *Shepheards Calendar*, March, l. 16: 'Flora, . . indede (as saith Tacitus) a famous harlot, which . . having gotten great riches, made the people of Rome her heyre: who . . appointed a yearely feste for the memoriall of her, calling her . . Flora; making her the Goddesse of floures.' Hake-will's *Apologie* (1627) p. 335: '[The Romans] had certaine pastimes, which they tearmed *Ludos Florales*, in honour of *Flora*, a notorious strumpet. *Qui ludi tanto devotius quanto turpius celebrari solent*, saith S. Augustine in his second booke *De Civitate Dei* and 27 chapter.'
- p. 106, l. 20 *Multa novit vulpes: sed Echinus unum magnum*. This is a translation of a Greek verse quoted by Plutarch, *de sollertia Animalium*, 16: *πὸλλ' οἷδ' ἀλώπηξ, ἀλλ' ἐχῖνος ἐν μέγα*. The Latin 'multa novit' &c. (with the exception of one word, 'verum' for 'sed') is given by Erasmus, *Adagia* in chap. 'Inconstantiae Perfidiae Versutiae,' p. 348, ed. 1629. He says, 'Zenodotus hunc senarium ex Archilocho citat'. King, *Gloss. & For. Quot.*, ed. 3, No. 158, 'Ars varia' &c., only refers to Plutarch as above.—E. B.
- p. 106, l. 21 *The brauest vertu, & the mightiest worth, A Fiery Trigon from his pregnant Birth*.  
l. 23, *Trigonus Igneus*. Trigonus was one of the 21 constellations in the north of the sky. (J. Stierius, *Præcepta Doctrinæ Sphæricæ*, 1647, p. 5.) Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 70: 'now the warring Planet was expected in person, and the Fiery Trigon seemed to giue the Alarme'; *ib.* 303: 'Whose Epitaph none can display . . but some Sprite of the Ayer, or the



fire. For his Zeale to God, . . . was an aery Triplicity : and his deuotion to his Prince . . . a fiery Trigon.'

- p. 106, l. 24 *Læditur in clune rarò, solens equitare*. Cf. Gartner, *Prouerbia Dicteria* (1570), p. 112 : 'Læditur in clune vir rarò solens equitare' ; The line is given in the same form in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 40.
- p. 106, l. 26 *Clericus annosus, licet annus sit furiosus,*

*Non curat brumam, dum drachmam suscipit unam.*

The couplet occurs in this form in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes*, pp. 19, 80, and with variants in A. Gartner, *Prouerbia Dicteria* (1570), p. 15<sup>v</sup>. [There is an earlier variant in 15<sup>v</sup> Bebel's *Proverbia Germanica*, No. 447 : 'Ita versificatus est quidam :

Clericus annosus, licet imber sit furiosus,

Non poscit prunam, cum drachmam suscipit unam.'

W. H. D. Suringar in his notes, p. 495, gives similar distichs. —E. B.]

- p. 106, l. 29 ἀνέχου καὶ ἀπέχου, *sustine et abstine*. Erasmus, *Adag.*, ch. II, cent. vii, xiii. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 257 : 'what Seneca, Epictetus, . . . so effectually a Schoolemaster of *Sustine, et Abstine*, as he ?'
- p. 106, l. 33 *A Persian, or Lacedæmonian, Boddy : stronge ; and lytle, nothing excrementitious*. The simplicity of life of the early Persians is described by Herodotus, I, 71 : that of the Lacedæmonians is well known.
- p. 107, l. 4 *A thousand points of good Husbandrie*. A reference to T. Tusser's *Hundreth Good Pointes of Husbandrie* (1557) or its extension, *Five Hundreth Pointes of Good Husbandry* (1573).
- p. 107, l. 6 *Vana est sine viribus Ira*. Is not this a versification of Livy, I, x, 4 : 'levique certamine docet vanam sine viribus iram esse' ? The verse form is not quoted by editors of Livy. —E. B.
- p. 107, l. 10 *Sordello*. Sordello sought refuge about 1345 at the Court of Charles of Anjou in Provence, who received him well, gave him a fief & found him a wife. (*Biographie Générale*.)
- p. 107, l. 11 συμβούλοις χρώνται, κ.τ.λ. *Isocrates*, III, 21, a little abbreviated. —E. B.
- p. 107, l. 14 *at Cambridg &c.* —See pp. 41, 50, 52.
- p. 107, l. 19 *Animus cuiusque, is est quisque*. Harvey's characteristic variant, I suppose, of the common 'Mens cuiusque is est quisque' (Cic. *Rep.*, VI, 24, 26), which he also quotes.

- p. 107, l. 30 *Marius*, &c. Plutarch, *Life of Marius*, 408, speaks of his unsuccessful candidature for the two ædileships: καὶ δυσὶν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ μᾶ περιπεσὼν ἀποτεύξεσιν, ὃ μηδεὶς ἔπαθεν ἄλλος, οὐδὲ μικρὸν ὑφήκατο τοῦ φρονήματος . . .
- p. 107, l. 34 *Tanti eris alijs, quanti fueris tibi*. Sir T. Smith, *De Republ. Anglorum*, I, cap. 20: 'for true it is with us as is saide, Tanti eris alijs quanti tibi fueris.' [So both MSS.: printed edd. have 'feceris'. See Alston's edition, 1906.]
- p. 108, l. 17 *Acta fidem faciant*. Perhaps a variant of 'Dicta fidem faciant.' Cf. Cic., *Brutus* 50, 187: 'fidem facit oratio.'
- p. 109, l. 16 *Hora est iam nos e somno surgere*. *Rom.* XIII, 11.
- p. 109, l. 26 *Baiazetem . . in cauea ferrea circumfert*. P. Jovius, *Turcicarum rerum*, 'Baiazetes I': 'Hunc . . captum Tamberlanes . . . in ferream caueam detrusum, per totam Asiam ac Syriam circumduxit . . .'
- p. 110, l. 6. *In eadem* &c. Cf. the similar passage (written 1 Nov., 1573) in Harvey's *Letterbook*, p. 53.
- p. 110, l. 20 *Logique for memory: an accessory, and shaddow of disposition*. See Quint. XI, 2, 36—39 (e.g. 39: 'quæ bene composita sunt memoriam serie sua ducent').—W. C. S.
- p. 110, l. 28 *Vallæ dialecticarum disputationum libros tres*. Laur. Valla (1406—57), *De Dialectica lib. iii*. Ven. 1499, fo.
- p. 110, l. 32 *decies repetita placebunt*. Hor. *A.P.*, 365: 'decies . . placebit.'
- p. 111, l. 7 *Erasmus Roffensem*. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, is often referred to as 'Roffensis'. Erasmus in his Epistle ccclxiii (to W. Latimer) praises Fisher for his ardour in learning Greek when almost an old man. Mr. P. S. Allen, the editor of Erasmus' letters, who was kindly approached on my behalf by Sir John Sandys, refers me also to Epistles cxlvi, App. lii, App. lxxxvii, ccci, App. ccccxxviii, in the Leyden edition (452, 468, 481, 520, 592, in his own), which show that Erasmus himself gave Fisher lessons in Greek at Rochester and then tried to persuade W. Latimer to teach him. Erasmus does not of course describe Fisher as 'semi-literatus'.
- p. 111, l. 9 *Textorem Vives*. Mr. P. S. Allen, through Sir John Sandys, refers me to J. L. Vives, 'De tradendis disciplinis,' lib. III, cap. 8 (*Opera*, Basil., 1555, I, p. 481; Valentia, 1785, col. vi, p. 337): 'Petrus Textor leuidensam texuit; licebit tamen Officinam eius nonnunquam consulere, quamuis perturbatam nec semper certam: ut erat autor literarum Græcarum prorsum ignarus, nec in Latinis magnæ dexteritatis; meruit tamen laudem diligentiae aliquam.'

- p. 111, l. 9 *Carpentarium Ramus*. Jacques Charpentier (1524-74), Professor of Mathematics at the Royal College, Paris, 1566. As a partisan and commentator of Aristotle, he came into conflict with P. Ramus, and was accused of having murdered him in the massacre of St. Bartholomew. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 45: 'Carpentarius . . . against Ramus.'
- p. 111, l. 10 *Undè de Haddono iocatus est Aschamus*. It is interesting to learn from Harvey that Ascham was thinking of Haddon when he spoke of the 'cock with one wing' in his *Scholemaster*. (Ascham's *English Works*, ed. W. Aldis Wright, p. 274.)
- p. 111, l. 12 *Pomponij Læti*. Julius Pomponius Lætus (1425-97) pupil of L. Valla and his successor in his chair at Rome. His *Opera* were publ. at Mayence, 1521.
- p. 111, l. 20 *uec uelut claudus sutor totos dies desideat domi*. Plaut. *Aul.* I, 1, 34; 'quasi claudus sutor domi sedet totos dies.'
- p. 111, l. 22 *Quid, nisi secretæ læserunt Phillida syluæ?* Ovid, *Rem. Am.* 591.
- p. 112, l. 2 *Perottus*. Nic. Perotti (1430-80) author of *Rudimenta grammatices*, 1473, and *Cornucopia, sive commentaria linguæ Latinæ*, 1489. In the latter work (ed. Basel, 1526, col. 654) Professor Bensly has found Harvey's passage: 'Nos tamen hominem non ab humo, sed a consortio, atque concordia uitæ appellatum existimamus. Græce enim ὁμονοῦς concors, ὁμόνοια concordia, & consensus appellatur, & ὁμονοῶ concordo, consentio. Est enim homo omnium animalium maxime sociabilis.'
- p. 113, l. 6 *Greatest Clarkes, wisest men?* The proverb: 'The greatest clerks are not the wisest men' is used by Chaucer, Heywood, &c.
- p. 113, l. 7 *Vide Hutteni Aulam*. *Academici, quod sciunt, nesciunt* &c. Harvey refers to Ulrich von Hutten's *Aula Dialogus*, and to the passage (ed. Paris, 1519, b iij<sup>v</sup>): 'Omnes qui in vmbra philosophamur, nec aliquando ad res gerendas accedimus, quod scimus nescimus. Nam vt in tranquillo nauim quilibet facile gubernat, ita et in isto ocio, vnanquanque rem strennue laudamus vel vituperamus, aut vtrunque facimus, et consilia damus, ac de rebus maximis acutissime interdum disputamus, verbis abunde instructi, re penitus inutiles, & ad omne opus, nisi exerceamur prius, inepti.'
- p. 113, l. 13 *Rodolphum*. Rodolphus Agricola (1443-85), author of *De inuentione dialectica*, printed 1539.
- p. 113, l. 16 *non vini, sed culpa bibentis*. Dionysius Cato, *Dis-*



- tycha*, II, 21: 'Quae potus [or 'Quod potu'] peccas, ignoscere tu tibi noli; Nam crimen nullum vini est, sed culpa bibentis.' Scaliger points out the source: Οὐ γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος, ἀν σκοπῇ τις, τοῦ ποτοῦ, Ποιεῖ παροινεῖν, τοῦ πiónτος δ' ἡ φύσις. (Menander.)—E. B.
- p. 114, l. 1 *good at a Kutt*, sc. at a sarcasm. The *N. E. D.* has no exactly parallel example.
- p. 114, 3 *Sylva tenet Leporem: sapientis lingua Leporem*. A similar line is given in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond. 1579), p. 62: 'In syluis leporem, in verbis quære leporem.'
- p. 114, l. 7 *Jouiani Pontani*. Joh. Jovianus Pontanus (Giovanni Gioviano Pontano, 1426-1503). See 143, 21 n.
- p. 114, l. 14 *Adriani Barlandi*. Adr. van Baarland (1488-1542) Professor of Rhetoric at Louvain, author of *Jocorum, ueterum, ac recentium libri tres*. 2nd ed. Antwerp, 1529.
- p. 114, l. 19 *Radwynter*. A village near Saffron Walden.
- p. 114 ll. 21-4 *Omnium horarum hominem esse . . . Ingenium semper in numerato habere*. Cf. Quint., *Inst.* VI, 3, 110-11: 'de Pollione Asinio seriis iocisque pariter accommodato dictum est, esse eum omnium horarum, et de actore facile dicente ex tempore, ingenium eum in numerato habere.'—W. C. S.
- p. 114, l. 33 *nostri . . . Eutrapeli*. I think by 'Eutrapelus' Harvey means merely 'the man of the world'. Cf. p. 121, l. 13, p. 134, l. 27. In p. 160, l. 1 he seems, however, to refer to some particular man.
- p. 115, l. 10 *Iphicrates dixit, Eloquentis esse, ex parvis magna, ex magnis parua reddere dicendo*. Erasmus, *Apophth.*, lib. VIII. 'Ex parvis, inquit, facere magna, ex magnis parua.' The saying is by Isocrates, not Iphicrates, though Harvey unmistakably writes 'Iphicrates'. Cf. Plutarch, *X. Oratorum Vitæ* (*Moralia* 838 E): πάλιν δὲ, ἐρομένου τινὸς αὐτὸν τί ῥητορικὴν, εἰπεῖν, τὰ μὲν μικρὰ μεγάλα, τὰ δὲ μεγάλα, μικρὰ ποιεῖν.—E. B.
- p. 115, l. 13. *The common fault of our English*. Cf. p. 169, ll. 12-20.
- p. 115, l. 20 *Vtopiensium auctores*. See More's *Utopia*, book II, for the authors known to the Utopians.
- p. 115, l. 25 *nec non Dioscoridem pro Lexico*. More's own words are 'Ex his qui scripsere grammaticam, Lascarem habent tantum, Theodorum enim non aduexi mecum, nec dictionarium aliquem præter Hesychium, ac Dioscoridem.' Whether More means Dioscorides the medical writer, is not clear to me.
- p. 115, l. 29 *Euripides . . . nonnullis credebatur synchronis, ipse*

*fuisse Socrates.* Cf. Diog. Laertius, II, cap. v, 2, where quotations are given to show that there was a popular belief that Socrates helped Euripides with his plays: e.g., the lines

Εὐριπίδῃ δ' ὁ τὰς τραγωδίας ποιῶν

τὰς περιλαλούσας οὗτός ἐστι, τὰς σοφάς.

quoted as from Aristoph. *Clouds*, but apparently by Teleclides (Kock, *Comic. Attic. Frag.*, vol. I, 213).—E. B.

p. 115, l. 30 *Bartasio*. Guillaume de Salluste, Seigneur du Bartas (1544-90) author of *La Première Semaine*, *La Seconde Semaine*, &c. His works first collected in 1601.

p. 116, ll. 13, 15 *Angelus Decembrius*. His book *Politixæ literariæ libri vii* was printed at Augsburg in 1540.

p. 116, l. 21 *Carri*. Nicholas Carr, Regius Professor of Greek at Cambridge, died in 1568. His Latin translation of Demosthenes' three *Olynthiacs* and four *Philippics* was published in 1571. See the account of him in Cooper's *Athenæ*.

p. 117, l. 6 *Euscopij*—perhaps merely 'the good marksman'. Cf. p. 90, l. 27 n. *ad fin.*

p. 117, l. 17 *Fabius*. sc. Quintilian.

p. 117, l. 20 *Achille isto*. Quintilian?

p. 117, l. 22 *Mr. Ascham in his . . . discourse of Imitation*. i.e., in the latter part of the 2nd book of the *Scholemaster*.

p. 117, l. 29 *Portius*. This must be M. Porcius Latro (d. B. C. 4)—W. C. S.

p. 117, l. 32 *Boethus*, sc. Boethius (fl. c. 500 A.D.), author of *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*.

p. 118, ll. 4-5 *Ultra posse, non est esse*. Is *ultra posse non est esse* a form of the maxim 'ultra posse nemo obligatus', *N. & Q.*, II S. i, 463, and King's *Class. & For. Quot.* 'À l'impossible nul n'est tenu'?—E. B.

*M. Cheeks*, and *M. Aschams censure of Salust*. See Ascham, *Scholemaster* (ed. Mayor), pp. 191-8, where Cheke is quoted as ascribing to Sallust 'an uncontented care to write better than he could, a fault common to very many men.'

p. 118, l. 25 *Rhetoricus Professor*. See pp. 13, 52.

p. 118, l. 30 *Hieronymus . . . de Officioso Mendacio*. Several letters exchanged between St. Augustine and St. Jerome were on the subject of the lie. One of St. Jerome's 'de mendacio in literis sacris' is given in his *Opera* (Basel, 1516), iii, fo. 153.

p. 118, l. 32 *κρείττον δ' ἐλέσθαι ψεύδος, ἢ ἀληθὲς κακόν*. This fragment of Menander is No. 777 in Kock's *Comicorum Atticorum Fragmenta* (from Stobæus, *Florilegium*, 12, 5).

p. 119, l. 22 *Fortij*. I imagined at first that Harvey's admired Fortius (see index for other references) was the physician-astrologer Angelo di Forte or Angelus Fortius, author of *De Mirabilibus vitæ humanæ*, Ven. 1533. A closer examination of Harvey's references made it clear, however, that by Fortius he meant Joachimus Fortius Ringelbergius (Joach. Sterck van Ringelbergh), of Antwerp, whose *Lucubrationes, uel potius absolutissima κυκλοπαίδεια* appeared at Antwerp in 1529, Basel, 1541, and under the title *Opera* at Lyons in 1531, 1541, &c. The collection includes the treatise *De Ratione studij* (dated 1529), which we may imagine to have been the gospel of Harvey's youth. All Harvey's ardour to attain glory and pre-eminence by study and self-mastery may well have been first fired by this eloquent tract which long preserved its fame. An edition was published at Leyden in 1619 and again in 1622 by the great orientalist Erpenius, who attributed all his own devotion to study to his having met with Ringelberg's treatise when he was an idle student of 16. Dr. Vicesimus Knox celebrated it in his 157th Essay, and in 1830 it was translated into English by G. B. Earp, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, with a dedication to the undergraduates of Cambridge, Oxford, and Dublin. Besides this tract, Fortius' *Lucubrationes* include treatises on Grammar, Dialectic, Rhetoric, Mathematics, Astrology, and some miscellaneous articles, including a treatise *De Homine*. In his copy of Foorth, 27<sup>r</sup>, Harvey has a note on a comparison between Antwerp and Rome (in favour of Antwerp) drawn by 'Joach. Fortius in præfatione ante Librum *De Homine*', and another in his Commonplace Book, 51<sup>v</sup> on the same comparison, here ascribed to 'Fortius Ringelbergius'. He quotes another saying of Fortius (*ib.* 49<sup>v</sup>) 'Euentum ex vi animorum Collige. Violenti, sine mora ad summa penetrant'. He is here referring to a section of *De Ratione Studii*, headed 'Quibus signis cognoscantur illi qui ad magnam in scribendo gloriam peruenient'. Fortius divides students into three classes according to the degree of their ardour: those who will not allow their studies to trench on their mealtimes, whom he calls 'propensi'; those who make light of their meals, whom he calls 'propensiores'; and those who will come a long distance in the middle of night to study with him, whom he calls 'violentī' (and of whom he has had no experience). 'Si talis existeret quisquam, . . hunc putarem sine mora ad



- summa uelle penetrare. . . . Ergo euentum ex ui animorum colligo.' In a note in his *Oikonomia*, p. 186, Harvey writes: 'Sic Alcander Linguas: Fortius Artes: Ludouicus Protonotarius Leges promptissimè perdiscebant.' Fortius has given a most interesting account of his early studies in *De Ratione Studii*, under the heading 'Qua ratione vitare possis in scribendo tædium'. His works were perhaps well known in Cambridge, as the *Opera Ringelbergi* (along with *Margarita philosophie* and *Facetie Poggii*) were among the books of Robert Pickering, M.D., of Cambridge, who died in 1552 (W. M. Palmer in the *Camb. Antiq. Soc. Commun.* xv, 276).
- p. 119, l. 24 *Agrippa*. sc. Henr. Cornelius Agrippa (1486-1535), author of *De incertitudine et vanitate scientiarum* and *De occulta philosophia*.
- p. 119, l. 24 *Morus*. sc. Sir Thomas More.
- p. 119, l. 25 *Florauantus*. Lionardo, count Fioravanti, d. 1588 at Bologna. Author of *Lo Specchio di scienza universale libri tre*, Ven. 1564, &c., and *Il compendio dei Secreti intorno alla Medicina, Chirurgia ed Alchemia*, Ven. 1571.
- p. 119, l. 25 *Rabelæsius*. Dr. McKerrow remarks, I think, that Harvey was one of the few Englishmen of his age who knew much of Rabelais.
- p. 119, l. 25 *Gandinus*. Probably not Albertus de Gandino, a jurisconsult, who wrote *Tractatus De Maleficiis*, included in *Tractatus diversi super maleficiis* (1555), but Marco Antonio Gandini, who translated into Italian Frontin's *Stratagems* (1574), Xenophon's *Works* (1588), Plutarch's *Moralia* (1598). Harvey has a note in his Hollyband's *Arnalt and Lucenda*, p. 305: 'Domenicus: Apologia Herodoti: Gandinus: Manlius: quatuor Eutrapeli Spiritus Familiares.'
- p. 119, l. 26 *Cosmopolita*. The author of a Huguenot work, *Dialogi ab Eusebio Philadelpho cosmopolita in Gallorum et cæterarum nationum gratiam compositi*. Edinburgi [Genevæ?], 1574. He is considered in the B.M. Catalogue to be Nicolas Barnaud. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart) II, 85: 'Cosmopolites Dialogues, or later Histories'; *ib.* 146: 'Iunius Brutus the second . . aswell as his inwardest friend Eusebius Philadelphus'; *ib.* pp. 167-8: 'Faction . . Spite . . Innouation . . will needes know, why Iunius Brutus or Eusebius Philadelphus should rather be Pasquils incarnate, then they'; *ib.* p. 172: 'Oh . . that Melancton could traine Iunius Brutus; Sturmius, Philadelphus.' It would seem that Harvey by 1589 had lost his admiration for him.

- p. 119, l. 26 *Bembo, Sadoleto, Longolio, Osorio, Sturmio*. See Prof. Mayor's notes in his edition of Ascham's *Scholemaster*: on Bembus and Sturmius, p. 243, on Sadoletus and Osorius, p. 233, on Longolius, p. 242. Harvey has a note on Sturmius in his *Simlerus*, 110<sup>v</sup>: 'Alterum Germaniæ lumen, post Rod. Agricolam, Erasmus, Melancthonem, Camerarium, Regiomontanum. Leuini nostri delitiæ Romanæ et Atticæ.' (W. Lewin was a friend of Sturm's.)
- p. 119, l. 32 *Megalandri*. A coinage of Harvey's for 'great men'? Cf. p. 120, l. 9.
- p. 119, l. 32 *Neandro*. Michael Neander, of Sorau, edited Luther's *Smaller Catechism*. Cf. p. 164, l. 7 n.
- p. 120, l. 9 *non sum idoneus Fabij auditor*. Harvey is playing on the phrase 'non idoneus auditor moralis philosophiæ' (cf. *Pedantius*, ed. 1905, l. 327), which itself represented Aristotle's saying, *Eth. Nic.* 1, 3: Τῆς πολιτικῆς οὐκ ἔστιν οἰκεῖος ἀκροατῆς ὁ νέος. Harvey says his brother Richard 'read the publike Philosophie Lecture with special good liking' when Nashe 'was not so much as *idoneus auditor civilis scientiæ*' (*Works*, I, 202).
- p. 120, l. 11 *Guevara*. Ant. de Guevara (1490–1545) author of *Libro aureo, Relox de principes* (1529), translated by Sir T. North as *Diall of Princes*, 1557, and *Epistolas Familiares*, translated by E. Hellowes, 1574, and with additions by G. Fenton, 1575.
- p. 120, l. 12 *Vigenerus*. B. de Vigenère. He was apparently chiefly a translator, translating among many other things Philostratus' *Life of Apollonius Tyaneus*. Why, however, Harvey esteemed him so highly is not clear. Hakewill, *Apologie* (1627), pp. 227, 269, refers to 'the learned and copious annotations of Blasius Vigenerus in French vpon the first Decade of Livie.'
- p. 120, l. 33 οἷος πέπνυται, λοιποὶ σκίαι. Hom. *Odys.* x, 495: Τῷ καὶ τεθυνηῷτι νόον πόρε Περσεφόνεια Οἷω πεπνῦσθαι, τοὶ δὲ σκιαί αἴσσουσιν. Polybius, xxxvi, vi, says that the words οἷος πέπνυται τοὶ δὲ σκιαί αἴσσουσιν were applied to Scipio.
- p. 120, l. 33 *dictum et ictum*. Perhaps Harvey's coinage. Erasmus has 'dictum et factum', but his examples are Greek equivalents of the phrase.
- p. 121, l. 2 *hoc agere*, do the one thing you have in hand. Harvey refers to the proverb 'Hoc age'.
- p. 121, l. 3 *entelechia*. ἐντελέχεια is Aristotle's word for the

actuality of a thing as opposed to its simple potentiality. The word is often confused with ἐνδελέχεια, 'persistence': cf. Cic. *Tusc.* I, 10: 'animum [Aristoteles] ἐντελέχειαν appellat, novo nomine, quasi quamdam continuatam motionem et peremnem.' It is perhaps in this sense that Harvey uses it. Harvey dilates on *Nimble Entelechy* in his *Works* (Grosart), II, 105-7, and finds it in 'the saile of the ship, the flighte of the bowe, . . . the quintessence of the minde, . . . the heate of the fire,' &c. It is the 'head-spring of the powerfulllest Vertues'. He calls it (p. 268) 'now a vulgar French, and English word,' though Nashe had mocked him for using it. *Triplex Entelechia* (p. 91, l. 29, p. 106, l. 23) seems to mean 'persistent attention to the goods of Body, mind, and Fortune'. Cf. an unprinted note in his *Οικονομία*, p. 44: 'in vno verbo Entelechia plus, quam in toto Homero aut Apollonio Tyaneo. Corpus, Animus, Fortuna assiduissimè practicanda.'

- p. 121, l. 19 *Volsæi*. Wolsey.
- p. 121, l. 20 *Draconis*. Drake.
- p. 121, l. 23 *Il Cardinal Sedunense*. Guicciardini, *Historia d' Italia*, l. XII, (ed. 1587, p. 360): 'il Cardinale Sedunense, chi ardentissimamente confortaua il perseuerare nella guerra, cominciò con calidissime parole a stimolargli,' &c. (In the margin 'Matteo Lango, Card. Sedunense.') In Fenton's translation, he is called 'the Cardinall of Syon'. Settin or Sion (anc. Sedunum) is a town in Switzerland on the Rhone.
- p. 122, l. 2 *Juellus*. John Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, author of *Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana*, 1564.
- p. 122, l. 3 *Heiuodum*. John Heywood.
- p. 122, l. 5 *Wilsonum*. Thomas Wilson, author of *The Arte of Rhetorique*, 1553, etc., *The rule of reason, conteinyng the arte of logique*, 1550-1, etc., *A discourse upon usurye by way of Dialogue & Oracions*, 1572, etc. He was appointed Secretary of State in 1577, was in attendance on the Queen at Audley End 1578, and died in 1581.
- p. 122, l. 6 *Hacluitum*. Richard Hakluyt. His *Principal Navigations* appeared in one volume in 1589 (afterwards enlarged to three). See p. 233, l. 7 n.
- p. 122, ll. 13, 14 *Smithus*. Sir Thomas Smith.
- p. 122, l. 15, *Baconus*. Sir Nicholas Bacon.
- p. 122, l. 15 *Essexius*. I suppose this is the most famous Earl of Essex, Robert Devereux, though Harvey's Sonnet quoted



- on p. 64 above, would suggest Walter Devereux his father.
- p. 122, l. 16 *Columbi*, sc. navigators like Chr. Columbus.
- p. 122, l. 17 *Sfortiæ*. Francesco Sforza became Duke of Milan in 1450 and died 1466. Two sons succeeded him in turn. Harvey has a note in his *Οικονομία*, p. 188: 'Guicciardinus plæraque . . Ludouici Sfortiæ Consilia, Vana appellat, quia carerent effectu.'
- p. 122, l. 21 *Doctor Busbyes wofull Replynges at Commencementes*. Humphrey Busbie, fellow of Trinity Hall, B.C.L. (Camb), 1535, D.C.L. 1543, Regius Professor of Civil Law from about 1545 to 1550. He died before 1 July, 1580 (Cooper's *Athenæ*). Harvey writes (1573?) in his *Letterbook*, pp. 71, 72: 'would to God in heauen I had . . the disputatiue appetite of Doctor Busbye, with the like affectionate zeale to the Commencement groates and afternoone seauenaclocke dinnars.'
- p. 122, l. 25 *Domenicus*. Lodovico Domenichi (1500-64) translated many works from Latin into Italian, and was the author of *Facetie e Motti*, Florence, 1548 (which Harvey once mentions). A French edition, *Faceties et mots subtilz, d'aucuns excellens esprits et tres-nobles seigneurs*, appeared at Lyons in 1559.
- p. 122, l. 27 *Valerius*. Valerius Maximus, author of *De Factis Dictisque Memorabilibus Libri ix*. He lived under the Emperor Tiberius.
- p. 123, l. 22 *Rodolphus*, sc. Agricola. See p. 113, l. 13 n.
- p. 123, l. 27 *my Disputation at Audley End*. See p. 18.
- p. 124, l. 27 *The Academy in Florence*. Harvey is referring to *The Historye of Italye* by William Thomas, Clerk of the Council to Edward VI, 1549, 4°, fo. 139. In speaking of the 'Academie' Thomas says: 'I neuer heard reder in schole, nor preacher in pulpitte handle them selves better, than I haue hearde some of these in the *Harange*.'
- p. 124, l. 27 *Antonino*. The emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus.
- p. 124, l. 29 *Eunapio et suo Juliano*. Eunapius, a Greek sophist (fl. c. 400 A.D.) author of [23] *Βίοι φιλοσόφων καὶ σοφιστῶν*. He writes of Julianus, an orator of Cappadocia, of whom Proæresius was a disciple. Is Harvey referring to this Julian? or to Julian the Apostate, Emperor 361-3?
- p. 125, l. 15 *In scientia, et virtute omnis spes. Cæsaris ipsius axioma*. Is the reference to Cæsar B. G. II. 33, 4: 'cum in una virtute omnis spes salutis consisteret'?—E. B.
- p. 126, l. 2 *Hesiodi partitione* . . *πλέον ἡμῖσιν παντός*. Hesiod,

*Works and Days*, 40: νήπιοι, οὐδὲ ἴσασιν ὅσω πλέον ἡμῖν παντός.

- p. 126, l. 18 *Hoc lege quod possis dicere iure, Meum est.* Martial x. 4, 8 (the line is as Harvey gives it in the Paris edition of 1528, though Friedländer has '. . possit . . vita').—E. B. Quoted in *Illustrium Poetarum Flores* (1566) under 'Lectio', p. 400, in Harvey's form.
- p. 126, l. 19 Εμπειρία τῆς ἀπειρίας κρατεῖ. Ἐμπειρία δὲ τῆς κ. τ. λ. (Fragments from Euripides' *Peleus* in Stobæus, 93, 10: Frag. 622 in Dindorf's *Poetæ Scen. Græci*.)
- p. 126, l. 27 *Epistolæ obscurorum virorum.* An allusion to the *Ep. obsc. virorum* directed against the enemies of Humanism which appeared in 1516, and of which Ulric von Hutten was principal author.
- p. 127, l. 3 *Constantini Nomenclatorem insignium scriptorum.* Rob. Constantinus, *Nomenclator insignium scriptorum quorum libri extant, vel manuscripti vel impressi, ex Bibliothecis Galliæ et Angliæ: Indexque totius Bibliothecæ . . C. Gesneri.* Parisiis, 1555, 8°.
- p. 127, l. 11 τὸ πάρον εὖ ποιεῖν. Harvey, writing to Sir Thomas Smith (*Letterbook*, p. 179), says: 'Interim tu quæso τὸ παρὸν εὖ ποιεῖν ut ait ille nescio quis græcus.' [See Plato, *Gorgias*, 499 c, where it is preceded by the words κατὰ τὸν παλαιὸν λόγον . .—E. B.]
- p. 127, l. 16 *amaltheion.* In allusion to the horn of Amalthea, the horn of plenty, Cicero calls the rich estate of Atticus Ἀμαλθεῖον. *Ep. ad. Att.* i. 16, ii. 1.
- p. 127, l. 34 *Mr Leas paperbooke.* Harvey frequently quotes prescriptions on the authority of 'M<sup>r</sup>. Lea.' Thus in his copy of Bruele (see p. 128, l. 2 n), he writes (p. 159): 'probatum bie M<sup>r</sup>. Lea, & bie him exceedingly commended vnto mee', and (p. 151) 'prooued bie M. Lea, & his dawghter, M<sup>ris</sup> Anne Wytham.'
- p. 128, l. 2 *Bruels theorique, & empirique practis of physique.* Gualt. Bruele, *Praxis medicinæ Theorica et Empirica familiarissima*, Antwerp, 1585, f°. Gabriel Harvey's copy, bought from his brother John in April, 1589, and containing notes by both brothers, is in the British Museum.
- p. 128, l. 12 (*Natura*) *nihil facit frustra.* A common maxim based on Aristotle *Pol.* i. 1: οὐθὲν γὰρ ὥς φამὲν μάτην ἢ φύσις ποιεῖ.
- p. 128, l. 21 *ignorantibus: quos solos Scientia habet inimicos.* Allu-

- sion to the common proverb, 'Scientia non habet inimicum præter ignorantem.' See *Pedantius*, 259 n.
- p. 128, l. 25 *Ne me cures, ut bubulcum . . sed prius causam aperi: aiebat medico suo Aristoteles.* The saying is given almost in the same words by Erasmus, *Apophth.*, VIII (ed. 1671, p. 615). The source is Aelian, *Varia Historia*, IX, cap. 23: 'Ἀριστοτέλης ἐνόσει ποτέ· προσέταξε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἰατρὸς πρόσταγμά τι· καὶ ἐκεῖνος, μήτε ὥς βοηλάτην μὲ (ἔφη) θεράπευε, μήτε ὥς σκαπανέα, ἀλλὰ διδάξας πρότερον τὴν αἰτίαν.—E. B.
- p. 128, l. 29 *Et quæ non prosunt singula, multa iuuant.* Ovid *Rem. Am.* 420: ('Sed quæ . . iuuant'). The second line is no doubt Harvey's addition.
- p. 128, l. 33 *Adiunctorum ea fides.* On 'adiuncta', see Cicero, *Topica*, xii.
- p. 129, l. 1 *Cardanus.* Hieron. Cardanus (Girolamo Cardano, 1501-76), author of *De subtilitate*, 1550, *De Rerum Varietate*, 1557. He wrote a small treatise *De urinis*.
- p. 129, l. 12—p. 130, l. 17. These passages are copied with slight verbal changes from Braunschweig's *homish apothecarye* (see p. 130, l. 20). This treatise was issued from Cologne, bound with W. Turner's *The first and seconde partes of the Herbal . . with the thirde part*, 1567-8. p. 129, ll. 12-19 is taken from B. fo. 16; p. 129, ll. 20—p. 130, l. 2, from fo. 29<sup>v</sup>; p. 130, ll. 3-17, 'diseases,' from fo. 16 top.
- p. 130, l. 32 *nosce teipsum.* γνῶθι σεαυτὸν, the oracle given by the Delphian Apollo to Croesus. Xen. *Cyrop.*, VII, 2, 20-25. *Medice, cura teipsum.* St. Luke, iv, 23.
- p. 131, l. 1 *Asclepiadeum . . μνημόσυνον.* The reference is to the longevity of Asclepiades, physician of Prusa. Pliny, *Nat. Hist.*, VII, 37: 'Summa autem Asclepiadi Prusiensi [fama est] . . . sed maxime sponsione facta cum fortuna, ne medicus crederetur si unquam invalidus ullo modo fuisset ipse: et victor, suprema in senecta lapsu scalarum exanimatus est.'
- p. 131, l. 3 *Hippocratis.* Hakewill's *Apologie* (1627), pp. 150, 151: 'certaine it is, that . . Hippocrates . . [liued] to one hundred and fowre.'
- p. 131, ll. 6-8 *Paracelsi . . vita breuicula.* Paracelsus lived from 1493 to 1541.
- p. 131, l. 15 *Veccheri.* Wecker (Hanss Jacob) was author of *De secretis libri xvii*, Bas., 1604, 8° (of which an English edition, augmented by R. Read, appeared as late as 1661),



- and *Practica Medicinæ generalis*, Bas., 1585, 16°. Wecker is frequently quoted in Hakewill's *Apologie* (1627).
- p. 131, l. 15 *Alexii*. 'Alessio Piemontese', the professed author of a work *De' secreti* (2nd ed. Ven., 1557), is considered to have been Girolamo Ruscelli. His book was translated into Latin as *D. Alexii Pedemontani De Secretis libri sex* by J. J. Weckerus, Bas., 1559. It had already been translated from French into English by W. Warde in 1558 as *The Secretes of Alexis of Piemont*, of which there were many editions.
- p. 131, l. 16 *Lemnij*. Levinus Lemnius, author of *Occulta naturæ miracula explicata*, Antwerp, 1559, 8°. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 252, speaks of Lemnius' 'Artificiall liniment . . for a comely Beard'. Lemnius is frequently quoted in Hakewill's *Apologie*, 1627. Thomas Marsh printed in 1576 and 1581 *The Touchstone of Complexions . . contayning . . Rules . . whereby euery one may . . know . . the . . Constitution of his owne Body outwardly; as also the Inclinations . . of his Mynd inwardly; first written in Latine by Leuine Lemnie and now Englished by Thomas Newton*.
- p. 131, l. 16 *Portæ*. Giambattista della Porta (c. 1540-1615), author of *Magia Naturalis*, 1558 (completed 1589).
- p. 131, l. 16 *Luptoni*. Thomas Lupton was author of *A Thousand Notable things*, London [1595], 4°.
- p. 131, l. 17 *Louei*. The reference is apparently to Peter Lowe, a Scot, who, after spending thirty years abroad, published in 1596, *An easie . . method, to cure . . the Spanish Sicknes*, and in 1597, *The whole course of Chirurgerie . . whereunto is annexed The Presages of Diuine Hippocrates*. Lowe settled after this at Glasgow.
- p. 131, l. 17 *Villanouani*. Arnaldus de Villa Nova (fl. c. 1300), who wrote a commentary on *Regimen Sanitatis Scholæ Salernitanæ*. Note by G. H. on flyleaf belonging to his copy of Bruel (see p. 128, l. 2 n): 'Qua in classe [sc. 'illorum . . qui Secreta ex professo produnt'] eminent Albertus, Agrippa, Cardanus, Lemnius, Mizaldus, Porta, Weccherus in primisque etiam noster Bacon, et Arnaldus de Villa Noua, et Alexius, et Paracelsus, et Florauantus, et Andernacus, et nouissime Monardus.'
- p. 131, l. 18 *Euonymi, id est, Gesneri*. Conrad Gesner used the pseudonym 'Euonymus Philiatrus' in his work, *Thesaurus Euonymi Philiatris de remediis secretis*, Tiguri, 1554, which appeared in English as *The Treasure of Euonymus conteyninge the wonderfull hid secretes of nature*. Trans. P. Morwyng [1559].

- p. 131, l. 21 *Ranzouio*. Henr. Ranzovius, author of *Cat. 'logus . . principum qui astrologicam artem amarunt . . edita à T. Sylvio*, Antwerp, 1580; *De conservanda valetudine liber editus a D. Sylvio*, Lipsiæ, 1576; *De Somniis*, Rostochii, 1591; *Diarium sive Calendarium Romanum*, Witebergæ, 1593.
- p. 132, l. 2 *Lanceloto Brouno*. Lancelot Browne, B.A. 1562/3, M.A. 1566, M.D. 1576, Fellow of Pembroke 1567, Fellow of the College of Physicians 1584, principal physician to Elizabeth and James I, died 1605. For Harvey's relations with him at the time the grace for his M.A. degree was opposed at Pembroke and a little after, see his *Letterbook*, pp. 21, 29, 30, 35, 43 (disregarding note a), 45-52. It would appear from the present passage that Harvey succeeded Browne at Pembroke in a fellowship set apart for medicine when Browne left Cambridge for London. Mr. H. G. Comber, however, Bursar of Pembroke, has kindly looked up the College records and informs me he has found no trace of anything of the sort.
- There is another reference to Browne in Harvey's notes on Freigius' Preface to his *Mosaicus* (not printed below, on p. 203): 'Tría nobilia, et famosa problemata: ex Aristotelis, Auerrois, Plinij, et Pomponatij Theorematis. Eadem etiam ipsa, à Caio Julio Guercentio, proposita Brouno et Lauhernò' [Richard Lauherne or Lawhorne, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, B.A. 1571/2, M.A. 1575; see *Letterbook*, Index, for his opposition to Harvey in 1573]. Commenting later on Freigius' account of his disputation with a Jesuit, who finally fled from the place in consequence of the uproar against him, Harvey writes: 'Similis fere exitus trium prælectionum Geometricarum Caij Julij Guercentij, mea memoria Cantabrigiæ in Rhetoricis Scholis publice habitarum, frequentissimo Academicorum omnium concursu. Brouni mathematica, et Lauherni philosophica æmulatione, statim omnis illa declamatoria jactatio interrupta.'
- p. 132, l. 18 *Fernelio*. Jean Fernel (c. 1497-1558). His *Medicina*, Paris, 1554, passed through more than thirty editions.
- p. 132, l. 22 *Dioscoridem*. Dioscorides Pedacius, or Pedanius, a Greek physician of Anazarba in Cilicia, probably of the 2nd century, author of five books Περὶ ὕλης ἰατρικῆς.
- p. 132, l. 23 *Polybum*. A Greek physician of the island of Cos of the 4th century B.C. and a pupil of Hippocrates, perhaps the author of some treatises attributed to his master.

- p. 132, l. 25 *Hermete Trismegisto*. From Plato's time identified with Thoth, the inventor of language, writing, and arts and sciences generally. The work *Pimander* or *Poemander* (from ποιμήν) trans. by Ficinus as *Mercurii Trismegisti liber de Potestate et sapientia Dei*, Trevisa, 1471. In Greek, it was first published at Paris, 1554. It was perhaps composed in the neo-Platonic age on the basis of Egyptian lore (*Biog. Gén.*).
- p. 132, l. 25 *Nicolaum Myrepsum*. Nicolaus Myrepsus, author of *Antidotarium*, fl. in the 13th cent. at Alexandria. He was the author of a work *De compositione medicamentorum trans. a Græco in Latinum a Nic. Rhegino*, 1541.
- p. 133, l. 27 ἀνάτιον ὡς αἴτιον. Aristot. *Analyt. Prior*, II, cap. xvii, 65 b.: τὸ γὰρ ἀνάτιον ὡς αἴτιον τιθέσθαι τοῦτό ἐστιν, οἷον εἰ βουλόμενος δεῖξαι, ὅτι ἀσύμμετρος ἢ διάμετρος, ἐπιχειροῖ τὸν Ζήνωνος λόγον, ὡς οὐκ ἔστι κινεῖσθαι.—E. B. It is common in the Latin form 'non causam pro causa'.
- p. 133, l. 31 *Dionis ἀπιστία*. Harvey is referring to Dion Chrysostom's *Oratio LXXIV Περὶ ἀπιστίας*, in which Dion urges the necessity of trusting no one, not even one's best and nearest friend. Dion, born at Prusa in Bithynia c. 50 A.D., lived as a rhetorician at Rome, and died c. 117.
- p. 134, l. 14 *Omnes in Cæsare Manes*. Lucan, *Phars.*, vii, 776.
- p. 134, l. 20 *deliberabundus*. The word is only found in Livy, I, 54 and II, 45.
- p. 134, l. 22 *aulæ Justinianæ*. Trinity Hall, as the home of Civil Law.
- p. 134, l. 24 *Atticæ eloquentiæ quasi stellulæ*. Cf. Erasmus, *De Copia Verb.*, I, xi, 'Novata': 'Græca Latinis . . intermixta . . addunt gratiam.'
- p. 134, l. 27 *dactylotheca*. Δακτυλιοθήκη, used by Pliny for a collection of gems, by Martial, xi, 59, for a ring-case, 'Dactylothecā non habet.'
- p. 135, l. 6 *Haddon*. Walter Haddon, LL.D., Master of Trinity Hall, 1549-52, attacked Osorius in 1562 in a work *Pro Reformatione Anglicana epistola apologetica*, and later in another, *Contra H. Osorium, ejusque odiosas insectationes*. . . Osorius replied in 1567. Cf. p. 111, ll. 6-12.
- p. 136, l. 1. *Non multa: sed multum*. Plin. *Epp.*, vii, 9, 15: 'aiunt enim multum legendum esse, non multa'.—E. B.
- p. 136, l. 13 *A quibus nihil boni spero, quia nolunt: ab iis nihil mali metuo, quia non possunt*. Based on Cic. *ad Att.* I, xiii, 2, 'A quo nihil speres boni rei publicæ, quia non vult: nihil speres [early v. l. metuas] mali, quia non audet'.—E. B.



- p. 136, l. 24 *Mineradoro*, a mine of gold.
- p. 136, l. 24 *Comede Solem*. 'feed on fire'. Cf. an unprinted note of Harvey's in his Erasmus, *Parabolæ*, p. 135: 'Ignea Ingenia Linguas et Artes statim arripiunt. Comede Solem.'
- p. 136, l. 25 *Octaua*, i.e. eighth after the seven liberal sciences.
- p. 136, l. 27 *Bartasius . . laudat Pibracum*. Du Bartas' *Triumph of Faith* is dedicated to Guy de Faur, Lord of Pibrac. (Sylvester's translation.)
- p. 136, l. 29 *magistratus ostendit virum*. ἀρχὴν ἀνδρα δείκνυσιν, attrib. to Pittacus by Diog. Laert, I, iv, 4 (77). King compares Plut. *de gerend rep.* 15. Erasmus, *Adag.*, ch. I, cent x, 76: 'magistratus virum indicat'.—E. B.
- p. 137, l. 3 *ye frutefull Trees of Guiana*. T. Masham, in his account of Sir W. Raleigh's third voyage to Guiana, 1596 (Hakluyt's *Voyages*, III, p. 697): 'the rarest fruits of the world, the pine, the plantan, with infinite other variable and pleasant, growing to their handes, without planting or dressing.'
- p. 137, l. 4 *Vbi vulcus, ibi manus*: Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. II, cent. II, 44: 'Ubi quis dolet, ibidem et manum habet. ὅπου τις ἀλγεί, κείσε καὶ τὴν χεῖρ' ἔχει. Senarius proverbialis quem refert Plutarchus libro de futili loquacitate . . . Plutarchus huc torquet, ubi quid sive dolet, sive delectat, ibi quisque linguam habet.'
- p. 137, l. 5 *vbi amor, ibi oculus*. John of Salisbury, *Policraticus*, lib. III, cap. 12, 'Certe uetus prouerbium est quia ubi amor ibi oculus; et ubi uigil mentis intentio, ibi fixa cordis positio est.' C. C. J. Webb in his edition says: 'notissimum est prouerbium, sed unde prouenerit nescio; cf. uersiculum ap. Margalitz in *Florilegio prouerbiorum uniuersae Latinitatis*: Illic est oculus qua res est quam adamamus.'—E. B.
- p. 137, l. 18 *Doctor Wathes new marriage*. Probably Nicholas Wathe, of Clare Hall, B.A., 1569/70, M.A., 1573. If so, he is probably the man whom Nashe mentions in connexion with Gabriel Harvey's brother John when at Queens' College:—'M. Wathe his ancient ouer-wharter (betwixt whom & him there was such deadly emulation)' who 'at a Commensment dinner in Queenes Colledge . . grauelde and set a ground both him and his brother Gabienus (i.e. Richard Harvey)'. (*Works*, ed. McKerrow, III, 81.) The burial-register of Saffron Walden church has the entry—'1601 [160½] 17 March. M<sup>r</sup>. Nicholas Wathe Doctor of Visicke.' He apparently therefore left Cambridge to practise at Saffron

Walden. There are two references to him in Harvey's notes in his copy of Bruele : p. 133, 'Ascarides, occultus morbus Christophori Byrdi generosi [Chr. Bird was buried at Saffron Walden, 23 Oct., 1603]: quem nondum curare potest Doctor Wathus.' p. 184. 'Doctori Vatho Salutem. Quid tibi vis, Ignaue, quòd te tam grauiter ægrotare pateris, et tam diu? Non enim possum, Imperite, dicere, cui tot ad vnguem peritissimi. Sed tamen vt alijs iampride[m,] ita tibi ipsi tandem teipsum proba Medicum: et ante omnia Medice cura teipsum. Frustra stud[et] tot Medicinæ, Philosophiæ, Chymix secretis, qui nescit curare semetipsum. Nam nolle, aut tardare, id sanè esset insaniæ. Quamprimùm igitur Vale, et, salue; Salue, et Vale. Sat benè, si sat citò. Tuus G [H.]'

Another note of Harvey's made in his copy of Castiglione's *Courtier* is quoted by Miss C. Runtz-Rees (*Public. of Mod. Lang. Assn. of America*, xxv, 619): 'M. Martin being asked of M<sup>rs</sup> Hubert how Doctor Wath her physitian looked in his sickness: answered, "M<sup>r</sup>. Doctor looks like the further end of a fiddle".' In a will-suit of 1594 it was deposed that Hugh Simons, of Walden, barber-surgeon, by the direction of the physitian, Mr. Wathe, of Walden, 'did pricke the saide testator in diuers places of his legs to let forthe the water, having the dropsy' (W. M. Palmer in *Camb. Antiq. Soc. Commun.*, Vol. xvi, p. 151).

p. 137, ll. 21, 27 *Unhappy Philip*. I showed in *Notes & Queries* (11th S., III. 261, 8 Ap. 1911) that the young lord who pursued Mercy Harvey (*Letterbook*, pp. 144-58) was Philip, Earl of Surrey (by courtesy) and afterwards Earl of Arundel. It is to him, I doubt not, that Harvey here refers.

p. 137, l. 28 *ye new French politique discourses &c.* Not traced.

p. 137, l. 29 *Examen de Ingenios*. By Juan de Dios Huarte, Baerça, 1575.

p. 138, l. 9 *honores mutant mores*. Cf. Gartner's *Prouerbia lia Dictoria* (1570), p. 48<sup>v</sup>: 'Immutant mores homines, cum dantur honores'; *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 105: 'Immutant mores hominis, cum dantur honores'; Camden's *Remains*: 'Honours should change manners': *Englishmen for my Money* (Malone Soc. l. 1694): 'it is an old said saw, Honors change Manners.'

p. 138, l. 17 *Omnigatherum*. Generally in the sense of a mixed crowd. The *N. E. D.* quotes North's *Plutarch* (1579-80): 'a rash confused multitude of omnigatherum'. Harvey in

- the third of his *Four Letters* (*Works*, ed. Grosart, I, 190), calls Greene 'a Rayler, a beggar, an Omnigatherum.'
- p. 138, l. 23 *gratia magnatum nescit habere statum*. The line is given in Gartner's *Prouerbiale Dicteria* (1570), p. 47, and in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 72.
- p. 138, l. 24 *Scabbida facta pecus totum deperdit ouile*. Variants of this line occur in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 39, 'Unica praua pecus, inficit omne pecus'; in Nashe, *Works* (reference mislaid): 'a skald sheep marrs the whole flock'; in Camden's *Remains*: 'One scabbed sheep will mar a whole flock'. Cf. Juv., *Sat.* II. 79, 80: 'grex totus in agris Unius scabie cadit et porrigine porci'.
- p. 138, l. 26 *Dr. Perne*. See pp. 17, 30, 32, 36, 38, 49, 69. At Cambridge he had been the 'Vicar of Bray' of his age. See Harvey's scathing picture of him, *Works* (Grosart), II, 294-357.
- p. 138, l. 27 *Localise*. The word is not found elsewhere in the useful sense which Harvey gives it.
- p. 138, l. 29 *Jump with K. Harry*. Cf. p. 201, l. 20, and Lyly, *Campaspe*, I, iii: 'Thou thinkest it a grace to be opposite against Alexander. *Diog.* And thou to be jump with Alexander'.
- p. 139, l. 18 *Tom Turner*. Possibly Thomas Turner, fellow of Peterhouse, 1555-69, D.D. 1583. He was apparently a time-server. See Cooper's *Athenæ*.
- p. 139, l. 28 *Little Tytt, all Tayle*. In J. Heywood's *Proverbs*, pt. I, ch. x, we have 'little tit-all-tail'.
- p. 139, l. 34 *M<sup>rs</sup>. Strachie*. In Harvey's time the Stracheys were an important family at Saffron Walden.
- p. 140, l. 4 *rustica gens est optima flens, et pessima gaudens*. From *Notes & Queries*, 10 S., II, 405, it appears this line [*Anglica* sometimes for *Rustica*] has frequently been the subject of queries and never identified: *ridens* is a variety of *gaudens*.—E. B.
- p. 140, l. 11 *D. Fulk*. Dr. W. Fulke was Master of Pembroke 1578-89. Harvey is quoting a pun made by him on the oratorical use of 'vel dic' and the expression 'a desperate Dick'.
- p. 140, l. 12 *Caseus est nequam, quia digerit omnia, Se quàm*. Given in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 29. King, under No. 255, gives ref. to S. de Rienzi's *Collectio Salernitana*, I, 390.—E. B.



- p. 140, l. 13 *poco fa, chi à se non gioua*. Perhaps based on the line: 'sapit nequicquam qui sibi ipsi non sapit,' (often attributed to Publ. Syrus).
- p. 141, l. 6 *Lycosthenes*. Conradus Lycosthenes, author of *Apophthegmatum . . per C. Lycosthenem collectorum loci communes . . His accesserunt Parabolæ olim collectæ* (by Erasmus) *nunc vero per C. Lycosthenem in locos communes digestæ*, 1574, and *Similium loci communes. Cum Theod. Zuingeri Similitudinum methodo*, Bas., 1575.
- p. 141, l. 18 *μισῶ σοφιστὴν ὅστις οὐχ αὐτῷ σόφος*. A line attributed to Menander (Monosticha, 332), quoted by Lucian (?) in his *Apologia pro merc. cond.* Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. I, cent. vi, 20.
- p. 141, l. 29 *Stukeley*. Thomas Stukeley (? 1525-78), adventurer, was knighted by Philip II in 1570/1. In 1577 he was supplied with ships and men by the Pope in order to invade Ireland, but at Lisbon joined Sebastian, King of Portugal in his expedition against Morocco and died at the battle of Alcazar. He is commemorated in Peele's *Battle of Alcazar*, and in a play (printed 1605), *The Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukely*. Cf. Harvey, *Works*, II, 146: 'aspiring Stukely, that would rather be the king of a moulhill, then the second in Ireland, or England.'
- p. 142, l. 13 *No fisshing to ye Sea, nor seruice to A King*. The proverb is given in Camden's *Remains*: 'There is no fishing to the sea, nor service to the King.'
- p. 143, l. 21 *Sanazarius (ut scribit Pontanus:) magnus Iron: . . studiosissimus; Illi, maximus Temporis perditor in choreis, et nugis*. The reference is to J. J. Pontanus, *De Sermone*, VI, cap. 4 (the definition of Irony). Pontanus writes: 'Actius Syncerus [sc. Sannazarius] cum irridere uerbosum hominem honestè uellet, conuersus ad astantes: Homo hic, inquit, à muto parum abest. Quid quòd hæc ipsa dissimulantia maximam quandoque uim habet laudationis, ut cum familiaris noster Suardinus Suardus . . commendare industriam uellet assiduitatemque adolescentis cuiuspiam in literis: Hic, inquit, adolescens à Misis auersus est adeò, ut etiam noctes in choreis absumat ac palæstris'. Harvey ascribes to Sannazaro the saying which Pontanus attributes to another friend.
- p. 143, l. 29 *qu = cue*. Cf. Shaks. *Rich. III*, III, 4, 27: 'Had you not come vpon your Q my Lord . .'
- p. 144, l. 1 *Scipio*. The accusation was made in 185 B.C. on the anniversary of his victory of Zama in 202.

- p. 144, l. 28 *Multitudo Imperatorum, perdidit Cariam*. Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. II, cent. VII, 7. πολλοὶ στρατηγοὶ Καρίαν ἀπώλεσαν. [The Greek line is in Suidas' *Lexicon*, 3029 A, Gaisford.—E. B.]
- p. 145, 32 *Gratia fit pluris, quàm tota scientia Juris*. Cf. p. 180, l. 30. The proverb is given in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), pp. 97, 112.
- p. 145, l. 34 *Gothofredo*. Denis Godefroi (1549-1622), editor of *Corpus Juris Civilis* (1594), and author of *Opuscula Juris varia . . Institutionum—authore D. Gothofredo* [Paris], 1586, 8°.
- p. 146, l. 2 *Damaso*. Probably Gulielmus Damasus, author of *Burchardica sive regulæ canonicæ*, a P. Saluno Aquilio recog. Lugd., 1566, 16°.
- p. 146, ll. 4, 5 See *Index*.
- p. 146, l. 5 *Solennis practica Henningi*. This book is not to be found in the catalogue of the Br. Mus. In an unprinted note in his *Oikonomia*, p. 191, Harvey refers to 'practica judiciaria Henningi,' along with Odofredus' book which here follows.
- p. 146, l. 5 *Odofredi*. Odofredus Bononiensis' *De libellis formandis* included in *Primum volumen tractatum*, vol. IV, Lugduni, 1549, fo., and in *Tractatus universi Juris*, tom. 3, pt. 2, 1582, fo.
- p. 146, l. 8 *Analysis Freigiana Consiliorum aliquot Zasii*. Harvey refers to J. T. Freigius' work, *Partitiones juris utriusque . . Adjectæ sunt Partitiones Feudales ex [Joannis Udalrici] Zasii epitome deductæ*, 1571, fo. For Freigius, see p. 203, l. 10.
- p. 146, l. 12 *Ludovici Protonotarij*. cf. l. 16. In his *Commonplace Book*, 21<sup>r</sup>, Harvey quotes from the 'Acts of y<sup>e</sup> Councill of Basil': 'When Panormitan had finished his oration, Ludouicus ye Prothonotary of Roome rose upp: a man of such singular witt, and memory . . that he had allwais in memory, whatsoeuer he had heard, or redd; . . and in Disputation, his manner was, not to repeate y<sup>e</sup> principles of y<sup>e</sup> Law . . as other Lawyers do: but rehearsed y<sup>e</sup> Text without booke . .' Hakewill in his *Apologie* (1627), p. 211, writes: 'Æneas Sylvius in his history of the Councill of Basill . . tels vs of one Ludovicus Pontanus of Spoletto a Lawyer . . by profession (who dyed of the Pestilence at that Councill, at thirty years of age,) that he could recite not the titles onely, but the intire bodies of the Lawes.' Prof. Bensly has found the original passage in Aeneas Sylvius' *Opera* (Basel, 1571), p. 24. He points out that the Protonotary is there called 'Ludovicus Romanus' and is the man to whom a couplet

is devoted in Matthæus Gribaldus' *Catalogus aliquot interpretum iuris civilis*.

- p. 146, l. 13 *francici Aduocati*. See p. 90, l. 14 n.
- p. 146, l. 15 *Legem pone* = give your reference. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 311: '(Perne deeply considered) that Bayard in the stable, and *Legem pone*, were substantial points of Law'; I, 285: 'without *legem pone*, wordes are winde, and without actuall performance, all nothing.'
- p. 147, l. 10 *Mulcasters College* &c. For Mulcaster's proposed University reform, see his *Positions* (originally printed 1581), edited by Quick (1888), pp. 237-49.
- p. 148, l. 1 *In sudore vultus tui vesceris pane tuo*. Genesis, iii, 19.
- p. 148, l. 27 *Quicquid est in Deo, est Deus*. Probably a scholastic commonplace. Cf. J. Prideaux, *Hypomnemata Logica . . Pneumatica*, &c., p. 258: 'An Aliquid sit in Deo, quod non sit Deus? N[egatur].'
- p. 148, l. 32 *In uno Cæsare multi Marij*. Sulla's saying of Cæsar. Plut. *Cæsar*, I: Suet. *Jul. Cæs.*, I.
- p. 149, l. 10 *Marcellus vicit Archimedes*. M. Claudius Marcellus took Syracuse in 212 B.C. when the mathematician Archimedes was slain.
- p. 149, l. 12 *Machiaueli . . Princeps*. Machiavelli's *Del Principe*, written 1513, pub. 1532.
- p. 149, l. 12 *Volaterrani . . Princeps*. Raphael Maffejus, Volaterranus, was the author of *Raphaëlis Volaterrani de Principis Ducisq; officio, & De re militari opusculum, ex nobilissimis autoribus*, which is included (pp. 116-151) in *Onosandri Platonici de Optimo Imperatore . . Basileæ*, MDXLI.
- p. 149, l. 12 *Erasmi*. Erasmus' work here referred to is the *Institutio Principis Christiani*, Basileæ, 1516, 4°.
- p. 149, l. 13 *Osorij*. Osorius (Jeronimo Osorio da Fonseca) was author of *D. Hieronymi Osorii . . de regis institutione et disciplina lib. viii*. Olysippone, 1571, 8°.
- p. 149, l. 13 *Patritij*. Francesco Patrizi, Bishop of Gaeta, was the author of *F. Patritii Senensis de Regno et Regis institutione lib. ix*, Parisiis, 1567, 8°.
- p. 149, l. 13 *Heresbachij*. Conrad Heresbach, author of *De Educandis erudiendisq; Principum Liberis deque Republica Christiana administranda . . Libri duo*. Francofurti ad Moenum, 1570, 4°.
- p. 149, l. 14 *Cæcilianus*. Harvey compares Burleigh as a statesman with Sir T. Smith, primarily a man of letters.



- p. 149, l. 23 *Regna terrarum, cœlorumque rapiunt Violenti.*  
S. *Matt.* xi, 12.
- p. 149, l. 32 *Homerico nepenthe.* *Odys.*, iv, 221.
- p. 150, l. 26 *Bartholmew Glark* (1537-89/90). See *D.N.B.* (Clerke): Harvey's *Rhetor* was dedicated to him (see p. 15 *sup.*)
- p. 150, l. 27 *bishop Elmer.* John Aylmer, or Elmer (c. 1521-94), Bishop of London, 1576/7-94. See pp. 26, 43.
- p. 150, l. 28 *Tobie Mathew.* Tobias Matthew (1546-1628), Archbishop of York from 1606.
- p. 151, l. 2 *more Caroli Virali* [sc. Viruli], *Xetetici*, [For 'Xetetici' Harvey should clearly have written 'Zetetici'.] Carolus Virulus, first master of the *Gymnasium Lillianum* at Louvain. Vives, *De Disciplinis libri xx*, l. iv (ed. Col., 1536, p. 360), says that when a visitor came to this school, Virulus would ascertain before dinner what his profession or main interest was, and then 'de eodem ipso artificio interea legebat, & meditabatur', so that, by displaying his knowledge to his guest, he could draw from him 'intima & secretissima artis' and learn 'brevissima hora quæ ille usu multorum annorum vix esset consecutus'. An account of Virulus in Val. Andreas' *Bibliotheca Belgica* states that he died in 1493 at the age of 80, and was the author of *Formulæ Epistolarum* (printed 1482). Erasmus, *De conscribendis epistolis* (*ad init.*) speaks contemptuously of these 'Epistolæ Caroli cujusdam, qui multos annos moderatus est paedagogium Liliense, quas nunc nemo dignetur sumere in manus.'—Professor Foster Watson and E. B.
- p. 151, l. 5 *Augustus, totus actuosus, obiter profecit scientia.* In his *Commonplace Book*, 7<sup>r</sup>, Harvey writes: 'Augustus Politica Apophthegmata, et parænetica præcepta ubique locorum colligebat, quoties maiora molienti occurrerunt; nullam opportunitatem, aut commoditatem obiter oblatam prætermittens augendæ scientiæ, et sapientiæ.' Suetonius, *Augustus*, 84: 'Eloquentiam studiaque liberalia ab ætate prima et cupide et laboriosissime exercuit. Mutinensi bello in tanta mole rerum et legisse et scripsisse et declamasse cotidie traditur.'
- p. 151, l. 11 *Robin Goodfellow's Table Philosophy.* Harvey says of himself, 'Robin good fellow whan I liste', in the verses prefixed to this book. (*Letterbook*, fo. 65.)
- p. 151, l. 13 *feates will shew his Cunning.* Dr. McKerrow suggests to me that this expression may refer to a man Feats or Hilles mentioned in R. Scot's *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (ed.

- 1584, p. 144, reprint 1886, p. 116) as having sold to Dr. Burcot a 'familiar' [familiar spirit]. 'This fellowe by the name of *Feats* was a jugler, by the name of *Hilles* a witch or conjurer, everie waie a cousener: his qualities and feats were to me and manie other well knowne and detected.' Cf. also pp. 252, 357 (ed. 1584), pp. 204, 297 (1886). It seems possible that Feats was a general name given to jugglers, and that there is no reference here to a particular individual.
- p. 151, l. 23 *ye Nine Worthyes*. Cf. p. 97, l. 5 n.
- p. 151, l. 24 *ye Seauen Wise masters*, viz., Solon of Athens, Chilon of Sparta, Thales of Miletus, Bias of Priene, Cleobulus of Lindus, Pittacus of Mitylene and Periander of Corinth.
- p. 151, l. 26 *Par est fortuna Labori*. Is this formed from Hor., *Sat.* II, 8, 66: 'Responsura tuo nunquam est par fama labori'? —E. B.
- p. 151, l. 27 *Vt jnitio turpe Cæsari*. Cf. p. 206, l. 31 n.
- p. 151, l. 29 *Petrarchs . . Triumph of fame*. The *Rime del Petrarca*, Ven. 1470, &c., include *Trionfo della Fama*, a short poem in terza rima.
- p. 152, l. 1 *Salomonis Ecclesiastes*. *Ecc.*, ix. 10: 'Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might.'
- p. 152, l. 2 λάθε βιώσας. Epicurus' maxim. See Plutarch's treatise, Εἰ καλῶς εἴρηται τὸ λάθε βιώσας.—E. B.
- p. 152, l. 3 *bene qui latuit, bene vixit*. Not by Horace, but Ovid, *Tr.* III, 4, 25: 'crede mihi, bene qui latuit, bene vixit.'
- p. 152, l. 9 *Ole, quid ad te, &c.* Martial, VII, 10 ('faciant').—W. C. S.
- p. 152, l. 11 *Sapiens est . . qui sibi ipsi sapit*. Cf. p. 105, l. 12 n.
- p. 152, l. 13 *Charitas incipit a Seipso*. Apparently based on 'Charity begins at home', the first example of which phrase quoted by the *N. E. D.* is found in Beaumont & Fletcher's *Wit without Money*, v, 2.
- p. 152, l. 15 *that carry meat in ye mowth*. Cf. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 92: 'I truste I shall shortly learne . . to employ my trauayle . . wholly, or chiefly on those studies and practizes, that carrie as they saye, meate in their mouth.'
- p. 152, l. 16 *quæ alunt familiam*. Cf. the proverb 'Verba non alunt familiam' (quoted in *Pedantius*, l. 2696, and given in J. Clarke's *Paræmiologia* (1639), p. 12).
- p. 152, l. 24 *Apollonius Tyaneus*. See p. 97, l. 6 n, and p. 120, l. 12 n.

- p. 152, l. 32 *tanquam auctoritatem habens*. S. Matt., vii. 29; S. Mark, i. 22.
- p. 153, l. 16 *by y<sup>e</sup> resolution of Eusebius*. Hierocles, Governor of Bithynia, having compared the miracles of Christ with those of Apollonius in a treatise written against the Christians, Eusebius, Bishop of Cæsarea (c. 265–c. 338), replied with a critical examination of the life and alleged acts of Apollonius as told by Flavius Philostratus (c. 182–c. 250). Eusebius' tract is entitled Πρὸς τὰ ὑπὸ Φιλοστράτου εἰς Ἀπολλώνιον τὸν Τυανέα διὰ τὴν Ἱεροκλεῖ παραληφθεῖσαν αὐτοῦ τε καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σύγκρισιν. Eusebius' 'resolution', or determination of the case, seems hardly as definite as Harvey asserts. Eusebius was, of course, the author of the *Ecclesiastical History*.
- p. 154, l. 1 *ne* = 'ne . . quidem', as frequently in Elizabethan Latin.
- p. 154, l. 8 *Theurgia*. *θεουργία*, art, magic. Porphyry.
- p. 154, l. 14 *Doctor Phillip in . . his Counsellour*. Bartolome Felippe's *Tractado del Consejo y de los Consejeros de los Principes* appeared in a second impression at Turin in 1589. It was translated by Harvey's friend John Thorius as *The Counsellor . . written in Spanish by B. Phillip*. Jo. Wolfe, 1589, 4°. Cf. Harvey's *Works*, II. 14, 187.
- p. 154, ll. 26, 27 *play Mock Halliday*. 'To play mock-holiday', to act deceitfully. See N. E. D.
- p. 155, l. 3 *The Diuel is A knaue, and his Dam A whore*. For 'The Diuel . . and his Dam' cf. *Works* (Grosart), I. 156, 252; II. 92, 241.
- p. 155, l. 4 *apophthegma veteris philosophi: homines trahendos esse, non pallio, sed auribus*. Diog. Laert., VII. i, 19 (24), in the life of Zeno the Stoic: φησὶ δ' Ἀπολλώνιος ὁ Τύριος, ἔλκοντος αὐτὸν Κράτητος τοῦ ἱματίου ἀπὸ Στίλπωνος, εἰπεῖν, 'ὦ Κράτης, λαβὴ φιλοσόφων ἐστὶν ἐπιδέξις, ἢ διὰ τῶν ὤτων· πείσας οὖν ἔλκε τούτων· εἰ δέ με βιάζῃ, τὸ μὲν σῶμα παρὰ σοὶ ἔσται, ἢ δὲ ψυχὴ παρὰ Στίλπωνι.' Erasmus, *Apophth.*, VII, Zeno Citticus, 31, gives the story in Latin, without any reference.—E. B.
- p. 155, l. 6 *It is A bad cloth, that will take no cullour*. The proverb occurs in Camden's *Remains*.
- p. 156, l. 8 *Proæresius* (c. 276–368 A.D.), a teacher of rhetoric at Athens. Cf. Eunapius, *The lyues of Philosophers* [1579]: Eunapius says Proæresius was his master when E. came out



of Asia at 14, & P. was 87: 'Diuine P. had not yet seene this Wryter': 'in all things he was beyonde a man': 'a man of such quality, as all the worlde was fylled with his eloquence, and inhabited of his Disciples'.

p. 156, l. 11 *ex ultima Tabula physicæ Rameæ, in Platonica fabula Aristæi, et Protei*. I have not found a copy of Ramus' Physics with a picture such as seems referred to.

p. 156, l. 21 *Jordanus Neapolitanus, &c.* I have little doubt that Giordano Bruno is meant, and that Harvey gives us some fresh facts about the disputation in which Bruno took part at Oxford in 1583. Bruno, who was of course born at Nola, near Naples, came from Paris to England in 1583, and found his way to Oxford, where he began courses of lectures. From 10 to 13 June the Polish Prince, Alasco, was in Oxford, and Bruno was one of those who disputed before him and some of the English nobility. If, as Harvey says, Bruno brought all questions back to Aristotelian commonplaces, this must have been because he knew Oxford was a stronghold of Aristotelianism, he himself having only lately at Paris supported Raymond Lulli against the authority of Aristotle. Bruno gives a poor account of his Oxford antagonist (whom we learn from Harvey to have been Dr. Underhill), and of the behaviour of his audience, who were so incensed against him that he had to break off his courses of lectures and leave Oxford. Bruno's own words in *La Cena de le Ceneri* (1584, p. 93) are as follows: 'Andate in Oxonia et fateui raccontar le cose intrauenute al Nolano, quando publicamente disputó con qué dottori in Theologia in presenza del Principe Alasco Polacco, et altri della nobilitá Inglesa. fateui dire come si sapea rispondere á gli argomenti? come restó per quindeci syllogismi, quin deci uolte qual pulcino entro la stoppa quel pouero dottor: che come il Coripheo dell' Achademia ne puosero auanti in questa graue occasione? Fateui dire con quanta inciuilitá et discortesia procedea quel porco, et con quanta pazienza et humanitá quell' altro che in fatto mostraua essere Napolitano nato, et alleuato sotto piu benigno cielo? Informateui come gl' han fatte finire le sue publiche letture, et quelle de immortalitate animæ, et quelle de quintuplici sphaera?' After leaving Oxford, Bruno stayed for two years in London under the protection of the French Ambassador, Castelnau de Mauvissière, and here consorted with Philip Sidney, Fulke

- Greville, and Dyer. Bruno's account of their meetings is perhaps the best evidence we have for the existence of something like a philosophical club or 'Areopagus' in Sidney's circle (see p. 30 above). 'We met,' he says, 'in a chamber in the house of Sir Fulk Greville . . . to discuss moral, metaphysical, mathematical and natural speculations' (*Cena de le Ceneri*, trans. I. Frith, *Life of G. Bruno*, p. 128). Possibly Harvey met him during this time. See, besides Frith's life, *Giordano Bruno*, by J. L. McIntyre, pp. 21-24.
- p. 156, l. 22 *Doctore Vnderbil*. John Underhill, fellow of New College, 1563, rector of Lincoln College, 1577, proceeded in Divinity, 1581, Vice-Chancellor, 1584, Bishop of Oxford, 1589, died in London, 1592 (Wood's *Athenæ*, I, 609). Cf. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 292.
- p. 156, l. 29 *Metellus Celer*. Q. Cæcilius Metellus Celer, as prætor in 63 B.C., assisted Cicero to put down Catiline. Died in 59.
- p. 156, l. 31 à *Lipsio, politicorum* l. 4. Lipsius, *Politicorum*, IV, cap. v, writes 'Vulgus omne . . . Favet Fervidis' (*margin*, *Calidos amat*) and quotes Thucydides, III, 82: τὸ δὲ σῶφρον τοῦ ἀνάνδρου πρόσχημα κ. τ. λ.
- p. 157, l. 11 *Lucians Rhetor*. The reference is, I suppose, to the Lucianic piece, 'Rhetorum præceptor,' ironical advice to an intending orator. Harvey has a similar reference in a note in his *Quintilian*, p. 634: 'Hodie Luciani rhetor vult dominari: ni regnet Eunapij orator.' Cf. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart), II, 44: 'Lucians Rhetor, neuer so brauely furnished, will be heard with an Eccho;' *ib.* 82: 'no such Ape, [in my mind] as Lucians Rhetorician.' Miss C. Ruutz-Rees (*Publ. of Mod. Lang. Assn. of America*, XXV, p. 622), quotes a note of Harvey's in his copy of Castiglione's *Courtier*: 'Luciano Rhetori, Plato frigidus: Demosthenes expers gratiarum: Isocrates delirus.'
- p. 157, l. 11 *pescenninus Actor*. One supposes that Harvey meant 'Fescenninus Actor'.
- p. 157, l. 25 *peakegoose*, simpleton.
- p. 158, l. 5 *Doctor Lopus*. Roderigo Lopez, physician to the royal household from 1581, who was hanged in 1594 for participation in a Spanish plot to poison Queen Elizabeth.
- p. 158, l. 13 *Dr. Burcot*. A foreign physician practising in London, and included in 1578 in a list of Papists. He appears as 'Dr. Tocrub' in W. Bullein's *Dialogue against the*

- Fever Pestilence.* Cf. p. 151, l. 13 *n*, and my note (derived from Dr. McKerrow) in the Latin play *Hymenæus*, II, 2, 93.
- p. 158, l. 13 *who so bold, as blynde Bayard?* The proverb is found in J. Heywood's *Proverbs*, Part I, ch. 8. See Skeat's note on Chaucer, *Cant. Tales*, G. 1413: 'Ye been as bolde as is Bayard the blinde.'
- p. 158, l. 15 *Doctor Julio.* No doubt Julio Borgarucci, a Protestant refugee, M.D. of Padua, and incorporated M.D. of Cambridge in 1567, when he was already a member of the College of Physicians in London. In 1573 he was appointed physician to the royal household for life, being succeeded on his death (c. 1581) by Dr. Roderigo Lopez. He was physician to Lord Leicester (see Scott's *Kenilworth*, Note G.) and in this connexion was probably known to Harvey. His wife is spoken of as 'Mrs. Julio', and he seems to have gone by that name. See Cooper's *Athenæ*, I, 450.—E. B.
- p. 159, l. 10 *Dionysius Periegetes.* This book is the first item in the volume of tracts bound together by Harvey, now in the possession of Dr. Gollancz. The Harvey notes here given are written on flyleaves at the beginning of the volume. On this page and the next the references to the particular leaves on which Harvey's notes are found have been unfortunately omitted. On p. 159 against l. 13 add in the margin 'flyleaf 1', and against l. 28, 'flyleaf 1<sup>v</sup>', on p. 160 against l. 10, 'flyleaf 2', and against l. 28, 'flyleaf 2<sup>v</sup>'. See p. 229, l. 19 *n*.
- p. 159, l. 23 *Complaint of the Black Knight.* Now attributed to Lydgate. See Skeat's *Chaucer*, vol. VII, p. xliii.
- p. 159, l. 24 *the flowre & the leafe.* Now attributed (*ib.* p. lxii.) to 'a lady' the authoress of *the assemblie of Ladies* (see p. 160, l. 13).
- p. 160, l. 1 *Eutrapeli stylus.* See p. 114, l. 33 *n*.
- p. 160, l. 25 *her Legend.* In Chaucer's *Legend of Good Women*, l. 2589, &c.
- p. 161, l. 6 *Aquarius*, the XIth book of Palingenius' *Zodiacus Vitæ*.
- p. 161, l. 6 *Palingenius.* Manzolli or Palingenius Stellatus, author of the widely known poem, *Zodiacus Vitæ*, 1537.
- p. 161, l. 11 *Axiophilus.* See p. 231, l. 11 *n*.
- p. 161, l. 13 *the Spheare of Buchanan.* George Buchanan's *Sphæra* was thought by Hallam the best of his Latin poems.
- p. 161, l. 33 *in synonymis Textoris.* Ravisius Textor's 'Synonyma



- poetica' are included in his '*Epithetorum . . epitome*, Lond., 1626.
- p. 161, l. 34—p. 162, l. 3. *Virgilij, de Solis ortu, tetrasticha. De quatuor anni tempestatibus . . tetrasticha. De 12. signis cœlestibus, Hexasticha. De Iride, tristicha.* I have not found any such lines attributed to Virgil. Lines, however, corresponding to those mentioned are found among '*Carmina Duodecim Sapientum*' in Baehrens' *Poetæ Latini Minores*, IV, 1882. Thus p. 126, 'Tristicha de arcu caeli'; p. 131, 'Tetrasticha de quatuor temporibus'; p. 134, '[Tetrasticha] de aurora et sole'; p. 143, '[Hexasticha] de duodecim signis'.
- p. 162, l. 6 *Pontanum*. Among the poems of Giovanni Gioviano Pontano are *Meteorum liber unus*, and *Urania, sive de stellis libri quinque*.
- p. 162, l. 6 *Fracastorium*. Girolamo Fracastorio of Verona, poet, philosopher, astronomer, and physician (1483-1553). An edition of his *Poemata omnia* was published at Padua in 1718. I see no poem on a distinctly astronomical subject, though there are some verses, extracted from one of his prose works, called '*In calce Homocentricorum*', p. 163. A prose work, *De sympathia et antipathia rerum liber unus*, is contained in *Theatrum sympatheticum auctum*, Norimbergæ, 1662.
- p. 162, l. 6 *Mizaldum*. Antoine Mizauld, author of the poem, *A. Mizaldi Zodiacus, sive duodecim signorum cœli hortulus: libellis tribus concinnatus*, Parisiis, 1553, 8°, and other works on astrology and occult science (see p. 131, l. 16).
- p. 162, l. 29 *in diebus illis*, 'a common expression derived, I suppose, from *Genesis*, VI. 4, "*Gigantes autem erant super terram in diebus illis*"' (Dr. McKerrow, *Nashe's Works*, I. 367, 33 n).
- p. 162, l. 30 *Bucklæum*. Mulcaster (*Positions*, ed. 1888, p. 241) tells how Sir John Cheke, when Provost of King's College, Cambridge, sent from the court 'one maister Bukley sometime fellow of the saide Colledge' to read Arithmetic and Geometry to the youth of the college. 'Maister Bukley had drawne the rules of Arithmeticke into verses, and gaue the copies abroad to his hearers.' William Buckley, of King's College, M.A., 1545, died c. 1570, author of *Arithmetica Memorativa* (in Latin verse).
- p. 162, l. 30 *Astrophilum*. I suppose, Sir Philip Sidney.
- p. 162, l. 31 *Blagravum*. Blaggrave is, I believe, only known as

- a poet by his verses prefixed to *The Mathematical Iewel* (see p. 212, l. 9).
- p. 163, l. 1 *Blagraui Margaritam Mathematicam*. Blagrave's *Mathematical Iewel* (see p. 211, ll. 22-5, and p. 230, l. 16 n.).
- p. 163, l. 5 *Hariotus*. Thomas Harriot (1560-1621), mathematician and astronomer, see *D. N. B.*
- p. 163, l. 5 *Deius*. E. Worsop, *Discoverie of errors* (1582), G. 3<sup>v</sup>: 'M. John Dee . . . is accounted of the learned Mathematicians throughout Europe y<sup>e</sup> prince of Mathematicians of this age . . . This M. Dee hath put vnto these englished elements [Billingsley's translation of Euclid] many scholies, annotations, corollaries, and expositions . . . Also his mathematicall preface vnto those elements, is a worke of such singularitie and necessitie to all students of the Mathematics, that I wish them to make it a manuel.' See *D. N. B.*
- p. 163, ll. 9, 14 *Erra Paters prognostication for euer*. This is *The pronostycacion for euer of Erra Pater, a Jewe borne in Jewery, a doctour in astronomye and physicke. Profytable to kepe the bodye in helth*, R. Wyer [London, 1535?], 8°. There were many later editions.
- p. 163, l. 15 *The Shepherds Kalendar*. This is of course not Spenser's work, but a translation of *Le Grand Calendrier et Compost des Bergiers* (editions from 1493 onwards). The English work was printed by R. Pynson, 1506, fo., *Here begynneth the Kalender of Shepherdes &c*, and there were many later editions.
- p. 163, l. 16 *The Compost of Ptolemeus*. The earliest edition of this work in the British Museum is that printed by R. Wyer [London, 1535?] *Here begynneth the compost of Ptholomeus, Prynce of Astronomie. Translated oute of Frenche*. It was a version of Claudius Ptolemæus' astrological work called *Quadripartitum*.
- p. 163, l. 17 *Arcandam*. The work is *Arcandam doctor peritisimus ac non vulgaris astrologus, de veritatibus et prædictionibus Astrologiæ per . . . R. Roussat, Parisiis, 1542, 8°*.
- p. 163, l. 19 *Jon de indagine*. Is this Joannes de Hagen de Indagine, a Carthusian prior who wrote a book *De perfectione . . . Cartusiensis ordinis*?
- p. 163, l. 27 *Albertus secrets*. A supposititious work of Albertus Magnus, called *Liber Aggregationis seu Liber Secretorum, &c.*, or simply (as in the edition published at Augsburg, 1496)

*Liber Secretorum Alberti Magni de virtutibus herbarum et animalium quorundam.*

- p. 163, l. 27 *Aristotles problems Inglisbed.* The earliest English edition of Aristotle's *Problems* in the British Museum is *The Problemes of Aristotle with other Philosophers and Phisitions*, Lond., 1597, 8°: the Douce library has one of 1595 (Edinb.).
- p. 164, l. 2 *asinus ad lyram.* A proverbial phrase for an ignorant, tasteless man. Erasmus, *Adagia*, ch. 1, cent. iv, xxxv; Lucian, *adv. Indoctum*, ὄνος λύρας.
- p. 164, ll. 7, 8 *Neandri . . Geographia.* The *Orbis Terræ Partium Succincta explicatio . .* Islebii, 1583, 8°, by Michael Neander of Sorau (see p. 119, l. 32 n). Harvey refers in unprinted notes (*Οικονομία*, reverse of title) to Neander's *Synopsis Chronicorum*, and in his *Works* (Grosart), II, 171, to 'his late Chronicle, and later Geographie' (this in 1589).
- p. 164, l. 9 *in Freigij Pædagogo.* J. T. Freigius, whose book *Mosaicus* is commented on by Harvey (pp. 203-208 below), published at Basel in 1582, 8°, *Pædagogus, hoc est libellus ostendens qua ratione prima artium initia pueris quam facillime tradi possint.*
- p. 164, l. 15 *M<sup>ri</sup> Broughton.* Hugh Broughton, the Hebrew scholar (1549-1612), Fellow of Christ's when Harvey was an undergraduate there.
- p. 164, l. 21 *Floyd*, sc. Lluyd.
- p. 164, ll. 29-32 Cf. J. Stierius, *Præcepta Doctrinæ Sphæricæ* (1647), p. 15: 'Mensis Solaris est naturalis transitus Solis à Signo ad Signum. Mensis [Lunaris] Peragationis seu periodicus, est tempus una Lunæ periodo descriptum, Estque 27 dier. & 8 ferè hor.: Conjunctionis seu Synodicus est tempus inter duo proxima novilunia, Estque 29 dier. & 12 ferè hor.: Apparitionis seu Illuminationis est tempus à primo Lunæ aspectu, usque ad ejus evanescentiam, Estque ferè 28 dierum.'
- p. 165, l. 2 *The Posies.* The volume contains this note, I believe by Malone: 'I prize the volume as no ordinary rarity; it affords a curious average sample of the manner in which G. H. recorded his studies in the margin of his books: his neat handwriting: his various learning: his quaintness: his pedantry: and above all his self-satisfied perseverance.' The book came from the ancient library of the Parkers of Brousholme, hereditary bowbearers of Bolland Forest, under the Dukes of Buccleugh.



- p. 165, l. 16 *Sir Roger Williams, in his new Discourse of Warr. A Brief Discourse of War*, 1590. Cf. Harvey, *Works*, II, 99.
- p. 165, l. 19 *Chytræus new chronicle*. David Chytræus of Rostock, 1530-1600. His *Chronicon Saxonie* appeared in 1593.
- p. 166, l. 20 *Omne genus scripti, grauitate Tragœdia vincit*. Ovid, *Tristia*, II, 381.
- p. 166, l. 21 *Vatsoni Antigone . . acta . . cum . . pompis, et thematibus*. The work was printed as *Sophoclis Antigone Interprete Thoma Watsono J. V. studioso. Huic adduntur pompæ quædam, ex singulis Tragœdiæ actis deriuatæ; & post eas, totidem themata sententijs refertissima; eodem Thoma Watsono Authore*. Lond. Exc. Joh. Volffius, 1581. It was dedicated to Philip, Earl of Arundel, Harvey's 'Unhappy Philip' (see p. 137, l. 21 n). The four 'pompæ' are dumb-shows, the 'themata', choric odes. On the introduction of *intermedii* or dumb-shows in classic tragedy, see Cunliffe, *Early Eng. Clas. Tragedies*, pp. xxxix, &c. It is noticeable that Harvey says the *Antigone* was acted.
- p. 166, l. 26 *Icon, Philostrato digna*. A reference to Flavius Philostratus' *Εἰκόνες*, or descriptions of pictures.
- p. 167, l. 23 *play the poor snake*, act like a poor creature. The first example of 'poor snake' in the *N. E. D.* is from Greene, 1590.
- p. 169, l. 10 *Aschami querela*. Ascham's attacks in the *Scholemaster* on 'our rude beggerly ryming, brought first into Italie by Gothes and Hunnes' (ed. Mayor, p. 177), no doubt instigated Harvey to advocate the substitution of classical metres.
- p. 169, l. 21 *A pithie rule, &c.* Only the general sense of the rule is to be found in Sidney's *Apologie*.
- p. 170, l. 10 *A special note in Sir Philips Apologie for Poetrie*. Harvey refers perhaps to the use of the cæsure in English, which, as Sidney says, 'neither Italian nor Spanish haue, the French and we neuer almost fayle of.'
- p. 170, l. 23 *gaudent breuitate moderni*. Joan. Nevizanus, *Sylva Nuptialis*, Lib. I, Introd. § 16: 'Brevitas est delectabilis auditoribus, quia sensus auditus inter omnes sensus est valde attediatus: quia gaudent breuitate Moderni, ut etiam syllabam unam non necessariam non apponant gl. j. in l. j. ff. quod metus causa.' He seems to refer to a gloss on the *Digest*, lib. IV, tit. II, the heading of which title is 'Quod metus causa gestum erit.'—E. B. In a note in his *Foorth (Lectori*, p. 8), Harvey refers these words to 'Priscianus'.

p. 170, l. 33 *Provide A cloake*. Mr. Charles Crawford points out to me that these lines come from Whetstone's *Rock of Regard*, 4th Section, 'The Orchard of Repentance' (Collier's reprint), p. 202. The number '66' is the number of the stanza in the original. The stanzas, 'For credit sake', &c. (p. 171, l. 17)—'doth fall' (p. 172, l. 12) come *ib.* p. 198. That beginning 'This monstrous mate' (p. 172, l. 15), *ib.* p. 206. The one headed 'P. Plasmos description of Couseners' (p. 172, l. 31) occurs in a section at the end of the *Rock of Regard* called 'Inventions of P. Plasmos touching his hap and hard fortunes'.

p. 171, l. 9 *The enemy to the stomach*, &c. Mr. Charles Crawford kindly sends me the following valuable and learned note: 'The rebus is printed in Hannah's *Poems by Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Walter Raleigh, and Others*, ed. 1845, in a slightly altered form, and as a reply to a rebus on the name of a M<sup>r</sup>. Noel, whom I identify with the court-wit, Henry Noel, who, according to Bacon, compared courtiers to fasting-days which are next the holy-days, yet in themselves the most meagre days of the week (*Apophthegms*, and used to illustrate passages in the *De Augmentis*). Thus in Hannah:—

"Dec. 30: 1602:

Sir W. Rawly made this rime upon the name of a gallant, one M<sup>r</sup>. Noel:

"Noe L.

"The word of deniall, and the letter of fifty

Makes the gent[leman]'s name, that will never be thrifty.

"And Noel's answer.

Raw Ly.

"The foe to the stomacke, & the word of disgrace

Shews the gent[leman]'s name with the bold face."

*Introduction*, p. xlix.

'Hannah says the rebus on the name of Noel has been ascribed to Raleigh not only by Manningham in his *Diary*, from whom he quotes, through Collier, but that other authorities give it to him. It is, however, sometimes ascribed to Queen Elizabeth. Manningham puts the "Raw Ly" couplet first, and the other next, but Hannah follows Collier's rendering (*Hist. Dram. Poetry*, I, 336, n.). The "Raw Ly" lines are found in other places quoted by Hannah.

'The same play on Raleigh's name occurs in another poem in Hannah, which is ascribed to Raleigh himself, but erroneously so:—

"Water thy plants with grace devine, and hope to live for aye ;  
Then to thy Sauour Christe incline ; in him make steadfast  
stay :

*Rawe* is the reason that doth *lye* within an Atheist's head,  
Which saith the soule of man doth dye, when the boddies  
dead.

Sir Wa. Raleigh."

Poem N<sup>o</sup>. IV, p. 114, quoted from MS. Ashm.,

781, p. 163.

'Although Hannah points out the absurdity of the attribution in this case, he forgets to strengthen his argument by connecting the verses with the rebus quoted in his Introduction.'

p. 173, l. 11 *Drants aspiring spirit*. See pp. 27, 29.

p. 173, l. 17 *Methodus apodemica Zuingeri*. Theodor Zwinger, author of *Theatrum Vitæ*. His *Methodus apodemica* appeared at Basel, 1577, 4<sup>o</sup>.

p. 173, l. 18 *Edmundi Spenserij, Episcopi Roffensis Secretarij*, 1578. The importance which this note has for the biography of Spenser and the interpretation of his *Shepheards Calendar* has been pointed out by Dr. Gollancz in his paper 'Spenseriana' in the *Proceedings of the British Academy*, vol. III, a paper which I was not acquainted with when I wrote the earlier pages of this book. See, however, pp. 22, 23, 51.

p. 173, l. 21 *The . . . Tract of Albert Meier intituled Special Instructions*, &c. A. Meier, Danish savant (1528-1603), wrote *Methodus apodemica describendi regiones urbes et arces . . .* Hamburg, 1587, &c.

p. 173, l. 29 *Bourne*. See p. 214.

p. 173, l. 30 *A mirrour for Mathematicques . . .* by Robert Tanner, 1587. A copy in the British Museum, *A Mirror*, &c.

p. 174, l. 12 *causes of Instance*. 'Instance' in scholastic logic means 'a case adduced in disproof of a univereal assertion' (*N. E. D*). Here Harvey seems to sum up the facts necessary to be known to get the whole truth of a statement. Who did it? What did he do? How, when and where did he do it? and what was the result?

p. 174, l. 24 *King James*. One of the few notes which Harvey clearly added after March, 1603.

p. 174, l. 29 *Emptus Eboraci*, 1576. (Cf. p. 175, l. 21.) See p. 16.

p. 174, l. 31 *ye Thowsand notable things*. See p. 131, l. 16 n.

p. 175, l. 3 *Bakers rules of the Ephemerides*. The work is *The Rules and . . . Documentes, touchinge the use of the common*



- Almanackes, which are named Ephemerides. . . . The hole . . . translated into Englyshe by H[umphrey] Baker [1557], 8°.*
- p. 175, l. 3 *Digges general prognostication. A prognostication . . . contayning rules to judge the weather . . . corrected . . . by Thomas Digges, 1578, 4°.*
- p. 175, l. 6 *Clara dies Pauli, &c.* These lines are found in varying forms in Wright and Halliwell's *Reliquiæ antiquæ*, I, 93, and II, 10; in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579) p. 205; in Chambers' *Book of Days* (Jan. 25th). The form nearest to Harvey's is that in *Rel. ant.*, I, 93, transcribed from a Register of Spalding Abbey:
- ‘Clara dies Pauli bona tempora denotat anni;  
Si nix, vel pluvia, designat tempora chara;  
Si fiant venti, designat prælia genti;  
Si fiant nebulæ, periant animalia quæque.’
- An English version,
- ‘If St. Paul be fair and clear,  
It betides a happy year,’ &c.,
- is given in the *Book of Days* and in Northall, *English Folk Rhymes*, p. 444.
- p. 175, l. 10 *A faire Candlemas, a fowle Lent.* Sir T. Browne, *Vulgar Errors*, quotes
- ‘Si sol splendescat Maria purificante,  
Major erit glacies post festum quam fuit ante.’
- p. 175, l. 12 *Hæc sunt Eliæ, &c.* I have not found elsewhere these dog-Latin verses on Ely, Cambridge and Hull. Very similar ones are, however, printed in Wright and Halliwell's *Reliquiæ antiquæ*, II, 178, from a MS. at Trinity Coll., Camb., of the 15th century. Those on London begin ‘Hæc sunt Londonus, pira pomaque, regia, thronus’. The others relate to York, Lincoln, Norwich, Coventry, Bristol and Canterbury.
- p. 175, l. 13 *multum dans vinea vinum* (of Ely). Dr. McKerrow sends me the following note: ‘See Holinshed, *Description of Britain*, Book I, Cap. xviii (ed. 1587, p. 111 a.): “There used to be vines but there are no more. The Ile of Elie also was in the first times of the Normans called *Le Ile des vignes*. And good record appeereth, that the bishop there had yearelie three or foure tunne at the least giuen him *nomine decimæ*, beside whatsoeuer ouer-summe of the liquor did accrue to him by leases and other excheats, whereof also I have seene mention.”’ On the decline of vineyards in

England, owing to the procurability of French wines, see Hakewill's *Apologie* (1627), p. 136.

p. 175, l. 33 *non est vivere, sed valere vita.* Mart. *Ep.*, vi, 70, 15.

p. 176, l. 1 *Si tibi deficiant medici, &c.* Given in *Schola Salernitana. De Conserv. valetudine*, Francof., 1568, with 'requies' in place of 'Labor, et'.

p. 176, l. 5 *Aut nunc aut nunquam.* Cf. *Works* (Grosart), II, 55, 60, 309.

p. 176, l. 6 *Hodie mihi, cras tibi.* Cf. *Ecclesiasticus*, xxxviii, 23: 'mihi heri, & tibi hodie.' Lady Jane Gray wrote on the wall of her prison,

'Non aliena putes, homini quæ obtingere possunt;

Sors hodierna mihi cras erit illa tibi.'

(T. Heywood, *Englands Elizabeth* in *Harleian Misc.*, x, 315.)

Perhaps her lines were based on Harvey's proverb and were not the source of it.

p. 176, l. 8 *Quicquid agis, prudenter agas, ac respice Finem.* See McKerrow's Nashe's *Works*, I, 268, 29 note. The line (with 'sapienter' for 'prudenter') occurs in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 181.

p. 176, l. 14 *Oua recentia, &c.* The couplet is from the *De conservanda valetudine* of the *Schola Salernitana*. It is given in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 30.

p. 176, l. 16 *humidum, et calidum radicale.* 'Humidum radicale' is thus defined by St. Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Th.*, I, 119, 1. ad. 3: 'ad humidum radicale intelligitur pertinere totum id in quo fundatur virtus speciei, quod si subtrahatur, restitui non potest'; by Schütz, *Thomas-Lexicon*: 'Humidum radicale ist die wurzelhafte oder Urflüssigkeit eines organischen Körpers'; by J. Prideaux, *Hypomnemata*, p. 194: 'Humidum radicale, seu primogenitum, à semine inditum, quo calor nativus, tanquam candela, a nutrimento pascitur.'

p. 176, l. 23 *Ne quid nimis.* Ter. *And.*, I, 1, 34: 'Id arbitror Adprime in vita esse utile ut ne quid nimis.'

p. 176, l. 23 *Angli vitium*, i.e. surfeiting.

p. 176, l. 24 *Parca manus, &c.* This couplet is given in Gartner's *Proverbia Dictoria* (1570), p. 79, and in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 94.

p. 176, l. 26 *Trinitensis*, sc. at Trinity Hall.

p. 176, l. 28 *Principium lauda, &c.* Occurs in *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes*, p. 88.

p. 176, l. 30 *Viue memor, quàm sis brevis æui.* Horace, *Sat.* II, 6, 97, ('ævi brevis').

- p. 177, l. 11 *Lancton*. Christopher Langton, fellow of King's College, d. 1578. He was the author of *Principal Partes of Physick*, 1547; *A Treatise of Urines*, 1552. See p. 187, l. 23 n.
- p. 178, l. 5 *rere* (egges), lightly boiled. Cf. ll. 6 and 31.
- p. 178, l. 9 *Doctor Gregorius de Memoria*. See p. 185, l. 5 n.
- p. 179 l. 11 *Vitæ summa brevis*, &c. Hor., *Carm.* i, 4, 15.
- p. 179, l. 12 *Semper nocuit differre paratis*. Lucan, *Phars.* i, 281.
- p. 179, l. 13 *Nimia omnia*, &c. Plaut., *Pæn.* i, 2, 30.
- p. 179, l. 14 δῖς, καὶ τρεῖς τὰ καλὰ. Plat., *Gorgias*, 498 E. καὶ δῖς γάρ τοι καὶ τρεῖς φασὶ καλὸν εἶναι τὰ καλὰ λέγειν τε κ. τ. λ. The *Scholiast* says on this: παροιμία, δῖς καὶ τρεῖς τὸ καλόν, ὅτι χρὴ περὶ τῶν καλῶν πολλάκις λέγειν. Ἐμπεδοκλέους τὸ ἔπος, ἀφ' οὗ καὶ ἡ παροιμία· φησι γὰρ καὶ δῖς γάρ, ὃ δεῖ, καλόν ἐστιν ἐνισπείν.—E. B.
- p. 179, l. 17 *Th. Smithus*. Harvey when intending to take up the study of Civil Law wrote to Sir T. Smith for his advice (*Letterbook*, p. 162). After a visit to his benefactor, in which Sir Thomas gave him him the advice he required, he wrote a letter of thanks (*ib.* p. 168).
- p. 179, l. 32 *Sueton. in Cæs.* Suet. i, 44.
- p. 180, ll. 3, 4 *Sæpe rogare: . . magistrum*. A. Gartner, *Proverbialia Dictoria* (1570), p. 31, and *Carminum Prouerbialium loci communes* (Lond., 1579), p. 18:  
 'Multa rogare, rogata tenere, retenta docere,  
 Hæc tria discipulum faciunt superare Magistrum.'
- p. 180, l. 5 *Eheu, quam breuibis pereunt ingentia causis!* Claudian, in *Rufinum* ii, 49. Though modern editors read *fatis* at the end of the line, I see in Barth's ed. (1650) *causis* is given, so I suppose this was in older texts.—E. B.
- p. 181, l. 5 *Natura Breuium*. Probably *La Nouvelle Nature breuium du Iudge tresreuerende . . Anthonie Fitzherbert*, Lond., 1581.
- p. 181, l. 6 *Powltons Abridgment of pænal Statutes*. Ferdinando Pulton's *An abstract of all penal statutes*, 1581, 4°. Among the books of Thomas Lorkin, M.D., who died May, 1591, at Cambridge, was *Pultons Abstract* (W. M. Palmer in *Camb. Ant. Soc. Commun.* xv, p. 277).
- p. 181, l. 17 *Freigii ratio generalis logica*. Cf. l. 29. Among Freigius' works is *Logica Jurisconsultorum*..
- p. 181, l. 18 *Marantæ*. Robertus Maranta, author of *Praxis, sive de ordine judiciorum tractatus*, Cologne, 1598, 4°.
- p. 181, l. 19 *Bodini*. Harvey claims more than once to have



been in some way commended by Jean Bodin. Cf. *Works*, I. 252, II. 23, 24: 'Bodine, register of Realmes happinesse, Which Italyes and Fraunces wonder is . . . let these [sc. Sidney, Bodine, Hatcher, &c.] speake By their sweet Letters, which do best vnfold Harueys deserued praise.' In the 'Epistola' prefixed to his *De republica* (1586), Bodin says that he has heard that someone at Cambridge was attempting to interpret his book (originally written in French) to Englishmen. One wonders if this was Harvey.

- p. 181, l. 31 *Francica Jurisprudencia* . . . apud Bucherellum. Jaques Buchereau's work is seen in *Les Institutes* [de Justinien] *jointes avec la jurisprudence Françoisse* . . . Nagueres faict en Latin . . . par J. B., 1580, 8°.
- p. 181, l. 33 *Couellum*. John Cowell (1554-1611), of King's College, LL.D., Regius Professor of Civil Law, 1594, Master of Trinity Hall, 1598, author of *Institutiones Juris Anglicani*, 1605, and *The Interpreter*, 1607. In the latter work Cowell asserted that the monarchy of England was a despotism, and in consequence brought on himself the hostility of the House of Commons in 1610. See *D. N. B.*
- p. 181, l. 33 *Contarenum*. Gasparo Contarini, author of *De Magistratibus et Republica Venetorum*, Ven., 1589, 4°. (English translation by L. Lewkenor, 1599.)
- p. 181, l. 34 *Simlerum*. Josias Simler, author of *De republica Helvetiorum*, Tiguri, 1576, 8°.
- p. 182, l. 1 *nostrum Thomasium*. William Thomas; see p. 124, l. 17.
- p. 182, l. 5 *Mulcaster &c.* Mulcaster's *Positions*, cap. 4 (ed. 1888), p. 22. l. 8 'Morning', &c. *ib.* cap. 20, pp. 88, 89. l. 10, *Great and swift*, &c. *ib.* cap. 30, p. 111. l. 12, *He that eatith*, &c. *ib.* cap. 30, p. 113. Cf. Harvey, *Works* (Grosart) II, 290, 291: 'For a polished, and garnished stile . . . how few may wage comparison with . . . Mulcaster?'
- p. 183, l. 4 *Major enim Medijs gratia rebus inest*. Maximianus Etruscus, *Elegiæ*, I, 82.—E. B.
- p. 183, l. 12 *Suetonius in Cæsare*. Suet. I, 43.
- p. 183, ll. 17-19 *Princeps Erasmi, Patritij, . . . Osorij, Heresbachij, . . . Machiauelli . . . Volaterrani*. See notes on p. 149, ll. 12, 13.
- p. 183, l. 17 *Princeps . . . Eliotæ*. Sir Thomas Eliot's (or Elyot's) *Boke of The Governor* appeared in 1531.
- p. 183, l. 18 *Princeps . . . Sturmij*. Ascham in the *Scholemaster* (ed. Mayor, p. 35), refers to 'that learned treatise which my

- frende *Joan. Sturmius* wrote *de institutione Principis*, to the Duke of Cleves,' i.e., *De Educatione Principum* . . Argent., 1551.
- p. 183, l. 21 *Quamquam te Marce fili.* Cic. *de Off* 1, *ad init.*
- p. 183, l. 22 *Batte mi fili, fili mi Batte.* I have not traced the schoolbook from which this comes.
- p. 184, l. 30 *Alexander J. C.* Perhaps Alexander Tartagnus Imolensis or Alexander Socinus Senensis. In a note in his Hopperus, p. 447, Harvey recommends to the lawyer: 'Uterque Immola, Joannes, et Alexander.'
- p. 184, l. 31 *Mali, metu pœnæ, &c.* Cf. Hor. *Ep.* 1, xvi, 52, 53: 'Oderunt peccare boni virtutis amore; Tu nihil admittes in te formidine pœnæ.'
- p. 185, l. 1 *The natural vse.* Mulcaster, *Positions* (ed. 1888), p. 13.
- p. 185, l. 2 *accloy*, to overwhelm with superfluity.
- p. 185, l. 5 *Gregorius in Arte mirabili.* See Harvey, *Works*, II. 295; 'Doctor Gregories *Ars Mirabilis*'; Petrus Gregorius (Tholosanus), author of *Syntaxewn artis mirabilis [tomus, &c.]*, *in quo omnium scientiarum et artium tradita est epitome*, Lugd, 1581, &c. In l. 1, cap. 11, Gregorius speaks of Memory in some striking phrases. Cf. p. 178, l. 10.
- p. 185, l. 11 *Galenus.* Harvey seems to refer to a passing reference of Galen in his work *De Differen. Pulsuum*, lib. 11, cap. iv. He is arguing against Archigenes 'de primis pulsuum generibus, quæ ipse appellat qualitates'. He says, 'Multo certe præstaret aliquam apponere . . rationem sufficientem sermoni de octo qualitatibus, vt ne quis initio statim, quasi in Moysi[s], & Christi scholam impingat, leges audiat nulla constitutas demonstratione' (ἵνα μή τις εὐθὺς κατ' ἀρχὰς, ὡς εἰς Μωυσοῦ καὶ Χριστοῦ διατριβὴν ἀφικμένος, νόμων ἀναποδείκτων ἀκούῃ).
- p. 185, l. 11 *Lib I Codicis, Titulus I.* The first title of the first book of Justinian's *Codex*, as revised 529 A.D., is headed 'De una deitate & trinitate . . de pœnis hereticorum.' This title is dated 3 Kal Mart. 380 A.D.
- p. 185, l. 19 *Petri Vithipoli.* See p. 91, l. 24 n.
- p. 186, l. 17 *Obelyscolychnion*, perhaps used by Harvey as 'an instrument to serve two purposes', 'a jack of all trades'. Aristotle uses it (*Pol.* IV (or VI), cap. 15): πρὸς τὴν ὀλιγανθρωπίαν ἀναγκαῖον τὰ ἀρχεῖα οἷον ὀβελισκολύχνια ποιεῖν (translated by Welldon 'it is necessary to constitute the offices on the principle of spit-candlesticks').

- p. 186, l. 17 *pluribus jntensus, minor est ad singula sensus*. In the form 'Pluribus intentus', &c., the proverb is given by Gartner, *Prov. Dicteria* (1570), p. 86, in *Carminum prouerbialium*, &c. p. 45, and is quoted by Harvey, *Works*, II. 68.
- p. 186, l. 19 *Audiui sæpe P. Bayronem*. Quoted from Gribaldus, *De Methodo*, &c. [see next note] lib. I. cap. II. P. Bayro (1468-1558), a celebrated physician.
- p. 186, l. 22 *Gribaldus*. Matt. Gribaldus, died 1564, author of *De Methodo ac ratione studendi in Jure civili*, Lyons, 1544.
- p. 186, l. 26 *M. Gardiner*. Cf. p. 185, l. 21. John Gardiner, B.C.L. 1575/6, D.C.L. 1583.
- p. 186, l. 26 *Thurgoood*. There were several men of this name at Cambridge in Harvey's time. Harvey's man may be Bennett Thorogood, B.C.L. 1583, who was probably a Trinity Hall man.
- p. 186, l. 26 *Spite*. Tho. Spight, B.A. 1569/70 (Peterhouse), M.A. 1573.
- p. 186, l. 26 *Robert Harvey*. One of this name was B.A. 1570/1 (Christ's), another, B.A. 1582/3 (Christ's), M.A. 1586, a third, B.C.L. 1583 (? Trinity Hall). One of these was probably the man who assisted Gabriel in 1594 (see p. 68, *sup.*): but the man in the present passage was probably a lawyer, not a clergyman.
- p. 186, l. 28 *Præcipit Plato* Νομῶν η. Plato *Leg.* VIII, 847A: εἰς μίαν ἑκαστος τέχνην ἐν πόλει κεκτημένος ἀπὸ ταύτης ἅμα καὶ τὸ ζῆν κτάσθω.
- p. 187, l. 2 *Res age quæ prosunt: rursus vitare memento*, &c. Dionysius Cato, *Disticha* IV, 7.
- p. 187, l. 22 *Mulcaster comendith*, &c. Mulcaster (*Positions*, cap. 30: ed. 1888, p. 113) says that healthy young men have 'stronge and drie bodyes'.
- pp. 187, ll. 23, 24 *Lancton*, &c. Harvey is quoting from Chr. Langton (see p. 177, l. 11 n) *An Introduction into physicke* (? 1549), bk. I. cap. xv. Similiarly p. 176 l. 32-p. 177, l. 6 is taken from the same work, bk. II. cap. ix: p. 177, ll. 9-11 from bk. III. cap. iii; p. 177, l. 30-p. 178, l. 8 (except ll. 5, 6 'hard . . weake,' which are from bk. II. cap. ix.) from bk. II. cap. xi; p. 178. ll. 11-21 from bk. II. cap. xii; p. 178 ll. 22-34 from bk. II. cap. xv; p. 179 ll. 1-8 from bk. II. cap. xvi.
- p. 187, l. 25 *Looue me Litle, and Looue me Longe*. Quoted as an 'olde Proverbe' in Hall's *Chronicle*, a. 1548 (N. E. D.).



- p. 188, l. 6 *Play with me, &c.* I am indebted for the following note to Mr. Charles Crawford: 'Harvey is quoting this proverb direct from Sir John Harington's *Orlando Furioso*, note to Book XII, and he has tacked on to the saying the remark, slightly varied, used by Harington, who says: "that excellent rule of civilitie is evermore to be kept:

Play with me and hurt me not,  
Jest with me and shame me not."

'Harington quotes the proverb in the same form in his *Metamorphosis of Ajax*; but Puttenham, when using it, puts it thus:

"Jape with me but hurt me not,  
Bourde with me but shame me not."

*Arte of Eng. Poesie*, p. 261 (Arber).

'In the *Anatomy of Melancholy*, Part 1, Sec. 2, Mem. 4 (p. 224 of Routledge's ed.) Burton has the saying exactly as in Harington.'

- p. 188, l. 12 *J. Foorth.* On the Title page Harvey has made this note: 'Misi huius Politicæ Synopsis exemplar, clarissimo philosopho, et Jureconsulto, Joanni Thomæ Freigio Altorfianæ Noribergensium Academiæ Rectori vltimo Septembris 1582.'
- p. 188, l. 22 *Sunday wordes: & Satterday cheare.* Cf. *Works*, II, 229: 'to disgrace her Sondag bonet with her Satterday witt.'
- p. 189, l. 1 *babysfied.* The word is not in the *N. E. D.*
- p. 189, l. 7 *instar . . torrentis.* Cf. p. 119, l. 12.
- p. 189, l. 17 *that schoolish arguing of Cyneas to Pyrrhus.* In the presence of the Roman Fabricius, Cineas, Pyrrhus' adviser, discoursed on the principles of the Epicureans who abandoned politics as a hindrance to blessedness. Fabricius broke in, 'By Hercules, may these principles be cherished by Pyrrhus while he is at war with us.' (Plutarch, *Pyrrhus*, xx.)
- p. 189, l. 26 *as he professed to my L. Gray of Wilton.* In Gascoigne's letter prefixed to *The Steele Glas*: 'I have loytred (my lorde) I confesse, I have lien streaking me (like a lubber) when the sunne did shine, and now I strive al in vaine to loade the carte when it raineth. I regarded not my comelyness in the Maymoone of my youth . . '
- p. 190, l. 4 *defalced*, subtracted. The only example of this form of *defalk* in the *N. E. D.* is from Fuller, 1651.
- p. 190, l. 6 *Mr. Archenstall of Ely.* A pedigree of Arkenstall,

including a Thomas A. of Ely (living in 1619), is given in the Visitation of Cambridgeshire, 1619. See *Harleian Soc. Publications*, 41.

- p. 190, l. 11 *Syr James Croft*. See pp. 31-34 and *D. N. B.*
- p. 190, l. 21 *M. Præston*. Thomas Preston, Master of Trinity Hall, 1584-98. See *D. N. B.*
- p. 190, ll. 21-28 *Earle . . an Agent*. Perhaps William Herle, whose letters to Walsingham and Burghley from the Low Countries will be found in the *Cal. of State Papers*, Foreign Series, 1581, 1582. On p. 526, one Gilpin informs Walsingham that 'Mr. William Earle says himself to be left here (at Antwerp) as agent for the Earl of Leicester'. The following Calendar, 'May-Dec., 1582,' shows Herle leaving for England on 13 Oct. He is probably the 'Herle' who with Roland Yorke accompanied Gascoigne to Holland in March, 1572/3. See Gascoigne's *Voyage into Hollande*.
- p. 191, l. 6 *loue will creepe, where it can not goe*. The proverb occurs in *Wily Beguiled* (ed. Malone Society, l. 2445). Cf. Shaks., *Two Gent.*, iv. 2. 19: 'you know that love Will creep in service where it cannot go,' and R. Junius (Young), *The Drunkards Character* (1638), p. 512: 'It being as true of malice, as it is of love, that it will creepe, where it cannot goe' (quoted by Mr. G. Thorn Drury in *N. & Q.*, 2 Aug. 1913).
- p. 191, l. 7 *Owld Doctor Kenoll of Oxford*. Probably John Kennall, D.C.L. 1553, Archdeacon of Oxford from 1561 to his death at Exeter, where he was Canon Residentiary, in 1591. Wood's *Athenæ*, i. 693, 708, 755. Cf. *Works*, II. 90: 'to liue Doctor Pernes or Doctor Kenols yeares.'
- p. 191, l. 8 *Doctor Humfry*. Probably Laurence Humphrey, President of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1561; Dean of Gloucester, 1570; Dean of Winchester, 1580. He died 1 Feb., 1589 (Wood's *Athenæ*). Cf. *Works*, II. 157: 'Doctour Humfry, of Oxford, and Doctour Fulke, of Cambridge, two of [the Puritans'] standard-bearers a long time, grew conformable in the end.'
- p. 191, l. 20                    *Hōnorable authority,*  
                                      *With gentle Curtesy.*  
                                      *Isocrates difficult mixture.*
- Isocrates 2 ('Ad Nicoclem'), 21-34: 'Ἀστέιος εἶναι πειρῶ καὶ σεμνός· τὸ μὲν γὰρ τῇ τυραννίδι πρέπει, τὸ δὲ πρὸς τὰς συνουσίας ἀρμόττει, χαλεπώτατον δὲ τοῦτο πάντων ἐστὶ τῶν προσταγμάτων.—E. B.

- p. 191, l. 23 *multos ubique esse Placentinos, &c.* A play on the names of Placentia (Piacenza), Laus (Lodi), Verona (Verona), and Bononia (Bologna).
- p. 191, l. 34 *Deus, aut Lupus.* An allusion to the proverbs, 'Homo homini deus', 'Homo homini lupus', used by Harvey in two succeeding lines in his *Letterbook*, f. 10<sup>b</sup>.
- p. 192, l. 5 *Vincenti gloria victi.* These words appear as an 'Emblem' at the end of the August eclogue of Spenser's *Shep. Cal.*
- p. 192, l. 6 *quoth Salomon. Prov. xxii. 13, xxvi. 13.*
- p. 192, l. 8 *as Grimany notid . . in the Senate howse at Venice.* Ant. Grimani was doge 1521-23, and Marino Grimani 1595-1605.
- p. 192, l. 12 *he that is afrayd of eucry starting grasse, may not walke in a meddow.* Camden's *Remains*: 'He that is affraid of every grass, must not pass in a meadow.'
- p. 192, l. 22 *Signor Tucco of Florence.* I have not traced this story.
- p. 193, l. 3 *Vicisti Crucifixe.* Perhaps Harvey's variant of the words attributed to the Emperor Julian, 'Vicisti Galilæe'.
- p. 193, l. 9 *prest, ready for action.*
- p. 193, l. 29 *Mercuries timely dexterity.* Cf. Hor. *Carm.* I. 10, 11: 'viduus pharetra Risit Apollo.'
- p. 194, l. 17 *Hoby.* A 'hobby' was at this time generally an Irish pony. See *N. E. D.*
- p. 194, l. 24 *é Chronico Carionis.* 'A chronicle bearing the name of Carion, but really written by Melanchthon, and published in the German language, 1532, was afterwards translated into Latin, and became the popular manual of universal history', Hallam (following Bayle and Eichhorn), *Lit. of Europe*, I. 476. On the title page of his Gassarus Harvey writes that Gassarus' *Epitome Chronicorum Mundi* was published 'aliquantò post Lutheri seriem annorum Mundi: et aliquantò ante Carionis Chronicorum libros tres, quos deinde Melanctho Peucerusque absoluerunt'.
- p. 194, l. 24 *Coopero.* On the title page of his Gassarus, Harvey mentions among some other histories—'Chronicon Carionis Philippicum et Chronicon . . Languetti cum Coopero: Chytræum'. Thos. Cooper (1517?-1594), Bishop of Winchester, continued Languet's *Chronicle of the World* to the year 1547, and published his work in 1549. It appeared, with additions, as *Cooper's Chronicle*, in 1560 and 1565.



- p. 194, l. 26–195. l. 5 Cf. *Works*, II, 78: ‘Homer not such an author for Alexander: nor Xenophon for Scipio . . . : nor Cæsar for Selymus: nor Philip de Comines for Charles the fifth . . .’
- p. 194, l. 26 *Xenophontis pædia Cyri, Scipioni Africano familiaris*. Cf. Cic. *ad Quint. Fratr.*, I. i, 8, 23: ‘Cyrus ille a Xenophonte non ad historiæ fidem scriptus, sed ad effigiem iusti imperii, . . . (quos quidem libros non sine causa noster ille Africanus de manibus ponere non solebat . . .).—E. B.
- p. 194, l. 27 *Curtius*. Q. Curtius Rufus, author of *De rebus gestis Alexandri Magni*, lived, according to some critics, in the age of Vespasian, to others in that of Constantine. Harvey merely means that Alexander’s achievements were envied by Cæsar. Cf. p. 206, l. 31 n.
- p. 194, l. 32 *militia Cæsaris, a P. Ramo illustrata*. P. Rami *Liber de Cæsaris Militia*, Parisiis, 1559, 8°. An edition of 1584 has a preface by J. T. Freigius.
- p. 195, l. 1 *res Turcicæ a Jouio . . . descriptæ*. *Turcicarum rerum Commentarius P. Jouii, ex Italico Latinus factus*, Vitebergæ, 1537, 8°.
- p. 195, l. 2 *ex Elogijs bellicis*. Paulus Jovius, *Elogia virorum bellica virtute illustrium*, Florentiæ, 1551.
- p. 195, l. 4 *Cominæus*. Ph. de Commines. See p. 194, l. 26 n.
- p. 195, l. 14 *Chronologia Mercatoris et Geographia*. Gerardus Mercator’s works include *Chronologia, hoc est, temporum demonstratio ab initio Mundi*, Col. Ag. 1569, fo., and *Atlas siue cosmographiæ meditationes de fabrica mundi*, Dusseldorpii, 1595 (posthumous).
- p. 195, l. 17 *Freigius, &c.* Harvey originally wrote ‘Freigius et Mynsyngerus’, and then added ‘Speculator’.
- p. 195, l. 17 *Mynsyngerus*. Joach. Mynsinger, author of *Apotelesma, sive corpus perfectum scholiorum ad quatuor libros Institutionum Juris Civilis*, 1563, fo.
- p. 195, l. 19 *Ramo*. Ramus wrote *Commentariorum de religione Christiana libri quatuor*, Francof., 1577, 8°.
- p. 195, l. 20 *Manlio*. Probably Harvey refers to the work *Locorum Communium Collectanea*. A Joanne Manlio per multos annos, tum ex Lectionibus D. Philippi Melancthonis, tum ex aliorum . . . relationibus excerpta . . . iamque . . . recognita . . . Francof. ad M., 1568, 8°.
- p. 195, l. 21 *Brightus*. Timothy Bright’s *Hygieina*, London [1581], Frankfurt, 1588–9.

- p. 195, l. 21 *ye Castell, and Hope of Health*. Sir Thos. Elyot's *Castel of Helth* appeared in 1534, 1539, &c. Possibly, however, Harvey is referring to some later medical work.
- p. 195, l. 22 *Halles Anatomy*. John Hall (1529?-1566?): *A very frutefull and necessary briefe worke of Anatomie* (appended to Hall's translation of Lanfranc's *Chirurgia Parua*, 1565). See *D. N. B.*
- p. 195, l. 24 *Recordi*. Rob. Record, author of *The ground of artes teaching the worke and practise of Arithmetike*. Lond., 1543, 8°.
- p. 195, l. 31 *quo melius, eò pejus; as Diogenes answerid on . . .* Diogenes Laertius, VI, 2, 46: πρὸς τὸ κοτταβίζον ἐν τῷ βαλανείῳ μεράκιόν φησιν, 'ὅσω βέλτιον, τοσούτω χεῖρον': Erasmus, *Apophth.*, III, 84: 'Alteri cuidam adolescenti, lusum quendam amatorium eleganter in balneis exhibenti, quod Græci vocant κοτταβίζειν, Diogenes; "Quo melius, inquit, hoc deterius."' Lyly's *Campaspe*, v, 1, 3. (From H. de Vocht's *Invloed van Erasmus*, I, p. 201.)
- p. 195, l. 32 *Res age, quæ prosunt*. See p. 187, l. 2 n.
- p. 196, l. 32 *uti foro*. See p. 201, l. 27 n.
- p. 197, l. 7 *underly*, submit to. Cf. Harvey, *Works*, I. 220 bot.
- p. 197, l. 11 *accomplements*, accomplishments. The *N. E. D.*'s examples of the form run from 1587 to 1642.
- p. 197, l. 14 *The Queen of herself*. I have not found Harvey's source for this speech.
- p. 197, l. 32 *Viuimus in Smithi Rep. . . phantasticus*. Cf. Sir T. Smith's own words, *De Republ. Anglorum* (1583) *ad fin*: 'I have declared summarily as it were in a chart or mappe, or as Aristotle termeth it ὡς ἐν τύπῳ the forme and manner of the government of Englande, and the policie thereof . . not in that sort as Plato made his common wealth, or Zenophon his kingdome of Persia, nor as Syr Thomas More his Utopia, being feigned common wealths, such as never was nor never shall be, vaine imaginations, phantasies of Philosophers to occupie the time and to exercise their wittes.'
- p. 198, l. 20 *Redde rationem villicationis tuæ*. S. Luke, xvi, 2.
- p. 198, l. 24 *Epictetus . . cap. 17*. In the *Enchiridion*, cap. 17, ed. Schröder, Delft. 1723, the Latin translation runs: 'neque vero ei [*sc. puero*] tam bene sit ut tuarum perturbationum habeat ille potestatem.'
- p. 198, l. 27 *No state, whereto thou maist aspire  
Can make the worthy Cæsars Ire*.

A translation of Lucan III, 136, 137: 'Dignum te Cæsaris ira Nullus honos faciet.'—E. B.

- p. 199, l. 3 *Angelus furius*. The words 'in all Italy' would suggest that Harvey's Angelus Furius was not a mere abstract ideal. I still think that he was. See p. 88, l. 31 n.
- p. 199, l. 30 *stoouer*, properly, fodder, provision.
- p. 200, l. 10 *Quotidie duplica vires*, &c. Harvey's own verses?
- p. 200, l. 29 *repeal*, revoke. Cf. *Faerie Queene*, v, 7, 21.
- p. 201, l. 10 *philosophus*, sc. Heraclitus.
- p. 201, l. 11 *illi*, sc. Aristotle.
- p. 201, l. 14 *Valla*. Probably Georgius Valla, whose work *De physicis quæstionibus* appeared at Strassburg in 1530 (?), 16°.
- p. 201, l. 14 *Cardanus*. H. Cardanus, *De rerum varietate* I. cap. 2, 'Elementa': 'Esse autem tria perspicuum est: terram . . aerem . . aquam.'
- p. 201, l. 15 *Scribonius*. Gul. Adolph. Scribonius, author of *Rerum physicarum . . methodica explicatio*, Francof., 1577, 8°, &c. Timothy Bright, *In Physicam G. A. Scribonii*, Cantab. (1584), p. 101, quotes Scribonius as saying that the highest region of the air being the hottest, dry, and more luminous 'ex consuetudine tantum ignis nomine fuit dicta: vnde deinceps alij errore decepti proprium ex hoc aere elementum fecerunt'.
- p. 201, l. 20 *Don Diego* . . *whilst he continued in Ingland*. 'Don Diego' is used by Nashe as a term for a Spaniard, and again as a mere term of abuse, as McKerrow shows. Here it would seem to designate a particular person, but possibly not the man referred to in Nashe's letter to Cotton. (*Works*, Introd., Appendix D.)
- p. 201, l. 21 *Cum fueris alibi, viuito more Loci*. In Gartner, *Dict. Prov.*, p. 65<sup>v</sup>, and in *Carm. Prov.*, p. 41 we have the couplet:
- 'Si fueris Romæ, Romano vivito more,  
Si fueris alibi viuito sicut ibi.'
- p. 201, l. 23 *Machiauellus fœlicem definit* . . *The Prince*, xxv (1680, p. 233): 'I believe again that Prince may be happy, whose manner of proceeding concerts with the times, and he unhappy who cannot accommodate to them.' Cf. *Discourses on Livy*, III, 9. Cf. Harvey, *Works*, II, 299: 'to Temporise . . according to Macchiauels grounde of fortunate successe in the world.'
- p. 201, l. 27 *foro uti, choro uti*. The proverb 'uti foro' is given



- in Erasmus' *Adagia*, chap. 1, cent 1, xcii as meaning 'take advantage of your opportunities.' Cf. Ter. *Phormio*, 1, 2, 29: 'Scisti uti foro.'
- p. 202, l. 1 *Demosth. de Corona*. Dem. de Cor., 319, 280: ἔστι δ' οὐχ ὁ λόγος τοῦ ῥήτορος, Αἰσχίνη, τίμιον, οὐδ' ὁ τόπος τῆς φωνῆς, ἀλλὰ τὸ ταῦτὰ προαιρεῖσθαι τοῖς πολλοῖς, καὶ τὸ τοὺς αὐτοὺς μισεῖν καὶ φιλεῖν οὗσπερ ἂν ἡ πατρίς.
- p. 202, l. 3 *Regis ad exemplum, totus componitur orbis*. Claudian, VIII. (*De IV. Cons. Honor.*) 299: 'componitur orbis Regis ad exemplum.'
- p. 202, l. 5 *quorum melle dulcior fluebat oratio*. Cf. p. 119, ll. 14-17.
- p. 202, l. 12 *Parcus vescendo*, &c. By Harvey?
- p. 202, l. 32 *My Lord Treasurer*, sc. Burleigh.
- p. 203, l. 1 *Xenophons noble Horse*. Xenophon has a treatise *Περὶ ἵππικῆς*.
- p. 203, l. 10 *J. T. Freigius*. That Harvey had some personal relations with Freigius is shown by his note quoted p. 188, l. 11 n. Harvey refers to the *Mosaicus* in his *Works*, II, 148.
- p. 204, l. 2 *Galeno*. See p. 209, l. 15 n.
- p. 204, l. 2 *Balduinus*. Fr. Balduinus (1520-73), *De Institutione historiæ universæ, et eius cum iurisprudentia coniunctione* (Paris, 1561, 4°), p. 199: 'Valeat Simplicius ille, Aristotelis antiquus interpres, qui cum non intelligeret, quod noster Moses narrat de creatione mundi, Solis, lucisque, olim furiosè exclamavit, fabulosam esse narrationem, & ex fabulis Ægyptijs tractam atque repetitam . . ait, μυθικὴν εἶναι παράδοσιν καὶ ἀπὸ μύθων Αἰγυπτίων εἰλκυσμένην. . . Valeat etiam Galenus, qui, quod religiosè Moses narrat de creatione hominis, fastidiosè respuit, improbè cauillatus Mosis (vt pro sua medica sapientia loquitur) διατριβὴν εἶναι ἀναπόδεικτον. Atqui Plato & alij cordati Philosophi, cum discere vellent rerum conditarum principia, non alium sibi doctorem vel magistrum delegerunt quàm Mosem, cuius narrationem legebant in libris Mercurij Trismegisti Ægyptij.'
- p. 204, l. 8 *Brocardus de Prophetia*. Brocardo (Giacopo): *J. Brocardi libri duo: alter ad Christianos de prophetia quæ nunc completur . . alter ad Hebræos*, Lugd. Bat., 1581, 8°. See p. 211, l. 19.
- p. 204, l. 17 *Semnothei*. Used for 'Druids' in Arist. Fr. 30 (Liddell and Scott).
- p. 204, l. 29 *Metellus in . . Commentario de Hispanorum Naui-*

gatione. Perhaps J. Metalius Metellus (Jean Matal), author of *Insularium*, 1601. He wrote prefaces to Osorius' works, *De rebus Emanuelis regis Lusitaniæ*, 1574, and *De regis institutione*, 1572. Another Metellus, Scipione Metello, edited C. Bartoli's *Discorsi storici universali*, 1582, 4°.

- p. 204, l. 32 *Vita Mosis a Philone Judæo . . expressa*. Philo Judæus, *De vita Mosis libri III*, Paris, 1554, 8°.
- p. 205, l. 18 *Disegno di Fiorauanti*. L. Fiorauanti, *Dello Specchio* III. cap. 17, says that through the study of the scriptures he has discovered how to make ships incapable of being wrecked, Noah having made the ark in the same manner.
- p. 205, l. 21 *Dionysius*. In renaissance writers Dionysus frequently figures as 'Dionysius'. See (e.g.) Marsilius Ficinus, *Opera* (Basil., 1576), I, p. 615: 'Primum . . furorem Veneri, alterum musis, tertium Dionysio, postremum Apollini . . Socrates tribuit,' and *ib.* p. 927.
- p. 206, l. 9 *Methodius*. Probably Harvey means the author of *Revelationes de rebus quæ ab initio mundi contigerunt*, &c., first publ. at Augsburg before 1496 and attributed to St. Methodius of Patara. See *Biog. Générale*.
- p. 206, l. 10 *Paulus Diaconus*. Properly Paulus Warnefridus, Diaconus, author of *Historia Longobardorum* and *De gestis Romanorum*. He lived from c. 730 to c. 796 A.D.
- p. 206, l. 10 *Jornandes*. Author of *Liber de origine rebusque Gothorum*, printed in 1531 in Procopius *De rebus Gothorum*, and again as *Jornandes de Getarum sive Gothorum origine*, Lugd. Bat., 1597, 8°.
- p. 206, l. 11 *Olaus magnus*. Author of *De gentibus Septentrionalibus*, Rome, 1555. An Italian translation *Historia delle Genti . . settentrionali* appeared at Venice in 1565. O. M. died in 1568.
- p. 206, l. 24 *Ipse hostis Teucros*, &c. Virg. *Aen.*, I, 625.
- p. 206, l. 28 (*Dido*) *Tyria regit vrbe profecta, Germanum fugiens*. Virg. *Aen.*, I, 340.
- p. 206, l. 28 *portantur avari*, &c. Virg. *Aen.*, I, 363.
- p. 206, l. 31 *Cæsar, Alexandri æmulatione inflammatus*. Plut. *Cæsar*, xi; Dion Cassius, 37, 52; Suet., I, 7: '[Julius Cæsar] cum . . Gades . . venisset, animadversa . . Magni Alexandri imagine ingemuit et quasi pertæsus ignaviam suam, quod nihil dum a se memorabile actum esset in ætate, qua iam Alexander orbem terrarum subegisset.'
- p. 206, l. 33 *nouum semper bellum exoptans, ubi virtus eius enitescere*

- posset.* Sall., *Cat.*, 54: (Cæsar) 'sibi . . bellum novum exoptabat, ubi virtus enitescere posset.'—W. C. S.
- p. 207, ll. 7-9 I have not found Harvey's authority for this statement.
- p. 207 l. 20 *Severo Imperatori, Quatuor summi Auctores.* According to Aelius Lampridius' life of Severus, cap. 29, in the *Historia Augusta*, Severus had statues of Apollonius, Christ, Abraham and Orpheus in his private chapel among the deified Emperors, whom he worshipped every morning. (Harvey has 'Hercules' for 'Apollonius'.)
- p. 207, l. 30 *Paulus, tuba Christi.* J. C. Scaliger in his *Divi* addresses S. Paul as 'O tuba plena Deo' (*Poemata*, 1546, p. 159, *Poemata*, 1600, Part I, p. 31).—E. B.
- p. 207, l. 32 *πίστις . . . μάλιστα ισχύει.* *Epis. to the Galat.*, v, 6.
- p. 208, l. 8 *plerophoria*, full conviction. A New Testament word found in 1 *Ep. Thes.* I, 5, *Ep. Col.* II, 2, *Ep. Heb.* VI, 11, &c.
- p. 208, l. 16 *Agrippa, in oratione sua*, &c. Cf. H. C. Agrippa, *Oratio* II. (*Opera*, Lugd., 1600, Pars posterior, p. 405): 'Legimus apud Mosem . . Abrahamum . . mortua vxore sua Sara, plures ex pellicibus filios suscepisse: Inter quos vnus erat nomine Mydan. Is genuit filium Enoch nomine qui ob interpretandi scientiam . . appellatus est Hermes siue Mercurius. . . Is itaque noster est Hermes, qui apud Hebræos Enoch vocatus, Abrahæ ex Mydan filio nepos. Cuius rei . . testis est autorque peregrinus, Rab Abraham Auenazre in volumine suo astrologico.' Agrippa quotes Lactantius, and proceeds: 'Hic itaque Mercurius noster . . in tanta hominum veneratione habitus est, vt post Osyridem ab Aegyptiis rex appellaretur.'
- p. 208, l. 28 *Baculus Jacob.* Jacob's staff, an instrument used in taking the altitude of the sun.
- p. 209, l. 4. *Libro 4. Galfredi Monumetensis.* The reference seems to be to Book VI, cap. 19.
- p. 209, l. 10 *Vita . . Plinio, Vigilia.* See p. 91, l. 28 n.
- p. 209, l. 15 *Mosis . . meminerunt Galenus, et Plinius.* According to the *Biog. Générale* (1857), Galen 'eut peu de rapports avec les Chrétiens; cependant dans le fragment conservé d'un de ses ouvrages perdus, et cité par . . Abu-I-Faraj il parle de ce secte . . il cite aussi et combat Moïse au sujet de l'omnipotence de Dieu'. Pliny, *N. H.* xxx, 11: 'Est et alia magices factio a Mose et Janne et Lotape ac Iudæis pendens, sed multis milibus annorum post Zoroastrem.'



- p. 209, l. 17 *Rufini*. The catalogue of the British Museum doubtfully (like Harvey) attributes to Licinius Rufinus a work *Mosaycarum et Romanarum legum collatio*. It has no copy of earlier date than 1656.
- p. 209, l. 21 *Dulcius ex ipso fonte bibantur aquæ*. Ovid, *Pont.*, III, 5, 18: 'Gratius ex,' &c.
- p. 209, l. 32 *Impossibile*, &c. Machiavelli held the same opinion. Cf. *Discorsi* XII. Cf. Harvey's *Works*, I, 292: 'there is no Kingdome, or Commonwealth vpon Earth so prophane, or barbarous, but either in conscience is, or in Pollicy seemeth, religious, or cannot possibly maintaine any durable state.'
- p. 210, l. 15 *Vos estis Lux Mundi, et Sal terræ*. St. *Matth.*, v, 14 and 13 (combined).
- p. 210, l. 20 *jtem Pythagoras, si Laertio credimus*. Diogenes Laertius, VIII, 1: φησὶ δὲ Δικαίταρχος τὸν Πυθαγόραν ἀποθανεῖν καταφυγόντα εἰς τὸ ἐν Μεταποντίῳ ἱερὸν τῶν Μουσῶν, τετραράκοντ' ἡμέρας ἀσιτήσαντα.
- p. 210, l. 35 *Mortui non mordent*. οἱ τεθνηκότες οὐ δάκνουσι. Erasmus, *Adag.*, ch. III, cent. VI, 41.
- p. 211, l. 3 *Michaelis* . . *Disputatio de Corpore Mosis*. St. *Jude*, 9.
- p. 211, l. 8 *Mosen*, &c. Hakewill's *Apologie* (1627), p. 149: 'Trebellius Pollio in his booke to Constantius thus writeth, Doctissimi Mathematicorum centum viginti annos homini ad vivendum datos judicant, . . illud etiam adjicientes, Mosen ipsum, (vt Judæorum libri testantur) . . viginti quinque ac centum annos vixisse, qui, cum interitum hunc vt immutatum fortè quereretur, ferunt illi ab incerto Numine responsum, neminem deinceps amplius esse victurum.'
- p. 211, l. 10 *At Simeon*, &c. A table 'agnationis & cognationis Domini nostri IESV CHRISTI,' inserted in J. Manlius' *Locorum Communium collectanea* (1568), p. 720, includes 'Simon episcopus Hierosolymitanorum, post Iacobum, anno ætatis suæ 120 interfectus, tempore Traiani.' According to Smith's *Dict. of the Bible*, the statement is made by 'Hegesippus ap. Euseb. H. E., III, 32'.
- p. 211, l. 12 *de Galeno*. Smith's *Dict. of Gk. and Rom. Biography* quotes various accounts of the age attained by Galen, but none agrees with Harvey's statement.
- p. 211, l. 14 *Thomæ Rauennatis*. I have not traced his *Liber de Vita* . . *producenda*. The author may be Petrus Tommai Ravennas, author of *Artificiosa memoria*, Cologne, 1506 (called

in his *Opuscula*, 1508, 'Ars memorativa'). As this man, however, calls himself 'Petrus Ravennas', Harvey's Thomas is more probably a different writer.

- p. 211, l. 18 *Heresbachij Jurisprudencia Christiana*. See p. 149, l. 13 n.
- p. 211, l. 20 *Duareni Pontificia Methodus*. Perhaps, Duarenus, Franciscus: *De sacris Ecclesiæ ministeriis . . . libri viii. Item pro libertate Ecclesiæ Gallicæ adversus Romanam aulam Defensio opus . . . auctum*. Parisiis, 1564, 8°.
- p. 211, l. 20 *Acontij Strategemata Sathanica*. Acontius (Jacobus), *Strategematum Satanae lib. octo*. Basil., 1565, 12°.
- p. 211, l. 28 *His* [sc. Blaggrave's] *familiar Staff*. *Baculum familiare Catholicon, sive Generale. A Booke of the making and use of a Staffe newly inuented*. London, 1590, 4°.
- p. 211, l. 31 *M. Digges*. E. Worsop, *Discoverie of . . . errours* (1582), sig. K i: 'Ye haue heard of M. Thomas Digges . . . All surueiors are greatly beholding vnto him, for setting forth three bookes of Geometrie, in which hee learnedly teacheth Geometricall measurings. For the part mathematicall all good surueiors owe vnto him great reuerence, because he is a lanthorne vnto them, aswel in the speculation, as the practise. He and M. Leonard Digges his father haue bin the first, and chiefest that haue giuen light, and tast of this necessarie part of surueie in our vulgar tongue.'
- p. 212, l. 1 *Gauricus*. Lucas Gauricus, Bishop of Civitate, author of *Tractatus Astrologicus*, Rome, 1552, and other astrological works.
- p. 212, ll. 1-3 *Humfrie Cole* . . . *Jon Reynolds, Jon. Read*. Cf. p. 67. E. Worsop's *Discoverie of . . . errours*, 1582, contains 'An aduertisement to the Reader' which begins as follows. 'Scales, compasses, and sundry sorts of Geometricall instruments in metall, are to be had in the house of Humfrey Cole, neere vnto the North dore of Paules, . . . in wood, at John Reades in Hosier Lane, . . . and at John Reynolds at Tower Hill.'
- p. 212, l. 2 *M. Lucar*. Cyprian Lucar: *A Treatise named Lucarsolace devided into fouuer bookes*, 1590: p. 10. 'Geometricall tables with their feete, frames, rulers, compasses, and squires are made and sold by *Iohn Reynolds*, dwelling right against the southeast end of Barking churchyard in tower streete within London, and by *Iohn Reade*, and *Christopher Paine*, dwelling in Hosier lane neere vnto West Smithfield in the

suburbs of London.' Cyprian Lucar was son of Emanuel Lucar, a prominent London citizen and merchant-taylor, whose first wife was the only sister of 'owld Mr. Wythipole' (p. 91, l. 24 n).

p. 212, l. 15 *Annulus Astronomicus Boneti*. Boneti . . *Anuli Astronomici utilitatum liber* is contained in J. Sacro Bosco's *Textus de Sphæra*, 1507, fo.

p. 212, l. 15 *Annulus Astronomicus* . . *Gemmæ Frisij*. See p. 213, l. 16, *Apiani*.

p. 212, l. 34 *Munsteri Principia Geometriæ, et Horologiographiæ*. Muenster (Sebastian): *Rudimenta Mathematica*. *Hæc in duos digeruntur libros, quorum prior geometriæ tradit principia . . posterior omnigenum horologiorum docet delineationes*, Basil., 1551, fo.

p. 213, l. 1 *Sphæra Sacrobosci, a Fabro illustrata*. Sacro Bosco (Joannes de): *Textus de Sphæra Joan. de Sacrobosco: introductoria additione . . commentarioque* (J. Fabri Stapulensis) . . *illustratus*. Parisiis, 1538, fo.

p. 213, l. 13 *Levinum Hulsius*. Hulsius (Levinus), author of *Tractatus primus Instrumentorum Mechanicorum . . . necnon quadrantis usus*, Franc. ad M., 1605, 4°. *Erster (-dritter) Tractat der mechanischen Instrumenten*, 3 pt., Franckfurt, 1604-3, 4°, *Vierdter Tractat* . . , 1615, 4°. (No French translation in British Museum.)

p. 213, l. 15 *Garcæi tractatus . . de erigendis figuris cæli*. Garcæus (Johann.), *Tractatus brevis . . de erigendis figuris Cæli verificationibus, revolutionibus, et directionibus*, Witebergæ, 1573, 8°.

p. 213, l. 16 *Apiani*. Apianus (Petrus): *Cosmographicus liber . . correctus per Gemmam Phrysiûm*, Ant., 1529: a new ed. called *Cosmographia*, Ant., 1539. An edition of 1540, Antwerp, contains *Vsus annuli astronomici per [Reinherum] Gemmam Phrysiûm, &c.*

p. 213, l. 17 *Reinholdi Prutenicæ Tabulæ cælestium motuum*. Reinhold (Erasmus), *Prutenicæ Tabulæ cælestium motuum*, Tubingæ, 1551, 4°.

p. 213, l. 22 *Joachimus Rhæticus*. Joachimus (Georgius) Rhæticus: *Canon doctrinæ triangulorum*, Lipsiæ, 1551, 4°.

p. 213, l. 22 *Offusius*, Joannes Francus. *Jofranci Offusii de divina astrorum facultate, in larvatam astrologiam*, Parisiis, 1570, fo.

p. 213, l. 23 *Joannes Antonius*. J. Antonius Campesius: *Directorium summæ summarum medicinæ ad administrandum* . .



- Lapidem Philosophorum in ægritudinum curâ.* (See Ulstadt, *Cælum Philosophorum*, 1630.)
- p. 213, l. 23 *Maginus.* Giov. Antonio Magini: *Tabulæ secundorum mobilium cælestium ex quibus omnium syderum . . . motus . . . colliguntur, congruentes cum observationibus Copernici, & canonibus Prutenicis*, Venetiis, 1585, 4°. In Blundeville's *The Theoriques of the Seven Planets* is 'A breefe Extract . . . of Maginus his Theoriques, for the better understanding of the Prutenicale Tables.'
- p. 213, l. 24 *Finchius.* Thomæ Finkii . . . *Geometriæ rotundi libri xiiii*, Basil., 1583, 4°. *Horoscopographia, hoc est, situs stellarum indagandi et . . . ad astrologiam perveniendi manuductio . . .*, [Magd.], 1609, 4°.
- p. 213, l. 25 *Doctor Cunninghams Cosmographical Glasse.* William Keningham, afterwards Cunningham, M.B. Cambridge 1557, became an eminent physician in London. He wrote *The Cosmographicall Glasse, conteinyng the pleasant Principles of Cosmographie, Geographie, Hydrographie or Navigation*, Lond., 1559, fo. The book is described in Oldys' *British Librarian*, pp. 26-33. (Cooper's *Athenæ*, vol. III.)
- p. 213, l. 28 *Blundeuils . . . description . . . of Blagraues Astrolabe.* John Blagrove, *Astrolabium Uranicum generale . . . the use of an Instrument or generall Astrolabe*, London, 1596, 4°. T. Blundeville's book, *M. B. his exercises*, 1594 [contains *A very brief . . . description of Maister Blagrove his Astrolabe*].
- p. 214, l. 7. *Frontin.* Frontin tells of Cn. Scipio's stratagem of 'amphoras pice et tæda plenas', of Hannibal's 'vascula . . . viperis plena', and of Cassius' 'naves accensas' (*Strategemata*, IV, i, 9, 10, 14).
- p. 214, l. 27 *Mr. Fletcher.* John Fletcher, fellow of Caius, 1587-1613, in which year he died and was buried in the chapel. For his fame as an astrologer see Venn, *Biog. Hist. of Caius Coll.*, I, p. 95. It is remarkable that Harvey speaks of him as a man of the past. Was this note written in Harvey's last years?
- p. 214, l. 29 *Mr. Butler physician.* William Butler, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, died 1618. See *D. N. B.*
- p. 215, l. 9 *Sir Th. S.* Sir Thomas Smith. 'Mr. Jon Wood' was his nephew. Cf. p. 222, l. 27.
- p. 215, l. 11 *Tempus demonstrativum reuelabit.* 'Tempus omnia revelat' is ascribed to Tertullian (*Epigrammatum Delectus*, 1683, p. 518).

- p. 216, l. 20 *Hatcheri Epistola*. See p. 15.
- p. 217, l. 15 *ex Balæo*. On the authority of Bishop John Bale's *Illustrium majoris Britanniae Scriptorum . . . summarium* (1548).
- p. 217, l. 18 *in Prædiolo Carbiensi*. See p. 16.
- p. 217, l. 23 *Ex Ædibus Augustanianis*, sc. at London?
- p. 217, l. 31 *Christophorsonum*. John Christophorson, Master of Trinity 1553-58. See *D.N.B.*
- p. 217, l. 33 *Petrus Nannius*. Dutch critic and philologist (1500-57).
- p. 218, ll. 5, 6 *Nunc Ciceronizat*, &c. The couplet occurs in a commendatory poem of eight lines by Petrus Nannius prefixed to John Christophorson's translation of Philo Judæus (*Philonis Iudæi . . . libri quatuor . . . Antverpiæ*, 1553). Nannius' poem is followed by another by Achilles Statius.
- p. 218, l. 8 *Reginaldum Polum*. Pole's *Liber de Concilio* was edited with a preface by Paulus Manutius (Ven., 1562). Bembus and Sadolet were among Pole's correspondents (see *Epistolarum R. Poli . . . et aliorum ad ipsum*, 1744).
- p. 218, l. 12 *Linacrum*. George Lily, son of William Lily the grammarian, commemorated Linacre in his *Elogia* of his learned British contemporaries printed in Paulus Jovius' *Descriptio Britanniae*, &c., Ven., 1548. The *D.N.B.* records the esteem felt for Linacre's scholarship by Melanchthon.
- p. 218, l. 23 *Lewinum*. William Lewin. See p. 220, l. 1 n.
- p. 218, l. 34-p. 219, l. 1 *Hortensianus . . . aut etiam Antonianus . . .*  
A man of the type of the orator Hortensius (B.C. 114-50) or the orator M. Antonius (143-87). Cicero compares the two in his *Orator*, 30, 106.
- p. 219, l. 3 *Vicit . . . Osorium*. See p. 135, l. 6 n.
- p. 220, l. 1 *G. Leuini*, William Lewin's. See p. 13 and p. 218, l. 23.
- p. 220, l. 13 *Bingum*. Thomas Byng, B.A. 1555/6, LL.D. 1570, Master of Clare Hall 1571, Regius Professor of Civil Law 1573/4, died 1599. His daughter Catharine married William Lewin, LL.D. Cf. p. 49.
- p. 220, l. 32 *Ego jam de Aristocratia*, &c. Lewin seems to have left no writings on such subjects.
- p. 221, l. 3 *Venit ad te secundo Smithus meus*. Harvey's *Smithus*, vel *Musarum Lachrymæ* was published with a letter to Sir Walter Mildmay, and had probably been seen by him in MS. Harvey now refers to the sending of the printed book. This explanation of 'secundo' was proposed to me by Professor Henry Jackson.

- p. 221, ll. 11–18 Harvey's statement was perhaps influenced by a passage of Machiavelli, *The Prince*, xxv. 'I thought it more convenient to respect the eternal verity than the imagination of the thing (and many have framed imaginary Commonwealths and Governments to themselves, which never were seen, nor had any real existence). . . . Laying aside therefore all imaginable notions of a Prince, and discoursing of nothing but what is actually true, &c. (ed. 1680, p. 219). Cf. p. 197, ll. 32–34 and the note.
- p. 221, l. 18 *Beato*. Baker's MS. has 'D:ato' or 'Diato' (what follows the 'D' is blurred). Harvey's 'B' is often so formed as to be easily misread as 'D', and I have little doubt that Baker misread it and could make nothing of the word. Professor Henry Jackson, who kindly considered the point at the request of my friend Mr. J. H. Hessels who also took a great deal of trouble in the matter, considers 'Beato' to be a satisfactory solution of the difficulty. He writes, 'The subject of the *Ethics* may be said to be, "how shall a man attain εὐδαιμονία." In iv. 3 there is an elaborate characterization of the great-souled man (μεγαλόψυχος) which seems to show Aristotle's conception of the εὐδαιμόνων. In the *Post Anal.*, v xvii. p. 97, Aristotle names Alcibiades, Achilles, Ajax, Lysander and Socrates, as persons in whom μεγαλοψυχία might be studied. But even so, Harvey is justified in treating the characterization as ideal: it is not a portrait. So it comes under the same criticism as the *Republic* and the *Cyropædia*.'
- p. 221, l. 29 *qualem vix refferet altrum*, &c. Ausonius, *Idyll.* xvi, 1, 2: 'Vir bonus etsapiens, qualem vix repperit unum' &c. Quoted in *Sententiæ veterum Poëtarum*, Lugd. (1583), p. 30. For the non-classical form 'altrum' cf. p. 233, l. 14, and Spenser's line (Harvey, *Works*, I, 15): 'Vis facit una pios: Justos facit altera: et altra'. . .
- p. 222, l. 8 *concedentibus*. The sentence seems to run on to 'contingebat', l. 11. The sentence 'Si tamen', &c., if Baker has copied it correctly, is very awkward and involved. The full stops at ll. 15 and 20 must be ignored, and the sentence extended to 'peridoneus', l. 26. Even so, it is only a corrective addition to the previous sentence, 'if indeed any of these or all of them together were to be compared with Smith in knowledge of such great matters that at the age of 32', &c.
- p. 222, l. 9 *Mirandulæ . . qui Phoenix est cognomento usurpatus*.



Hakewill, *Apologie* (1627), p. 217: 'that Phoenix of learning, Iohannes Picus Earle of Mirandula', &c. Cf. Harvey, *Works*, I, 66: 'Picus Mirandula . . who . . was in Italy and France as Paulus Jouius reporteth, surnamed Phoenix, as . . the onely singular learned man of Europe.'

p. 222, l. 27 *Joannem Vuddum*. John Wood, nephew to Sir T. Smith. He is addressed in Harvey's *Smithus*.

p. 222, l. 27 *cum in Galliâ Legatus esset*. sc. 1562-67.

p. 223, l. 4 *Ludovicum Regium*. Louis Le Roy, died 1577, author of *Considérations sur l'histoire française et universelle de ce temps*, 1562, 8°; *Les Monarchiques de Louis Le Roy*, 1570. See *Biographie Générale*. Harvey refers to him again in a note in his 'Foorth', p. 13: 'et hypocriticis illis et politicis a Lud. Regio illustratis.'

p. 223, l. 10 *Nicolai Baconis*, died on 20 Feb., 1578/9. Sir Thomas Smith had died on 12 Aug. 1577.

p. 225, l. 34 *Axiophilus*. See p. 231, l. 11 n.

p. 226, l. 19 *Phaer*. Thomas Phaer, M.D. Oxon., had translated the first nine books of the *Aeneid* when he died in 1560. They were published in 1562. The remaining books were afterwards supplied by Thos. Twyne, and the whole printed in 1584. The version is in 'fourteeners'. Phaer was also the author of 'Owen Glendower' in *The Mirrour for Magistrates*, 1559.

p. 227, l. 7 *like a scull*. In *The Cobler of Canterburie* (1608), the cobbler tells (B2) how the Prior of Canterbury disguised himself as the scull of the kitchen to visit the Smith's wife.

p. 227, l. 8 *the new Canterburie Tales*, i.e., *The Cobler of Canterburie*, 1608 (first edition 1590). Cf. B1<sup>v</sup>: 'Well, quoth the Cobler, now that wee are going to Graues-end, and so (I thinke) most of vs to Canterburie, let vs tell some Tales, to passe away the time till we come off the water, and we will call them Canterburie Tales.'

p. 227, ll. 10-13 *Such a reueng vpon Marian of Cherryhynton . . A Tragedie for a Comedie*. See *The Cobler of Canterburie* (1608), G1. Marian shuts Rowland in a trunk, letting him out next day after she is married to another man. He comes out amid ridicule and says, 'this is but a Comedie, but looke for a Tragedie whensoever it falles'.

p. 227, l. 32 *The life of S. Crispin, in honour of the gentle Craft*. Thos. Deloney's book *The Gentle Craft* (in praise of shoemakers) was entered on the *Stationers' Register* on 19 Oct.,

1597. It contained the story of Crispin and Crispianus (the patron saints of shoemakers).
- p. 227, l. 33 *The liues of Eunapius, Philostratus . . Eunapius' Βίοι φιλοσόφων καὶ σοφιστῶν, Flavius Philostratus' Βίοι σοφιστῶν.*
- p. 228, l. 3 *that lost labour of Aurelius*, sc. in the Frankeleyn's Tale.
- p. 228, l. 7 *The Smithes tale. Cobler of Canterburie* (1608) D1: 'The Smiths Tale . . of a iealous Cobler.'
- p. 228, l. 8 *In the Coblers tale, the Eight orders of Cuckholds.* There seem to be no extant editions of the *Cobler of Canterburie* between the first edition of 1590 and that of 1608. The latter was reprinted in 1862 by Mr. F. Ouvry from a copy in his possession believed to be unique. He collated it with Malone's copy of the 1590 edition in the Bodleian, and stated that the only substantial difference between the two editions was in 'The eight order of Cuckolds'. In this title we have 'orders' (1590), 'order' (1608). The fourth order is 'Innocent' (1590), 'Patient' (1608), the eighth order 'Quem facit Ecclesia' (1590), 'Innocent' (1608). The list Harvey gives shows that he used the edition of 1608, always assuming there was no intermediate edition; and in that case these notes on the arguments to Chaucer's tales cannot be dated earlier than that year. The book was, however, licensed to J. Newbery on 12 June, 1600 (*Stat. Reg.* III. 163), and this, as Mr. Esdaile surmises (*English Tales*, p. 37), suggests the issue of an edition in that year. A further edition called *The Merry Tales of the Cobler of Canterburie . .* appeared in 1614. For Robert Greene's repudiation (in *Greenes Vision*) of the authorship of the tales, see his *Works*, ed. Churton Collins, I, pp. 25-27.
- p. 228, l. 17 *The Mirrour of Magistrates.* The work was published in 1559 with the title *A Myrroure for Magistrates, Wherein may be seen . . howe frayl and vnstable worldly prosperity is founde, euen of those whom Fortune seemeth most highly to fauour.*
- p. 228, l. 24 *the reuiued stories of Jack of Newberie, &c. The Pleasant History of John Winchcomb . . called Jack of Newbery*, was entered to T. Deloney on the Stationers' Register, 7 March, 1596/7.
- p. 228, l. 25 *Dick of Worcester, Tom of Redding, Will of Salisbury, George of Gloucester.* Harvey is apparently thinking of

T. Deloney's *Thomas of Reading. Or, the sixe worthy yeomen of the West*, which is mentioned in *Kemp's Nine Daies Wonder*, 1600 (Esdaile, *ibid.* p. 42), though no edition before that of 1612 is extant. There is, however, some inconsistency in the names, which appear in Deloney as William of Worcester, Thomas of Reading, Sutton of Salisburie and Gray of Glocester.

- p. 229, l. 19 *The Spring*. From this and the following note it is clear that Harvey paid special heed to descriptions of times and seasons in the tales. Sir Ernest Clarke suggests, I think with reason, that it would seem that Harvey's long note in his *Dionysius Periegetes* (pp. 159-164 *sup.*) on astronomical passages in the poets was written at the same time as, or somewhat later than, the notes now before us.
- p. 230, l. 16 *ipsa margarita astronomica*. Perhaps Harvey borrowed the phrase from the title of a work by Gregorius Reisch, *Margarita philosophica (totius Philosophiæ . . . principia . . . complectens)*, Strasburg, 1504 (1504/5). See p. 119, l. 22 n., *ad. fin.*
- p. 231, l. 4 *Warners*. W. Warner's *Albions England*, 1586.
- p. 231, l. 5 *Daniels*. Samuel Daniel's *Delia* and *Complaynt of Rosamond* (1592), and *First Fowre Bookes of the Civile Wars between the two Houses of Lancaster and Yorke* (1595): 'At the end of the second book the writer eulogised the Earl of Essex and Lord Mountjoy. . . With Mountjoy he was henceforth especially intimate.' (*D. N. B.*)
- p. 231, l. 5 *Siluesters*. Joshua Sylvester's first translation from Du Bartas appeared in 1590. He published part of his translation of Du Bartas' *Semaine* in 1592, and other parts in 1593, 1598, 1599—the whole in 1605/6.
- p. 231, l. 5 *Chapmans*. George Chapman published his *Shadow of Night* in 1594, his translation of *Seauen Bookes of the Iliades* and his continuation of Marlowe's *Hero and Leander* in 1598.
- p. 231, l. 7 *M. secretarie Cecill, the new patron of Chawcer*. Speght's Chaucer was dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. He became Lord Cecil in 1603, Viscount Cranborne in 1604, and Earl of Salisbury in 1605.
- p. 231, l. 8 *the Earle of Essex*. It would seem likely that this note was written before Essex's execution in Feb., 1601. The mention of the 'King of Scotland' that follows shows that it was certainly written before Elizabeth's death on 24 March, 1603.



- p. 231, l. 11 *Axiophilus*. I am inclined to think that here and elsewhere (cf. p. 161, l. 11 in a note presumably written about this time—see note on p. 229, l. 19 above—and p. 226, l. 27, p. 228, l. 3, p. 233, l. 12) ‘Axiophilus’ stands for Harvey himself. Cf. what he says of his unpublished writings in 1598 (pp. 73, 74 above) and what was said of them by ‘E. K.’ in the postscript to his letter to Harvey prefixed to the *Shepheards Calendar*, 1579, and in his note on the September Eclogue, ‘Colin cloute’. Bishop Percy (see p. 225, l. 33) considered Axiophilus to be Spenser, Mr. A. H. Bullen has suggested Sir Edward Dyer: while Mrs. Stopes has independently suggested Sir Edward Dyer or the Earl of Derby. In support of his suggestion, Mr. Bullen refers to Sidney’s ‘Pastorall’ in Davison’s *Poetical Rhapsody* (1602): ‘Made by Sir Philip Sidney vpon his meeting with his two worthy Friends and fellow-Poets, Sir Edward Dyer and Maister Fulke Greuill.’ This might have led Harvey to call Dyer ‘Axiophilus’. I see no reason, however, why Harvey (who has mentioned Dyer by name just above) should find it necessary to give him a coined name here: and I think it very characteristic of Harvey to speak of himself in this mysterious manner. As to Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, the fact that he had died in 1594 seems to me to make him impossible. It is gratifying to me to hear that Mr. G. F. Barwick, of the British Museum, who has been acquainted with these notes for years, after prolonged study has also come to the conclusion that by ‘Axiophilus’ Harvey means himself.
- p. 231, l. 18 *Chrysotechnus*. Can this also be Harvey? Cf. p. 120, l. 32.
- p. 231, l. 20 *a CIPHER in the algorisme*, a cipher in the Arabic system of numeration, a mere cipher. The phrase was not uncommon. See *N. E. D.*, ‘algorism’.
- p. 231, l. 21 *the first philosopher*, i.e., apparently, Pythagoras.
- p. 231, l. 23 *goulden verses* . . . χρυσᾶ ἔπη, the ‘golden verses’ attributed to Pythagoras.
- p. 231, l. 24 *Hierocles*, a neo-Platonist of Alexandria, c. 450 A.D. who wrote a commentary on the golden verses of Pythagoras.
- p. 231, l. 24 *Stephanus Niger* (Stefano Negri), born c. 1475, taught Greek at Milan. He is the author of *Commentarioli S. Nigri in aurea carmina Pythagoræ*, 1532 and 1582.
- p. 231, l. 25 *Angel Politian* (Angelo Poliziano, 1454-94),

classical scholar and author of the drama *Orfeo*, &c. I have found no reference to any commentary of Politian's on the Golden Verses of Pythagoras either in Italian or in Latin: and Sir John Sandys and Dr. McKerrow, who most kindly assisted me in my search, have been no more successful. Sir John Sandys tells me there is no trace of any such work in Dr. Jacob Mähly's *Angelus Politianus, Ein Culturbild* (1864), nor in Poliziano's *Prose Volgari inediti, Poesie Latine e Greche edite e inediti* (1864), nor in his *Opere Volgari* (1885). He suggests that Harvey may have attributed to Politian, D. Bembo's Italian translation of the commentary of Hierocles (Venice, 1604). This would be possible if Harvey's note were of so late a date. Perhaps there was an earlier edition of Bembo's translation.

- p. 231, l. 29 *Phaer*. See note on p. 226, l. 19 above.
- p. 231, l. 30 *archdeacon Drant*. His translation, *Horace his Arte of Poetrie, Pistles and Satyrs*, appeared in 1567.
- p. 231, l. 31 *Goulding*. Arthur Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* appeared in complete form in 1575.
- p. 231, l. 31 *Seneca*. *Seneca his tenne Tragedies translated into English* (1581) were the work of John Studley, Thomas Nuce, Alexander Nevyle, Jasper Heywood, and Thomas Newton.
- p. 231, l. 32 *Euripides*. I am not aware that any plays of Euripides had been translated except the *Phœnissæ* (or, as they called it, *Jocasta*), translated by G. Gascoigne and F. Kinwelmersh and acted at Gray's Inn in 1566. Even their work we now know not to have been taken direct from Euripides, but from the *Giocasta* of L. Dolce.
- p. 231, l. 32 *Palingenius*. Barnabee Googe published in 1565 his translation *The Zodiacke of Life, written by . . . Marcellus Palingenius Stellatus* (Manzolini). The original *Zodiacus Vitæ* appeared in 1537.
- p. 231, l. 35 *Anonymus*. Is this also Harvey?
- p. 232, l. 9 *Gascoigne's flowers, herbs, and weeds*. G. Gascoigne's *Posies* (1575) was divided into 'Flowers', 'Hearbes' and 'Weedes'.
- p. 232, l. 10 *His, and Sir Thomas Mores Epigrams*. See p. 234, l. 12.
- p. 232, l. 12 *now translated Petrarch*. Sonnets of Petrarch were translated or adapted by Sir Thomas Wyatt, Henry, Lord Berners and others. Wyatt printed in 1549 *Certaine Psalmes*

chosen out of the *Psalmes of David* commonly called *vii peny-tientiall Psalmes drawen into Englishe meter*. Perhaps these were translated from Petrarch's seven penitential psalms, of which Chapman published a translation in 1612. Henry Parker, 8th Baron Morley (1476-1556) published about 1553 *Tryumphes of Frauncis Petrarcke translated out of Italian into English* (D. N. B.). Spenser has his seven translated sonnets, *The Visions of Petrarch*. Dr. McKerrow, writing on a passage of Nashe (*Works* I, p. 342, l. 15) says, 'It would appear . . . that Lady Elizabeth Carey had translated some of Petrarch's sonnets into English' (i.e., by 1592-3).

p. 232, l. 12 *Tasso*. Richard Carew's translation of the first five cantos of Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata* appeared in 1594, Fairfax's translation of the whole work in 1600. Abraham Fraunce's translation of Tasso's pastoral play *Aminta* appeared in *The Countesse of Pembrokes Yuychurch* in 1591.

p. 232, l. 12 *Ariosto*. Sir John Harington's translation of the *Orlando Furioso* had appeared in 1591.

p. 232, l. 13 *Bartas*. See note on 'Siluesters', p. 231, l. 5 above.

p. 232, l. 17 *Amyntas*. A. Fraunce's *Countesse of Pembrokes Yuychurch, Containing the affectionate life, and unfortunate death of Phillis and Amyntas: That in a Pastorall: this in a Funerall: both in English Hexameters* (1591), consists first of a translation of Tasso's *Aminta*, and secondly of a republication of Fraunce's first published work, *The Lamentations of Amyntas for the death of Phillis* (1587), a translation of Thomas Watson's Latin *Amyntas*. Fraunce's title *The Countesse of Pembrokes Yuychurch* is an obvious imitation of *The Countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia* which had appeared the year before.

p. 232, l. 18 *The Earle of Essex much commendes* . . . See Preface, p. xi.

p. 232, l. 19 *Albions England*. See note on 'Warners', p. 231, l. 4 above.

p. 232, l. 22 *The Lord Mountioy makes, &c.* Charles Blount became Lord Mountjoy in 1594, and was created Earl of Devonshire in 1603. As to his admiration of Daniel, see note on 'Daniels', p. 231, l. 5 above.

p. 232, l. 29 *Hamlet*. Harvey's appreciation of Hamlet should save him from being called a 'pedant' in the future. It is surely a remarkable evidence of his openness of mind. As to the bearing of this reference on the date of *Hamlet*, see the Preface, pp. viii-xii.



- p. 232, l. 31 *Vilia miretur*, &c. Ovid, *Am.* i. xv, 35, 36.
- p. 233, l. 1 *His Amaryllis*. Sir E. Dyer's 'Amaryllis' (43 stanzas, signed 'E. Dier,' beginning:  
     'Amaryllis was full fayre :  
     The goodlyest mayde was she  
     From the east vnto the west  
     That heauens eye could see')
- is preserved in Rawlinson MS. Poet., 85. Grosart printed it for the first time in his edition of Dyer in the *Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellanies*.—A. H. B.
- p. 233, l. 1 *Sir Walter Raleighs Cynthia*. Dr. Hannah's collection of *The Poems of Sir Walter Raleigh* contains a continuation of the lost poem 'Cynthia', published from a Hatfield MS. In his 'Appendix A' the editor brings together allusions to *Cynthia* made by Spenser, &c., and includes that of the present passage, which he quotes from Malone's *Shakespeare*, ed. Boswell, II, 579.
- p. 233, ll. 2-5 *Excellent matter of emulation for Spencer, Constable . . the rest of our flourishing metricians*. See Preface.
- p. 233, l. 3 *Constable*. Henry Constable's *Diana* was published in complete form in 1594. He lived till 1613.
- p. 233, l. 3 *France*. Abraham Fraunce is said to have lived till 1633, though he published nothing after 1592.
- p. 233, l. 3 *Watson*. See note on p. 232, l. 17 above.
- p. 233, l. 6 *Doctor Gager*. William Gager, D.C.L. of Christ Church, Oxford, author of the Latin plays, *Rivales*, *Dido*, *Meleager*, &c., and the antagonist of Rainolds in the stage-play controversy. It is interesting to see that Harvey, though so often called a Puritan, was a friend of Gager's. The *D. N. B.* gives a list of his unpublished works in Latin verse contained in Add. MS. 22583.
- p. 233, l. 7 *M. Hackluit*. Rich. Hakluyt, M.A. Oxon. 1577. His *Principall Navigations* appeared in one volume in 1589, again in three vols. in 1598-1600. His last work *Virginia richly valued* (from the Portuguese) appeared in 1609, and at his death in 1616 he left a large collection of MSS., some of which were used by Purchas, and others are preserved in the Bodleian (*D. N. B.*).
- p. 233, l. 8 *Owens new Epigrams*. John Owen's Latin *Epigrammata* were first published in 1606. One, however, addressed to Lord Burleigh is dated 1596 (*D. N. B.*), so Harvey may have seen some of them in MS. by 1600, or earlier.

- p. 233, l. 12 *Axiophilus*. See note on p. 231, l. 11 above.
- p. 233, l. 21 *The fine poesies of Sir Thomas More*. Harvey had evidently before him *The VVorkes of Sir Thomas More . . in the Englysh tonge*, 1557, fo. Here we find: (C 1) 'A mery iest how a sergeant would learne to playe the frere'; (C 2<sup>v</sup>) 'Mayster T. M. in his youth deuysed in hys fathers house in London a goodly hangyng of fyne paynted clothe, with nyne pageantes', &c.; (C 4) 'A ruful lamentaciō . . of the deth of quene Elisabeth . . in childbed'; (next folio) 'Certain meters in english . . for the boke of Fortune'—'The wordes of Fortune to the people'; (next folio) 'To them that trust in Fortune'; (next folio but one) 'To them that seke Fortune'—'Thus endeth the preface to the boke of Fortune'; (p. 21) 'Twelue rules of John Picus . .'; (p. 25) 'The twelue weapons . .'; (pp. 27, 28) 'The twelue properties of a loue'; (p. 1420) Latin epitaph: 'Chara Thomæ iacet hic Ioanna vxorcula Mori Qui tumulum Aliciæ hunc destino quique mihi'; (p. 1432) 'Here folow two short ballettes which sir Thomas More made for hys pastyme while he was prisoner in the tower of London' 'Lewys the lost loue' 'Daue the dyer'.
- p. 234, l. 12 *Ex vna, et altera Oda Philomelam*. Perhaps coined by Harvey on the analogy of 'Ex ungue leonem', 'Ex pede Herculem'.

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

[I am extremely vexed to have to give this long list of corrigenda, for which I, and not the printer, am solely at fault. Harvey's method of interlacing notes of different periods on his page is apt to lead to error: and when these pages passed my hand I was out of reach of the different MSS., and only discovered later that my transcripts were less accurate than I had hoped.—G. C. M. S.]

p. 28, l. 10, for '1576' read '1579'.  
p. 35, l. 10, for 'John' read 'Thomas'.

p. 80. PRINTED BOOKS WITH GABRIEL HARVEY'S AUTOGRAPH OR MS. NOTES.

[Since these pages were printed, the press-marks of the following books in the British Museum have been changed. I give the new press-mark]:—

1538 Gasser, C. 60. e. 13.  
1539 Firminus, C. 60. o. 9.  
1540 Alkindus, C. 60. o. 8.  
1542 Quintilianus, C. 60. l. 11.  
1560 Huggelius, C. 60. o. 10.  
1561 Braunschweig, C. 60. o. 10.  
1563 Cicero, C. 60. f. 9.  
1570 Meier, C. 60. h. 18.  
1575 Hollyband, C. 60. a. 1.  
1578 G. Harvey, C. 60. h. 17.  
1580 Hopperus, C. 60. e. 14.  
1581 Guazzo, C. 60. a. 1.  
1585 Blagrove, C. 60. o. 7.  
[1585?] Broadsheet, C. 60. o. 6.  
1592 Bourne, C. 60. f. 8.  
1592 Hood, C. 6. f. 8.

[To this list the following books should be added]:—

1549 *The Images of the Old Testament, lately expressed, set forth in Ynglishe and Frenche*. [Designs by Holbein.] Printed at Lyons, by Iohan Frellon, 4°. G. H.'s autograph (1580) and notes. (In a book of the Pennant Collection sold—from Lord Denbigh's library—at Sotheby's, 1913, and described in J. Tregaskis' Catalogue, April, 1913.)

1551 *Loci Communes Juris Civilis . . cum Ioan. Oldendorp's Epistola nunciatoria*. Apud Seb. Gryphum, Lugduni, 8°. G. H.'s autograph (1579) and notes. 'Gabrielis Harueij, et amicorum. 1579.' This is only a fragment of a book, contained in the Bagford Collection. British Museum. Harl. 5991, No. 205.

1576 *The Post For diuers partes of the world*. Published by Richard Rowlands. London, 8°. G. H.'s notes (see p. 174). Belongs to Professor I. Gollancz, Litt. D., F.B.A.

1578 P. du Ploiche. *A treatise in Englishe and Frenche . . newly reuised*. Imprinted at London, by Ihon Kingston, for Gerard Dewes, 4°. G. H.'s autograph (1580) and notes. 'Ex dono Autoris, Monsieur du Ploiche'. (In the book of the Pennant Collection mentioned above.)

1585 Gualterus Bruele. *Praxis Medicinæ Theorica et Empirica Familiarissima*. Antverpiæ, Apud Chr. Plantinum. fo. G. H.'s autograph and notes. 'Emi à Joanne fratre, Aprilis 15°. 1589. cum ille alium sibi Bruelem, totidem suis chartis auctum, compingi curasset. precium, x.' Many notes by John Harvey and his autograph 'J. H.' British Museum, C. 60. o. 11.

1590 A. de Corro. *The Spanish Grammar . . With a Dictionarie . .* By Iohn Thorius. Imprinted at London by Iohn VVolve. 4°. G. H.'s autograph (1590) and notes. (In the book of the Pennant Collection, mentioned above.)

1591 Richard Percyvall. *Bibliotheca Hispanica*. Imprinted at London, by Iohn Iackson, for Richard Watkins. 4°. G. H.'s autograph and notes. (As above.)

1592 *The Survey or Topographical Description of France . .* London. Imprinted by Iohn Wolfe. 4°. G. H.'s autograph (1592) and notes. (As above.)

1592 [M. Hurault?] *An Excellent Discourse upon the now present estate of France*, trans. out of French by E. A. Imprinted at London by Iohn Wolfe. 4°. G. H.'s autograph ('this August, 1592') and notes: 'giuen mee by Mr. Woolfe, for a special rare Discourse.' (As above.)



1593 John Eliot. *Ortho-epia Gallica. Eliots Fruits for the French*. London. Printed by Iohn VVolfc. 4°. G. H.'s autograph (1593) and notes. (As above.)

p. 87, l. 15, for 'Expeditious' read 'Expeditions'.

p. 91, l. 3, for 'safely' read 'easily'.

p. 92, l. 18, for 'colathis' read 'calathis'.

p. 93, l. 7, for 'à' read 'è'.

p. 94, l. 34, for 'conioyned' read 'and conioyned'.

p. 103, l. 23, for 'salt' read 'fals'.

p. 108, ll. 31, 32, read '(Aretinus, ex improviso semper irruens). Perpetua, &c.

p. 111, l. 12, for 'Læli' read 'Læti'.

p. 111, l. 19, after 'Discipulo' add 'Non placet. One bringith on an other. Imitation, Aemulation', &c.

p. 112, l. 30, for 'est' read '&c.'

p. 113, l. 26, for 'III' read 'VI'.

p. 114, l. 34, for 'elegans' read 'eloquens'.

p. 118, l. 26, for '1573-5' read '1573. 1574. 1575.'

p. 119, l. 13, for 'Iliad. α' read 'Iliad. γ. pauca, sed ualde suauiter.'

p. 119, l. 32 (margin), for 'Sforza' read 'Fortius'.

p. 120, l. 22, for 'potietur' read 'potiatur'.

p. 127, l. 4, for 'attrectare' read 'annectere'.

p. 132, l. 11, for 'quanprimum' read 'quamprimum'.

p. 133, l. 4, for 'maxima parte' read 'maximam partem'.

p. 134, l. 10, for 'placent' read 'placet'.

p. 142, l. 2, for 'aduantages' read 'aduantage'.

p. 143, l. 7, 'voyce' is right.

p. 143, l. 12, for 'fecit' read 'facit'.

p. 145, ll. 12, 13, for 'praxim' read 'praxin'.

p. 155, l. 9, for 'praxi' read 'praxe'.

p. 155, l. 25, for 'suer' read 'euer'.

p. 155, l. 26, for 'carving' read 'iarring'.

p. 257, note on 121, 23, for 'Settin' read 'Sitten'.

p. 176, l. 4, for 'at' read 'et'.

p. 177, l. 30, for 'ar' read 'be'.

p. 179, l. 25, after 'contraria' add 'Pulchrum, et gloriosum uidetur, bonum esse legum Nomenclatorem. Aut non omnino, aut omnino insigniter'.

p. 179, l. 28, dele. 'Aut... insigniter'.

p. 180, l. 22, for 'rude' read 'crude'.

p. 181, l. 3, for 'faciat' read 'faciunt'.

p. 181, l. 6, after 'Powltons' add 'Abridgment of'.

p. 183, l. 22, after 'mi fili' add 'fili mi'.

p. 184, l. 24, for 'praxi' read 'praxe'.

p. 189, l. 4, for 'Venenum' read 'Vinenum'.

p. 190, l. 6, for 'Arthenstall' read 'Archenstall'.

p. 190, l. 16, against 'Art' insert

{ Ciuil, and common Lawes.

{ All politique and Martial studyes.

p. 191, l. 7 (in the margin) for 'ib.' read 'Lectori'.

p. 191, l. 8, for 'three' read 'there'.

p. 191, l. 30, for 'intellectual' read 'effectual'.

p. 193, ll. 6-16 should come on p. 188, after l. 25.

p. 196, l. 19, Dele 'may'.

p. 198, l. 4 (in the margin), add '14'. Lines 4-19 should therefore come after p. 196.

p. 198, l. 4, for 'nouus' read 'nouus et'.

p. 199, l. 27, for 'allway' read 'allways'.

p. 199, l. 29, for 'praxi' read 'praxe'.

p. 200, l. 16, read

'Quodcunque inciderit, rerumue hominumue grauamen, Quæcunque obstiterit, seu uis, seu uiuida Virtus.

p. 200, after l. 22, add

'Cras, tardè est: serò est: satagendum est nunc modò, iam nunc:

Dum calor est, Valor est: Vigor omnia Vincit, et omnes.'

p. 200, l. 31 (in the margin), for '21' read 'flyleaf 2'. This should therefore come on p. 203 after l. 7.

p. 206, l. 21, for 'Hinc' read 'Hùc'.

Harvey literature has just received an important addition in a dissertation, *Gabriel Harvey Der Dichterfreund und Kritiker* by Hans Berli (Zurich, Gebr. Leemann & Co., 1913).—September, 1913.

## INDEX





# INDEX

[References to page and line. Where a reference is preceded by an asterisk, a note will be found on the passage.]

## A

'A faire Candlemas,' &c. \*175. 10  
 'A snatch, & away' \*93. 7  
 Abner 89. 1  
 Abraham 203. 30; 207. 22, 27; 208. 1, 6, 7, 12, 18, 31  
 Abraham, sons of 207. 28, 33; 208. 25  
 Absalom 107. 28  
 Accent of words in verse 168. 27  
 'Accloy' \*185. 2  
 'Accomplements' \*197. 11  
 Achilles 190. 1  
 Achitophel 89. 1  
 Acontius, J. \*211. 20  
 Active life 143. 18; 145. 10; 152. 18  
 Adaptability of character 114. 21  
 'Ad omniaquare' \*92. 13; 196. 16; 202. 11  
 'Ad ruborem, non ad sudorem' (applied to the taking of exercise by R. Baron, *Cyprian Academy*, 1647, p. 5) 175. 29  
 Aegineta, Paulus (Greek medical writer, 7th century A.D.) 132. 21  
 Aelian 124. 28  
 Aeneas 150. 25; 206. 23  
 Aeneas Sylvius \*95. 5  
 Aesop 112. 8; 124. 30  
 Aetius Amidenus (Greek medical writer of Amida, Mesopotamia, fl. c. 500 A.D.) 132. 21  
 Agamemnon 202. 5  
 Agricola, Rodolphus \*113. 13; 121. 10; 123. 22  
 Agrippa, H. Cornelius \*119. 24; 126. 23; 156. 9; \*208. 16; 214. 30; 215. 17  
 Albertus Magnus \*163. 27  
 'Albis equis præcurrere' \*87. 24; 168. 8  
 Alcibiades 142. 20  
 Alexander the Great 87. 22; 90. 18; 92. 14; 93. 6; 105. 32; 142. 20; 149. 27; 187. 27; 189. 14, 31, 34; \*206. 31; 209. 12  
 Alexander Jurisconsult \*184. 30  
 Alexander VI, Pope 121. 18  
 Alexius Pedemontanus \*131. 15  
 Alphonsus, King of Arragon and Naples \*90. 16

Ambition as a concealed fire 200. 23  
 Ambitious men 189. 14; 192. 22, 31  
 Ambrose, St. 121. 18  
 America 210. 34  
 ἀνατρίων ὡς αἰτρίων \*133. 27  
 Andreae, Jo. (author of *Processus juris*, Cracoviæ, 1531) 146. 3  
 Angelus Furius \*88. 31; 108. 30; 148. 32; 155. 22; 156. 8; \*199. 3  
 Anger boorish 198. 27, 29  
 Animals doctor themselves 139. 11  
 'Animus cuiusque, is est quisque' \*107. 19  
 Annibal. See Hannibal  
 Anonymus \*231. 35  
 Ant, the 200. 30  
 Antenor 206. 23  
 Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius 124. 27  
 Antonius, Joan. \*213. 23  
 Antonius, M. \*219. 1  
 Apelles 188. 17  
 Aphthonius \*88. 2  
 Apianus, P. \*213. 16  
 Apollo 193. 30  
 Apollonius Tyaneus \*97. 6; 136. 5; 152. 24-153. 25  
 Arcandam \*163. 17, 26  
 Archenstall, Mr., of Ely \*190. 6  
 Arches, Court of the 186. 15  
 Archimedes \*147. 8; 149. 10  
 Aretino, P., 'l'Unico' \*91. 23; 108. 31; 119. 25; 121. 20; 122. 26; 124. 6; 137. 30; 147. 20, 22, 24; 156. 4, 9; 162. 13; 165. 30; 168. 8; 196. 9; 199. 15  
 Argus 89. 2  
 Ariosto \*91. 27; 162. 13; 168. 9; \*232. 12  
 Aristophanes 115. 21  
 Aristoteleans 204. 4  
 Aristotle 115. 25; 124. 24; \*128. 27; 145. 15; 155. 7; 156. 23; \*163. 27; 168. 18; 191. 32; \*221. 16-18  
 Art and nature 156. 11  
 Artaxerxes Longimanus 207. 9  
 Arundel and Surrey, Earl of (see Surrey)  
 ἀρχὴ ἡμῶν παντός 136. 1 (see 'Principium dimidium totius')

'As good neuer a whit, as neuer the better' 138. 25  
 Ascham, Roger \*111. 11; 115. 16; \*117. 22; \*118. 5; 122. 5; 127. 24; 158. 27; \*169. 10; 217. 30; 231. 4  
 Asclepiades of Prusa \*131. 1  
 Astrology 175. 1  
 Astrologer's library, an 163. 11  
 Astronomy in poets 159. 13; 161. 1-163. 6; 229. 19 n.  
 Athenæus 116. 11; 124. 26  
 Atticus, Pomponius 133. 9, 29, 32; 142. 19  
 Auberius [Aubrey, W.] \*96. 2; 146. 18  
 Audley End 175. 19: disputation at 123. 30  
 Augustine, St. 118. 1  
 Augustus Cæsar \*151. 5  
 Aulus Gellius 135. 34  
 'Aut nunc aut nunquam' \*176. 5  
 Axiophilus 161. 11; 226. 27; 228. 3; \*231. 11; 233. 12  
 Aylmer (Elmer), Bishop \*150. 27

## B

'Babyfied' \*189. 1  
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas 122. 15; \*223. 10-224. 28  
 Bacon, Roger 215. 17  
 Bajazet \*109. 26; 194. 30  
 Baker, Humphrey \*175. 3  
 Baker, Thomas 216. 2-224. 32  
 Balduinus, F. \*204. 2  
 Balc, John \*217. 15  
 Barlandus, Adrianus \*114. 14  
 Barley-water 129. 11; 130. 3  
 Bartas, Bartasius (see Du Bartas)  
 Bartolus (Bartholus) \*89. 29; 146. 3; 186. 23  
 'Batte, mi fili,' &c. 183. 22  
 Bayro, P. \*186. 19  
 Beausalt 96. 31  
 Bee, the 200. 30  
 Bambus \*119. 26; \*218. 9  
 Bibliography 125. 24  
 Bion 112. 7  
 Blagrave, John \*162. 31; \*163. 1; \*211. 22, \*28, 32; 212. 6; \*213. 8, \*28  
 Blithe spirit, a 95. 10; 142. 33; 143. 1; 149. 30; 157. 3; 187. 1, 7  
 Blundevile, T. 122. 6; \*213. 28  
 Bodinus, J. \*181. 19, 30  
 Boethius \*117. 32; 229. 6  
 Bold men 155. 12; 157. 13; 198. 32; 208. 7

Bonaventura 211. 19  
 Bonetus \*212. 15  
*Book of Common Prayer* 163. 32  
 Books all of some use 126. 26  
 Borgia, Cæsar \*90. 23; 139. 15  
 Bourne, W. 173. 27; 214. 1  
 Brahe, Tycho 213. 22  
 Brain, regimen for the 177. 12  
 Braunschweig, H. 129. 12 n; 130. 20-132 end  
 Bright, T. \*195. 21  
 Brocardus, J. \*204. 8; 211. 19  
 Broughton, Hugh \*164. 15; 198. 20  
 Browne, Dr. Lancelot \*132. 3  
 Bruele, Gualt. \*128. 2; 131. 16; 132. 18  
 Bruno, Giordano (Jordanus Neapolitanus) \*156. 21  
 Brunsuichus (see Braunschweig)  
 Brutus 143. 34  
 Buchanan, George 158. 25; \*161. 13; 162. 7; 163. 2  
 Bucherellus (J. Buchereau) \*181. 32  
 Buckley, W. (Buckæus) \*162. 30  
 Budæus (Guil. Budé, critic, 1467-1540) 222. 8  
 Burcott, Dr. \*158. 13  
 Burleigh, Lord (see Cecil)  
 Busby, Dr. Humphrey \*122. 21  
 'But for hope, y<sup>e</sup> Hart woold brust' \*95. 16  
 Butler, William \*214. 29  
 Byng, Thomas \*220. 13

## C

Cabala 204. 21, 23; 208. 5; 210. 25; 211. 5  
 Cæsar, C. Julius 87. 22; \*90. 13; \*96. 33; 105. 32; 115. 5; 117. 26; 120. 8; 121. 8; \*125. 16; 133. 24; 134. 10; 136. 22; 138. 11; 142. 19; \*148. 17, \*32; 149. 2, 27; 151. 27, 29, 32; 179. 29; 183. 11; 186. 33; 189. 14, 32; 190. 2; \*194. 27, 30, \*32; 196. 27; 198. 8, 28; \*206. 31; 209. 12  
 Caius, John 214. 26  
 Calais 96. 32  
 Cambridge 175. 14  
 Camillus Furius (five times Dictator, died 365 B.C.) 156. 28  
 Canaanites 205. 25  
 'Canis . . e Nilo' \*93. 6  
 Carbury 217. 18  
 Cardanus, H. \*129. 1; 132. 7; 152. 14; \*201. 14; 212. 1  
 Cardinal virtues 197. 19; 202. 30

- Cario's *Chronicle* \*194. 24  
 Carpentarius (Charpentier), J. \*111. 9  
 Carr, Nicholas \*116. 21, 25  
 'Carry meat in y<sup>e</sup> mowth' \*152. 15  
 Cartwright, T. (Puritan leader) 138. 8;  
 185. 26  
 'Caseus est nequam' &c. \*140. 12  
 Cassiodorus 118. 1  
 Cassius 214. 10  
 Castello, S. 209. 23  
 Castiglione's *Cortegiano* 114. 6  
 Castle, a 194. 6  
 Caution 199. 16  
 Cecil, Sir Robert (afterwards Earl of  
 Salisbury) \*231. 7  
 Cecil, William, Lord Burleigh, Lord  
 Treasurer 91. 8; 122. 15; 123. 32;  
 \*149. 14; 159. 6; 192. 15; 202. 17, 32  
 Celsus 117. 30; 132. 6  
 Chaldæans 204. 16  
 Chapman, George \*231. 5; 233. 4  
 'Charitas incipit a Seipso' \*152. 13  
 Charles V 89. 34; 195. 4  
 Chaucer 122. 1; 159. 13, 16, 22, 26;  
 160. 15, 22, 31, 32; 162. 28; 211. 26;  
 225-34; 226. 21; 231. 2, 8, 34; 232.  
 14  
 Cheke, Sir John 111. 8; \*118. 4; 122.  
 13; 218. 25; 222. 1, 6  
 'Chi la dura, la vince' (used as motto in  
*Willobie his Avis*, 1594, canto lix.)  
 \*91. 27  
 Christ 97. 6; 148. 9; 185. 9; 207. 22,  
 30; 209. 29; 210. 19  
 Christopherson, John \*217. 31; 218. 5n.  
 Chrysotechnus \*231. 18  
 Chusay (Hushai) 89. 1  
 Chytræus, David \*165. 19  
 Cicero, M. Tullius \*90. 15; 112. 13,  
 17; 113. 30; 114. 5; 116. 13, 23, 26;  
 117. 23; 120. 7; 121. 5; 122. 16, 34.  
 Epistles 133-36; 198. 4; 217. 5-  
 219. 6  
 Ciceronians 217. 7-219. 5  
 Cineas \*189. 17  
 'Cipher in the algorisme' \*231. 20  
*Ciuill and unciuill Lyfe* \*97. 25  
 'Clara dies Pauli,' &c. \*175. 6  
 Clarke, Dr. Bartholomew \*150. 26;  
 218. 23  
 Classical metres in English 169. 9  
 Clavius, Christ. (mathematical and as-  
 tronomical writer from c. 1574) 213. 24  
 Clercus (see Clarke)  
 Clericus annosus, &c. \*106. 26  
*Cobler of Canterburie* \*227. 7-13; \*228.  
 7-11  
 Cole, Humphry \*212. 1  
 Columbus, Christopher \*122. 15  
 Columbus, Rualdus (anatomist, died  
 1577) 132. 7  
 'Comede Solem' \*136. 24  
 Commynes de, P. (Cominæus) 194. 26 n;  
 195. 4  
 Complaining, futile 201. 17  
 Constable, Henry 233. 3  
 Constancy of purpose 144. 6  
 Constantinus, his *Nomenclator* \*127. 3  
 Contarenus, G. \*181. 33  
 Cooper, T. \*194. 24  
 Copernicus 213. 18  
 Corah 210. 30  
 Cosmopolita (N. Barnaud?) \*119. 26  
 Country gentlemen 97. 26  
 Court of Augmentation \*106. 6  
 Court-preferment 142. 12  
 Courtly manners, value of 145. 30; 150.  
 20; 203. 24  
 Cowell, J. (Couellus) \*181. 33  
 Cranmer, Archbishop 122. 13  
 'Craue and haue' 191. 4  
 Creation, Moses' account of 204. 33  
 Critics 125. 31  
 Croft, Sir James \*190. 11  
 Cromwell, Thomas, Lord 91. 5; 106. 4;  
 121. 19; 122. 10; 141. 28; 149. 15;  
 156. 18; 192. 15; 193. 11; 196. 1, 28,  
 29; 202. 16  
 Cuckolds 139. 21  
 Cuiacius (Jacques Cujas, a French jurist  
 1520-90), 184. 12  
 Cunningham, Dr. W. \*213. 25  
 Curtius Rufus, Quintus 117. 31; \*194.  
 27  
 'Cut' (sarcasm) 114. 1  
 Cyneas (see Cineas)  
 Cyrus 207. 9; 221. 19

## D

- Dædalus 149. 1  
 Damasus, G. \*146. 2  
 Dandolo, Fran. \*91. 18; 97. 11  
 Daniel, Sam. \*231. 5; 232. 23; 233. 3  
 Darius 207. 9  
 David 90. 20  
 Day, the 164. 25  
 Decembrius, Angelus 113. 12; \*116. 13,  
 15  
 Decorum 124. 14  
 Dee, John \*163. 5  
 'Defalced' 190. 4  
 Deloney, T. \*227. 32; \*228. 23-7



- Demetrius Phalereus 113. 20  
 Democritus 149. 25  
 Demosthenes 113. 27; 116. 3, 5, 21;  
 123. 20; 202. 1  
 'Deus est, cui nihil deest' 104. 9  
 'Dic quot quadrantes,' &c. 174. 8  
 'Dictum et ictum' \*120. 33  
 Dido 150. 25; 206. 27  
 Diego, Don \*201. 20  
 Dier (see Dyer)  
 Diet 176. 14, 32; 177. 12, 30; 178. 11;  
 186. 1; 201. 1  
 Digges, T. 122. 6; 161. 6, 17; 163. 4;  
 \*175. 3; \*211. 31  
 Diocles (Greek medical writer 4th cent.  
 B.C.) 132. 23  
 Diodorus Siculus 205. 23  
 Diogenes 195. 31  
 Diogenes Laertius 210. 20  
 Dion Cassius 124. 28  
 Dion Chrysostomus, or Pruseius 110. 8;  
 124. 28; \*133. 31  
 Dionysius Halicarnasensis 113. 21  
 Dionysius (= Dionysus) 205. 21  
 Dioscorides Pedacius \*115. 25 (?) \*132.  
 22  
 δῖς, καὶ τρὶς τὰ καλὰ \*179. 14  
 Diseases, treatment of 127. 30; 129. 11  
 'Diuell . . and his Dam' \*155. 3  
 Domenicus, L. \*122. 25  
 'Domify' \*91. 14  
 Drake, Sir Francis 106. 6; 121. 20; 141.  
 29; 198. 33  
 Drant, T. \*173. 11; \*231. 30  
 Druids, 90. 10; 204. 17  
 Duarenius, F. \*211. 20  
 Du Bartas (Bartasius), Guil. Salluste  
 \*115. 30; 119. 26; 121. 20; 122. 24;  
 \*136. 27; 137. 33; 161. 9, 11; 162. 7,  
 18; 163. 3; 168. 11; \*232. 13  
 Durandus W. 122. 28 (see Speculator)  
 Dyer, Sir Edward 231. 7; 232. 33; his  
*Amaryllis* \*233. 1
- E
- Eager search of knowledge 189. 9  
 Earle, Mr. (Herle) \*190. 21, 26  
 Early rising 93. 15; 196. 5; 199. 13, 32  
 'Ebrius atque satur,' &c. 176. 15  
 Education, severity in 194. 12  
 Edward VI 148. 5  
 Effect, to be aimed at 143. 32; 147. 32;  
 148. 12; 149. 21; 199. 8  
 Egnatius \*91. 17; 92. 2; 122. 27  
 'Ego et ille Ar not so sille,' &c. 154. 24  
 'Eheu, quàm breuibus,' &c. \*180. 5  
 Elect natures 142. 18  
 Elijah 209. 28; 210. 19, 21  
 Eliot (Elyot), Sir T. \*183. 17  
 Elizabeth, Queen 123. 34; 158. 5, 11;  
 her account of herself 197. 14  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Henry VII 233. 32  
 Elmer (see Aylmer)  
 Eloquence 107. 11; 138. 12; 189. 5;  
 192. 1, 20; 193. 8; 202. 24: power  
 of 155. 4  
 Ely \*175. 11; 190. 6  
 Emblems 97. 22; 120. 2; 166. 16  
 Ἐμπειρία τῆς ἀπειρίας κρατεῖ  
 \*126. 19; 183. 10  
 Englishmen 191. 26  
 Enoch 208. 19  
 ἐν πρὸς ἐν \*94. 24  
 Entelechia 91. 28; 106. 23; \*121. 3  
 Enthusiasts 119. 31  
 Epictetus 106. 28; 121. 17; 124. 27;  
 \*198. 24  
 Epicurus 149. 25  
*Epistolæ obscurorum virorum* \*126. 27  
*Epitaphium Adonidis* 112. 7  
 Equality the cause of rest 207. 13  
 Erasmus, D. 111. 7; 112. 10; 116. 18;  
 118. 10; 136. 9-141; \*149. 12; 183.  
 17; 218. 16; 222. 9  
 Erra Pater 158. 3; \*163. 9, 14, 23  
 Esau 150. 21  
 Essex, Earl of, Robert Devereux \*231.  
 8; \*232. 18; Robert? or Walter? \*122.  
 15  
 Eudromus \*90. 27  
 Eugenius, Pope 95. 7  
 Eunapius 116. 9; \*124. 29; 140. 30;  
 \*227. 34  
 Euripides \*115. 22, \*29; \*231. 32  
 Euscopius \*117. 6  
 Eusebius 153. 16  
 Eutrapelus \*114. 33; 121. 13; 134. 27;  
 160. 1  
 Evidence, legal 185. 1  
 Evilmerodach 207. 8  
 Excellence in trifles discouraged 195. 30  
 Exercise 93. 13; 180. 6; 182. 8  
 Experience, the best teacher 113. 2  
 Eyesight 181. 21; 182. 15
- F
- Faber, J. 213. 1  
 Farnese, Alexander, Prince of Parma  
 91. 30; 138. 33  
 'Fast bynd, fast fynd' \*88. 21; 174. 21

Faust, John 109. 31  
 'Feates will shew his Cunnig' \*151. 13  
 Ferdinando of Cordova \*90. 25; 91. 4;  
   119. 24  
 Fermo 96. 29  
 Fernelius J. \*132. 18  
 Ficinus, M. \*105. 30  
 'Fier will owt' 151. 13  
 Finchius (Thomas Finkius) \*213. 24  
 Fire 201. 10  
 'First he, & they,' &c. 174. 10  
 Fisher, John, Bishop of Rochester \*111. 7  
 Flattery 136. 25; 192. 27, 30; 193. 3;  
   201. 32  
 Fletcher, John \*214. 27  
 Flora \*106. 18  
 Floravantus (Fioravanti) \*119. 25; 131.  
   16, 24, 31; 132. 19; 205. 18  
 Florence 192. 22: its Academy \*124. 17  
*Floures of Philosophie* (Plat's) \*99. 4 n.  
 Foorth, J. 188-203  
 Fortius \*119. 22, 32; 120. 4; 121. 10,  
   19; 122. 24; 135. 30; 136. 3; 144. 14;  
   156. 8; 192. 1  
 Fracastorius, Hieron. \*162. 6  
 Fraunce, Abraham 168. 34; \*232. 17;  
   233. 3  
 Freigius, J. T. \*146. 8; \*164. 9; \*181.  
   17, 29; 185. 33; 188. 11 n.; \*195. 17;  
   203. 10-211; \*203. 10; 211. 17  
 French, the 148. 25; 191. 26  
 French advocate, the \*90. 14; 146. 13  
 Friends 203. 8  
 Frontinus, Sextus Julius 117. 32; \*214. 7  
 'Fuge à moroso,' &c. 176. 19  
 Fulke, Dr. W. \*140. 11

## G

Gager, William \*233. 7  
 Galen 115. 26; 131. 4; 132. 21; 155. 7;  
   \*185. 11; \*204. 2; \*209. 15; \*211. 12  
 Gandinus, M.A. \*119. 25; 122. 25  
 Garcaeus, J. \*213. 15  
 Gardiner John 185. 21; \*186. 26  
 Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester  
   106. 15; 109. 16; 122. 11; 149. 15;  
   192. 15; 202. 16  
 Gascoigne, G. 165-173. 11; \*232. 9:  
   his moral reformation 189. 24  
 'Gaudent breuitate moderni' \*170. 23  
 Gauricus, L. \*212. 1  
 Gemma, R. (Frisius) \*212. 15; \*213. 19  
*Genesis* 204. 9  
 Geoffrey of Monmouth \*209. 5  
 Germans 191. 27

Germany the hive of nations 206. 8  
 Gesner, C. 125. 10, 24; \*131. 18 (called  
   Euonymus) 29; 161. 15  
 Gilbert, Sir Humphrey 91. 24; 112. 27;  
   120. 1; 121. 20  
 'Giue me footing, & I will finde elbow  
   roome' 137. 14  
 Goblerus, J. \*89. 34  
 Gold, power of 108. 1  
 Golding, Arthur \*231. 31  
 Gorgon 153. 3, 32; 154. 1  
 Gothofredus (D. Godefro) \*145. 34;  
   185. 30  
 Goulding (see Golding)  
 Gout 187. 12  
 Gower, John 226. 18; 231. 2  
 Grafton, R. 174. 30  
 'Gratia fit pluris,' &c. \*145. 32; 180. 30  
 'Gratia magnatum,' &c. \*138. 23  
 Gray of Wilton, Lord 189. 26  
 Greek as an educational subject 111. 4;  
   135. 1  
 Gregorius, Petrus 178. 9 (?); \*185. 5  
 Gregory the Great, Pope 118. 1; 121. 18  
 Gribaldus, M. \*186. 22  
 'Grose meate enowgh,' &c. 201. 1  
 Guazzo, S. 188. 1  
 Guevara, A. de \*120. 11; 138. 20; 140.  
   14  
 Guiana \*137. 3  
 Guicciardini, F. 121. 23  
 Guns, invention of 109. 20, 34

## H

Haddon, Walter \*111. 8, \*10; \*135. 6;  
   217. 7-219. 6  
 'Hæc sunt Cambrisæ,' &c. 175. 15  
 'Hæc sunt Eliæ,' &c. 175. 12  
 'Hæc sunt Hullina,' &c. 175. 17  
 Hakluyt R. \*122. 6; \*233. 7  
 Half-learned, the 111. 2  
 Hall, J. \*195. 22  
 Hammond Dr. J. \*96. 2  
 Hannibal (Annibal) \*92. 32; 194. 34;  
   214. 9  
 Hariot (Harriott), T. \*163. 5  
 Harrison, Mr., of Radwynter 114. 19  
 Harvey, Gabriel, his confessions of  
   failure 106. 8; 151. 27; 156. 33; 187.  
   29: his Cambridge proctorship 107.  
   14: his Oxford Acts 107. 17: Reader  
   in Rhetoric at Cambridge 118. 25:  
   cares only for the greatest minds 120.  
   11: his reading 127. 16: his reading  
   for a week 135. 10; 145. 33: his

- principles & Machiavelli's 150. 11 :  
his reformation of English verse 169.  
10: takes part in a disputation 185.  
21: inability to take wine 188. 30:  
wit-combat with Dr. Kennall 191. 7:  
his *Ciceronianus* 216. 20-219. 6; 220.  
1: his *Smitibus, vel Musarum Lacrymæ*  
219. 13; 221. 3: his *Gratulationum*  
219 n.
- Harvey, Dr. Henry \*89. 34
- Harvey, John (Gabriel's father) 143. 25;  
154. 21
- Harvey, John (brother to Gabriel) 91. 13
- Harvey, Mrs. John (Gabriel's mother)  
93. 15
- Harvey, Richard (brother to Gabriel)  
190. 10
- Harvey, Robert \*186. 26; 190. 6
- Hatcher, Thomas \*216. 6, \*20-219. 6
- Hatton, Sir Christopher 166. 16
- 'He is rightly neat,' &c. 201. 2
- 'He that is afraid of euery starting  
grasse,' &c. \*192. 12
- 'He that will thryue,' &c. \*102. 13
- Health, study of 118. 6
- Heart, regimen for the 182. 29
- Henningus \*146. 5
- Henry VIII 221. 33
- Hercules 94. 27; 97. 4; 149. 26; 184. 5;  
207. 22
- Heresbachius, C. \*149. 13; 183. 17;  
211. 18
- Herle (see Earle)
- Hermes Trismegistus \*132. 25; 162. 9;  
208. 12, 16; 224. 22
- Herodianus 115. 23; 116. 1
- Herodotus 112. 18, 23; 124. 26
- Heroic natures 119. 21
- Hesiod 126. 2
- Hesse, Landgrave of \*94. 25
- Heurnius, Joh. (medical writer at Ley-  
den, 1543-1601) 131. 17; 132. 19
- Heywood, John 113. 6; 122. 3; 226. 19;  
231. 3; \*232. 9; 234. 12
- Hierocles \*231. 24
- Hippocrates 115. 26; \*131. 3; 132. 24
- Historians 194. 24
- 'Hoby' (hobby) \*194. 17
- 'Hoc age' \*121. 2; 125. 4; 136. 24
- 'Hoc lege quod possis,' &c. \*126. 18
- 'Hodie mihi, cras tibi' \*176. 6
- Holofernes 92. 31
- Homer 112. 5, 17; 115. 18, 21; 119. 11,  
13, 14, 19; 137. 32; 140. 30; 149. 32;  
168. 12; 195. 15; 221. 18
- 'Homo,' its etymology \*111. 23
- 'Honores mutant mores' \*138. 9
- Hopperus, J. 181. 8, 29; 184. 4; 185.  
31: notes in his book, 175-87
- Horace 152. 3; 168. 18; 187. 20; 231. 30
- Horsemanship 194. 15
- Hortensius \*218. 34
- Hour of the day in poets 160. 15
- Huarte, J. 137. 29
- Hubert, —, \*90. 32
- Huggelius (J. J. Hugkel) 127. 26
- Hull 175. 16
- Hulsius, Levinus \*213. 13
- Humidum radicale \*176. 16
- Humphrey (Humfry), Dr. Laurence  
\*191. 8
- Hutten, von, U. \*113. 7
- Hyperbolic style 124. 6
- Hymnus Apollinis* 112. 7
- I
- 'I cannot lyue with thankes' 137. 24
- 'I will be thine, quoth she,' &c. 174. 15
- 'Il pensare non importa,' &c. 193. 14
- Imitation of style 117. 19; 118. 10
- 'In diebus illis' \*162. 29
- 'In uno Cæsare multi Marij' \*148. 32
- Indian Gymnosophistæ 204. 16
- Industry 153. 16; 193. 16
- 'Inualescunt omnia, prout animantur'  
121. 21
- Iphicrates \*115. 10
- Irony 138. 1; 139. 3; 140. 6; 143. 13,  
21; 149. 17; 153. 34; 155. 24, 26
- Isocrates 115. 10 n; 124. 31; 127. 24;  
\*191. 20
- 'It is euer merriest at y<sup>e</sup> yeares ende,'  
&c. 140. 2
- Italianate Englishmen 166. 28
- Italians, the 148. 25; 191. 23, 25
- J
- Jacob 150. 21
- Jacob's staff \*208. 26
- James VI of Scotland and I of England  
\*174. 24; \*231. 9
- Jason 188. 24
- Jerome (Hieronymus) 118. 30
- Jests 114. 5
- Jewel, Bishop 120. 12; \*122. 2
- Jewish religion parent of all others  
204. 15
- Jews 204. 18; 205. 31; 206. 3: their arts  
208. 4
- Joab 89. 1



Joachimus, Georg. (Rhæticus) \*213.22  
 Joan of Arc 90. 19; 92. 1; 96. 25  
 Job 215. 14  
 John, St. 215. 20  
 John de Indagine \*163. 19  
 Jornandes \*206. 10  
 Joseph, son of Jacob 203. 31; 209. 1  
 Josephus 205. 20, 25  
 Jovius, Paulus \*195. 1, 2; 218. 11  
 Judith 92. 31  
 Julianus 116. 11; \*124. 29  
 Julio (Borgarucci), Dr. \*158. 15  
 Julius II, Pope 121. 18, 28  
 Justinian 184. 4  
 Justinus 117. 30; 195. 13  
 Juvenal 110. 10; 187. 20

## K

Kennall (Kenoll) Dr. J. \*191. 7  
*Kings, Books of* 93. 21; 195. 7  
 King's College, Cambridge 218. 31  
 Knowledge of the world, need of 147.  
 17, 20, 29; 187. 5; 189. 1  
*Koran*, the 185. 14  
 Kynvin, Mr. 211. 29; 212. 8

## L

Lacedæmonians 90. 8; 145. 21; 205. 26  
 Lactantius 117. 34  
 Lady at court, a 190. 10  
 'Læditur in clune,' &c. \*106. 25  
 Lais \*106. 18  
 Lamia \*106. 18  
 Lancton (Chr. Langton) \*177. 11; \*187.  
 23  
 Languages in flux 207. 1  
 Latin prose-writers 117. 24  
 Law 184. 31; 186. 10: law as a profession  
 166. 12; 180. 30; 184. 16: principles  
 of, to be thoroughly known 95. 32;  
 146. 15; 179. 19: most useful parts of,  
 109. 1: necessary to a statesman 145.  
 15; 183. 7  
 Laws adapted to different countries and  
 constitutions 182. 1; 183. 31  
 Lawyers, not courtiers enough 196. 32  
 Lea, Mr. \*127. 34  
 Learning by heart 111. 17; 112. 33  
 Learning by teaching 144. 15; 180. 3  
 Learning must be thorough 146. 24;  
 151. 1; 154. 16: must be progressive  
 183. 20  
 Learning without study 151. 4

## Y

'Legem pone' \*146. 15  
 Legge, Thomas 214. 27  
 Leicester, Earl of (Rob. Dudley) 123. 33  
 Lemnius, L. \*131. 16  
 Le Roy, L. (see Regius)  
 Lewinus, G. (see Lewin, W.)  
 Lewin, William \*218. 23; 220 (all); 220.  
 32 n.  
 Lhuyd (Floyd) H. 164. 16, 21  
 Libanius 116. 2  
 Lidgate (see Lydgate)  
 Life is warfare 147. 31  
 Life is work 148. 1  
 Life of obscurity, not life, 152. 1  
 Lily, George \*218. 12  
 Linacre, Thomas (1460-1524) \*218. 12  
 Lipsius, J. \*156. 31  
 Livy, 112. 18; 117. 28; 134. 20; 194. 34  
 'Localise' \*138. 27  
 Longevity 130. 24  
 Longolius \*119. 27  
 'Looue me Litle,' &c. \*187. 25  
 'Looue will creepe,' &c. \*191. 6  
 Lopez (Lopus), Dr. R. \*158. 5  
 Louis XI 195. 4  
 Louius (Lowe, P. ?) (medical writer)  
 \*131. 17  
 Lucan 162. 5  
 Lucar, C. \*212. 2  
 Lucian 112. 8; 115. 22; 116. 3, 10; 124.  
 30; 149. 25; 151. 9; \*157. 11; 168. 6  
 Lud 206. 1  
 Ludovicus Pontanus, Protonotarius  
 \*146. 12, 16; 179. 26  
 Luke, St. 215. 12, 15  
 Lupton, T. \*131. 16, 25; 174. 31  
 Luther 119. 23, 34; 121. 19; 156. 9  
 Lycosthenes, C. \*141. 6  
 Lycurgus 90. 9; 148. 8; 183. 27  
 Lydgate, J. 159. 14, 25; 160. 12, 29, 32;  
 162. 28; 226. 19; 228. 30; 230. 10,  
 29; 231. 2; 232. 2, 14  
 Lying sometimes justifiable 118. 30

## M

Machiavelli, N. 90. 24; \*94. 30; 96. 17;  
 118. 34; 119. 25; 121. 20; 122. 26;  
 147. 20, 22, 24; 148. 15; \*149. 12;  
 150. 11; 153. 12; 156. 10; 183. 19;  
 195. 8, 16; \*201. 23; 209. 32 n.; 221.  
 11 n.  
 Macrobius 205. 27  
 Madness, a divine \*105. 29; 121. 16  
 Mæstlinus, M. (astronomical writer, c.  
 1580) 213. 23

- Magic 138. 5; 208. 3: magicians and magic in poets 160. 21  
 Maginus, J. A. \*213. 23  
 'Magistratus ostendit virum' \*136. 29  
 Mahomet 97. 7  
 'Major enim Medijs gratia,' &c. \*183. 4  
 Man of action, the 87. 1; 92. 9; 94. 20; 105. 31; 106. 9; 107. 21; 111. 20  
 Manilius 162. 5  
 Manlius, J. \*195. 20  
 Manutius, Paulus 116. 18; 218. 7  
 Maranta, R. \*181. 18  
 Marcellus, M. Claudius \*149. 10  
 Marcius, T. [L.] \*93. 25  
 Marcus Aurelius Antoninus (see Antoninus)  
 Maria Puteolana \*92. 17  
 Marius, C. \*107. 30; \*148. 32; 156. 27; 196. 2, 27  
 Marot, C. 162. 17  
 Martial 110. 10  
 Mary, Queen of Scots 91. 26  
 Masinissa \*93. 9  
 Matthew, Dr. Toby \*150. 28  
 Matthiolus (Pietro Andrea Mattioli, botanist, 1500-1577. He wrote on Dioscorides. *Opera*, Basel, 1598) 131. 17, 31; 132. 12  
 'May looue aske leaue, and haue leaue?' 191. 5  
 Maxims 99. 4  
 Means of worldly advancement 189. 13; 190. 16  
 μηδεν ἀναβαλλόμενος \*105. 30; 179. 10  
 Medical art and Nature 128. 11  
 Medical treatises 131. 10  
 'Medice cura teipsum' \*130. 32; 139. 11; 152. 6  
 Megalandri ('great men') \*119. 32; 120. 29; 121. 31; 122. 8  
 Meier, Albert \*173. 21, 33  
 Melancholy denounced 143. 5, 9; 145. 3; 149. 30; 154. 10: diet for 186. 1: melancholy men to be avoided 176. 19  
 Melancthon, P. 116. 18; 218. 11  
 Memory 147. 5; 177. 27; 184. 29  
 Menander 118. 32  
 Menelaus 119. 13  
 Mercator, G. \*195. 14  
 Mercury 89. 2; 149. 4; \*193. 17, 23, \*29; 208. 17  
 Merlin 209. 4  
 Metellus (J. Metal), \*204. 29  
 Metellus Celer \*156. 29  
 Methodius \*206. 9  
 Migrations of peoples 205. 30; 206. 3, 8, 17  
 Mildmay, Sir Walter 221. 1-223. 7; 221. 3 n.  
 Mirandula, Giov. Pico \*222. 9; 234. 1  
*Mirror for Magistrates* \*228. 17  
 μισῷ σοφιστὴν κ.τ.λ. \*141. 18  
 Mizaldus, A. 131. 16; \*162. 6  
 Modern writers superficial 128. 4  
 Monosyllables in English 115. 13; 169. 16  
 Month, the 164. 29  
 More, Sir Thomas 113. 32; \*115. 20-8; 119. 24; 122. 2, 10; 155. 25; 197. 32; 202. 16; 218. 16; \*232. 10; \*233. 21-234. 14  
 More's *Prognostication* 175. 1  
 'Mortui non mordent' 210. 35  
 'Morus,' a mulberry, its etymology 139. 31  
 Moschus 112. 6  
 Moses 89. 6; 97. 6; 185. 9; 203. 25, 31; 204. 1, 4, 9, 32; \*209. 14; \*15. 16, 19, 27, 31; 210. 21, 28; \*211. 1, 4, 7, \*8  
 Mountjoy, Lord (Charles Blount) \*232. 22  
 Mulcaster, Rd. \*147. 10; \*182. 5; \*185. 2; \*187. 22  
 'Multa nouit vulpes,' &c. \*106. 20  
 'Multitudo Imperatorum,' &c. \*144. 28  
 'Multorum manibus grande leuatur onus' 203. 8  
 Munster (Muenster), Seb. \*212. 34  
 Mynsyngerus, J. \*195. 17  
 Myrepsus, N. \*132. 25

## N

- Nannius, Petrus \*217. 33; 218. 2, 5 n.  
 Naples 174. 1, 2  
*Natura Breuium* 181. 5  
 '(Natura) nihil facit frustra' \*128. 12  
 'Ne Hercules quidem contra duos' \*94. 27; 186. 30  
 'Ne me cures, vt bubulecum,' &c. \*128. 25  
 'Ne quid nimis' \*176. 23  
 Neander, M. \*119. 32; \*164. 7  
 Nebuchadnezzar (Nabogdonosor) 207. 8  
 Necham, Alex. (1157-1217) 217. 14  
 Nestor 111. 14; 202. 4  
 Niger Stephanus (St. Negri) \*231. 24  
 'Nimia omnia, nimium,' &c. \*179. 13  
 Nimrod 206. 5  
 'No fisshing to y<sup>e</sup> Sea,' &c. \*142. 13

- 'No such Honorable Seal,' &c. 200. 28  
 Noah 203. 30; 205. 19, 30; Noah's ark  
 205. 14  
 νόει καὶ πράττε 126. 19; 179. 10  
 'Non est vivere, sed valere vita' \*175. 33  
 'Non . . idoneus . . auditor' \*120. 9  
 'Non multa, sed multum' \*136. 1  
 'Non vini sed culpa bibentis' \*113. 16  
 Northumberland, Duke of 122. 12; 141.  
 28  
 'Nosce teipsum' \*130. 32

## O

- Occleve, Thomas 231. 2  
 Odofredus \*146. 5  
 Offusius, Joh. Franc. \*213. 22  
 οἷος πέπνυται, λοιποὶ σκίαι  
 \*120. 33  
 Olaus Magnus \*206. 11  
 Oliveretto [-otto] \*96. 30  
 'Omnes in Cæsare Manes' \*134. 13  
 'Omnia, quæ curant, etiam senes memi-  
 nerunt' 147. 5  
 'Omniatherum' \*138. 17  
 'On Iron in y<sup>e</sup> fyer atonce' \*94. 24  
 One, from the Many to the 184. 18  
 One teacher to one pupil 111. 19  
 One thing at a time 94. 24; 95. 26;  
 121. 1; 142. 17; 147. 8, 10; 167. 7;  
 186. 19  
 Opportunism 151. 25  
 Opportunity to be seized 143. 29; 188. 24  
 Opposition to the powerful discouraged  
 150. 1  
 Orator, the perfect 123. 11  
 Oribasius (c. 325-400, medical writer)  
 132. 21  
 Orpheus 156. 8; 207. 23  
 Osorius \*119. 27; 135. 7; \*149. 13;  
 183. 17; 219. 3  
 Osyris 208. 18  
 'Oua recentia,' &c. \*176. 14  
 Ovid 162. 5; 187. 19; 193. 23; 231. 31  
 Owen, John \*233. 8  
 Oxford 191. 7

## P

- Pacæus (see Pace)  
 Pace, Richard (divine and statesman,  
 1482-1532) 218. 17  
 Paine, Christopher 212. 3  
 Palingenius Stellatus (Manzoli) \*161.  
 6, 16; 162. 6; 163. 2; \*231. 32  
 Panurge 139. 23

- Papinianus, Aemilius (Roman jurist of  
 3rd cent. A.D.) 180. 31  
 Papirius Cursor, L. (dictator in 325 and  
 309 B.C.) 156. 28  
 'Par est fortuna labori' \*151. 26  
 Paracelsus 119. 24, 34; 121. 19; 131.  
 6, 12, 30; 155. 7  
 'Parca manus,' &c. \*176. 24  
 'Parcus vescendo,' &c. \*202. 12  
 Parma (see Farnese)  
 Patriarchal rule 207. 10  
 Patritius, F. \*149. 13; 183. 17  
 Patrons to be sought 190. 31  
 Paul, St. \*207. 30  
 Paulus Diaconus \*206. 10  
 Pegasus 149. 3  
 Pelasgi 206. 3  
 Pembroke Hall, Cambridge 132. 3  
 Pentateuch, heroic history 203. 18: its  
 truth attacked 204. 1: its problems  
 204. 8  
 Perfection to be aimed at 120. 14;  
 121. 4  
 Perne, Dr. Andrew \*138. 26; 139. 8,  
 20; 140. 6 (?)  
 Perottus, N. \*112. 2  
 Persian Magi 204. 15  
 Perspicuity of style 115. 5  
 Petrarch \*151. 29; 162. 12; 168. 9;  
 \*232. 12  
 Petronianus Valerius \*90. 27  
 Petrus Hispanus (medical writer, died  
 1277) 131. 17; 132. 12  
 Phaer, Thomas 170. 20; \*226. 19;  
 \*231. 4, \*29  
 Philip of Macedon 142. 20  
 Phillip, Dr. (B. Felipe) \*154. 14  
 Philo Judæus, \*204. 32; 209. 14; 218.  
 3, 5 n.  
 Philostratus, Flavius 116. 8; 124. 29;  
 \*166. 26; \*227. 34  
 Philostratus the Lemnian 124. 29  
 'Piu oltra' 155. 31; 230. 22  
 Place to be considered 201. 23  
 Plat, Sir H. 99. 4 n  
 Plato 115. 25; 116. 4; 124. 24; 148. 34;  
 156. 16; 186. 28; 197. 33; 204. 21,  
 23; 209. 10  
 Plautus 112. 12  
 'Play with me and hurt me not' \*188. 6  
 πλέον ἡμῖν παντός \*126. 2;  
 127. 8  
 'Plerophoria' \*208. 8  
 Pliny the elder 110. 8; 117. 30; 132. 6;  
 136. 21 (?); 205. 26; \*209. 10, \*15  
 Pliny the younger 110. 8, 12; 113. 25;  
 124. 25 (?)



'Pluribus intensus,' &c. \*186. 17  
 Plutarch 110. 8; 115. 24; 124. 23, 25;  
 125. 2; 136. 20; 137. 32; 138. 20;  
 142. 16  
 'Poco fa, chi à se non gioua' \*140. 13;  
 141. 18; 152. 12  
 Poets, Greek and Latin, suitable for  
 boys 112. 5  
 Poetry 159. 31  
 Pole, Reginald \*218. 8  
 Politian (Angelo Poliziano) \*231. 25  
 Polyænus 124. 30  
 Polybus \*132. 23  
 Pompeius Magnus 133. 24; 134. 10;  
 142. 19; 198. 8  
 Pomponius Lætus, Julius \*111. 12  
 Ponder (Dr. W. Butler's cousin) 215. 1  
 Pontanus, J. Jovianus \*114. 7; \*143.  
 21; \*162. 6; 163. 2  
 Pontanus, Ludovicus, Protonotarius  
 \*146. 12, 16; 179. 26  
 'Poor snake' \*167. 23  
 Pope Joan 92. 30 n.  
 Popularity-hunting 107. 28; 114. 32;  
 145. 30  
 Porta, Baptista \*131. 16  
 Portius (sc. M. Porcius Latro) \*117.  
 29  
 Possession and possibility 154. 18  
 Powlton (see Pulton)  
 'Practice makes perfect' 188. 16; 200. 6  
 Preachers 202. 1  
 'Prest' \*193. 9  
 Preston, Thos. \*190. 21  
 Pride in oneself 194. 18  
 Prince, the true 197. 1  
 'Principium, dimidium Totius' \*89. 19;  
 137. 13 (see ἀρχὴ κ.τ.λ.)  
 'Principium lauda,' &c. \*176. 28  
 Printing, invention of 109. 31  
 Proæresius \*156. 8  
 'Probatio ad Solem' \*95. 30  
*Processus Sathanæ* 146. 4  
 Promise-breakers 188. 22  
 Promptness of mind 114. 23; 118. 13;  
 193. 8  
 Proverbial verses, &c. 101. 4; 102. 13;  
 174. 8; 175. 6, 10, 12, 15, 17; 176.  
 1, 8; 188. 6; 191. 19; 201. 1  
 Ptisane 129. 11; 130. 3  
 Ptolemy 213. 18; his *Compost* \*163. 16,  
 25  
 Pulton, F. \*181. 6  
 Pyrrhus 189. 14, 17  
 Pythagoras 90. 9; 153. 13; 204. 20, 23  
 Pythagoreans 205. 7; 210. 20; \*231.  
 21

## Q

'Quæ non obsunt,' &c. (quoted by  
 Burton, *Anat.* 1. 2, 4, 7 *ad. fin.*) 128.  
 30  
 Qualities conducive to success 155. 10  
 'Quicquid agis, prudenter agas, ac  
 respice Finem' \*176. 8  
 'Quicquid est in Deo, est Deus' 148. 27  
 'Quicquid uult, valde uult' (Cæsar of  
 Brutus, 'quicquid volet, valde volet,'  
 Cic. *ad. Att.* xiv. 1, 2) 143. 34  
 'Quid, nisi secreta,' &c. \*111. 22  
 'Quid uerba audiam,' &c. 197. 13  
 'Quiescere omnia ad rectos angulos'  
 205. 3; 207. 13  
 Quintilianus, M. Fabius 110. 7; 112.  
 17; 113. 10, 21, 25; 117. 17, 29;  
 119. 22; 120. 9, 25; 121. 10, 16;  
 122. 22, 24: his *Institutions* 110. 16;  
 114. 26; 123. 1, 26: his style 112. 21;  
 123. 21  
 'Quò melius, eò pejus' \*195. 31  
 'Quotidie duplica vires,' &c. \*200. 10

## R

Rabelais, F. \*119. 25; 139. 23  
 Radwinter (near Saffron Walden) 114. 19  
 Ræuardus (J. Raewaerd, a Belgian jurist,  
 1534-68) 184. 12  
 Raleigh, Sir W. 231. 7: couplet on his  
 name \*171. 9: his *Cynthia* \*233. 1  
 Ramus, P. (P. la Ramée) 111. 9; 119.  
 23; 123. 2; 149. 17; 155. 8; \*156.  
 16; \*194. 32; \*195. 19, 24; 204. 6;  
 205. 8; 207. 16; 208. 29; 222. 29  
 Ranzovius, H. \*131. 21; 213. 24  
 Rapidity of learning 89. 13; 90. 13; 119. 5  
 Read, John \*212. 3, 7  
 Reason the mark of man 202. 8  
 Record, R. \*195. 24  
 Redundance, natural to boys 112. 30  
 'Regis ad exemplum' &c. \*202. 3  
 Regius, Ludovicus (L. Le Roy) \*223. 4  
 Reinhold, E. \*213. 17  
 Religion, its value to a state \*209. 32  
 Religions unstable 207. 5  
 'Repeal' \*200. 29  
 'Res age quæ prosunt,' &c. \*187. 2;  
 195. 32  
 Resolution needed 192. 6, 18  
 Reynolds, John \*212. 3  
 Rhæticus (see Joachimus)  
 Rhetoric 114. 26; 116. 28; 119. 11  
 Richard I 156. 29

Right angles, all things rest at 205. 3;  
207. 17  
Robin Goodfellow \*151. 11  
Rodolphus (see Agricola)  
Roger's flying horse \*91. 27  
Romans, the 109. 6; 141. 20; 142. 4;  
149. 10; 207. 19  
Rome 184. 7  
Ronsard, P. de 162. 18  
Roselettus, Cosmus 219. 21 and *footnote*  
Rufinus, L. \*209. 17  
'Rustica gens est,' &c. \*140. 4

## S

Sacro Bosco, J. de \*213. 1  
Sadoletus, J. \*119. 26; 218. 8 n., 9  
'Sæpe rogare,' &c. \*180. 3  
Saffron Walden 125. 13; 135. 17, 27  
Sallust 116. 13; 117. 27; \*118. 5; 194.  
33  
'Sanat, doctificat, ditat quoque,' &c.  
\*93. 16  
Sannazaro \*143. 21; 155. 24  
Saturnus 205. 21  
'Scabbida facta pecus,' &c. \*138. 19  
Schenck, Martin \*91. 30  
Sciences, chief masters of 195. 15  
'Scientia non habet inimicum,' &c.  
\*128. 21  
Scipio, P. Corn. Afric. Major \*144. 1;  
194. 34  
Scipio, P. Corn. Africanus Minor \*93. 4;  
142. 18; \*194. 26  
Scipio Calvus, Cn. Corn. 214. 8  
Scipios, the two 93. 27  
Scribonius, Gul. A. \*201. 15  
Sedunum (Sion), Cardinal of \*121. 23, 27  
Seize the moment 199. 20  
Self-abasement for an end 91. 17  
Self-confidence 108. 13  
Self-interest to be sought 88. 26; 106.  
11; 108. 17; 200. 31  
Self-made men 196. 23; 198. 4  
Semnothei \*204. 17  
'Semper nocuit differre paratis' \*179. 12  
Seneca \*95. 19; 103. 2; 117. 29; 121.  
17; 124. 25; 162. 5; 229. 7; \*231. 31  
'Sera quidem, sed seria' (Burton, *Anat.*  
II. 3, 7: 'sero sed serio') 117. 6  
Serve the state 106. 1  
Severus, Alexander \*207. 20  
Sforza \*122. 17; 156. 27  
Shakespeare, W. \*232. 27; 233. 4  
Sheba (Saba) the Queen of 150. 22  
*Shepherds Kalendar* \*163. 15, 24  
'Si tibi deficiant medici,' &c. \*176. 1  
'Si vis amari, ama' \*95. 19  
Sidney, Sir Philip (*Astrophel*) 122. 3;  
162. 30; 168. 21, 34; \*169. 8, 11, 19,  
\*21; \*170. 10, 18; 226. 23; 231. 4;  
232. 15, 17  
Sidonius Apollinaris 118. 2  
Sigonius C. 211. 18; 218. 7  
Silius Italicus 110. 10  
Silvester (see Sylvester)  
Simlerus, Josias 125. 19; \*181. 34  
Simon, brother of St. James \*211. 10  
Simplicius 204. 1  
Siren 153. 3, 32; 154. 1  
Skelton, J. 154. 22  
Skoggin 154. 22  
Skynke (see Schenck)  
Slavery instituted 205. 25  
Smith, Sir Thomas 119. 23; 122. 5, 13,  
24; 139. 26; 149. 14; \*179. 17; \*197.  
32; 198. 1; \*214. 28; 215. 9; 218. 24;  
221. 3-223. 7; 222. 27 n.; 223. 16  
*Smithus* (Harvey's poem) \*221. 3  
Smyth, William 194. 16  
Socrates 90. 9; 115. 31; 125. 6; 148. 8;  
149. 17; 151. 8; 155. 24; 183. 27;  
184. 21; 203. 29  
'Sola mors, ultima linea' 188. 18  
Solomon (Salomon) 150. 22; 152. 1;  
192. 6; 215. 13  
Sophocles 115. 22  
Sordello \*107. 10  
Spaniards, the 148. 26; 210. 33  
Speak well or do well 157. 23  
Speculator (sc. Gul. Durandus) \*96. 17;  
148. 15; 195. 17  
Speed in action 148. 34  
Speght, Thomas 225-234; 226. 16  
Spenser, E. 122. 3; 161. 8; 162. 32; 168.  
21, 34; 169. 8, 11, 19; 170. 23; \*173.  
18 ('Episcopi Roffensis Secretarij');  
231. 4; 232. 16; 233. 3: his archaisms  
169. 27; 170. 6  
Spirit, men of 150. 30; 154. 4; 156. 17  
'Spiritus exsultans,' &c. 176. 21  
Spite (Spight), T. \*186. 26  
Spring described by poets 159. 21; 161.  
12  
Statius, Achilles (Portuguese scholar,  
1524-81) 217. 33  
Stella, Arruntius 110. 10  
Stoic impassivity 198. 22  
'Stoover' \*199. 30  
Strachey, Mrs. \*139. 34  
Strassburg (Argentina) 130. 26  
Strozza, Pandolphus 219. 10 and *footnote*  
Study after meals 177. 8

Stukeley (Stewkly), Thos. \*141. 29; 198. 33  
 Sturmius, J. \*119. 27; \*183. 18  
 Style 115. 1; 157. 18  
 Success, the way to attain 196. 14; 200. 10; 202. 12  
 Suetonius 110. 7; 117. 31; 121. 17; 179. 32; 183. 12; 195. 10  
 Sulla (Sylla) 148. 32; 196. 2  
 'Sunday wordes: & Satterday cheere' \*188. 22  
 'Surgere manè citò,' &c. \*93. 17; 176. 11  
 Surrey, Earl of, Henry Howard 231. 3  
 Surrey, Earl of, Philip Howard (afterwards Earl of Arundel) \*137. 21, 27  
 'Sustine et abstinence' \*106. 29  
 'Sylva tenet Leporem,' &c. \*114. 3  
 Sylvester, Joshua \*231. 5; 233. 4

## T

Tacitus 110. 8; 113. 24; 117. 28; 121. 17; 122. 28; 123. 18  
 Tamburlaine 109. 23  
 Tanner, Robert \*173. 31  
 'Tanti eris alijs,' &c. \*107. 34  
 Tasso 120. 12; 162. 13; 168. 10; \*232. 12  
 Temperance 87. 25; 92. 32; 175. 27; 183. 1; 188. 26; 189. 30  
 Terence 112. 11; 116. 12  
 Textor, Ravius \*111. 9; \*161. 33  
 'The enemy to the stomach,' &c. \*171. 9  
 'The glosse oftentymes marreth the Text' 136. 31  
 Theophrastus 115. 25  
 Theory and practice 156. 14  
 Theseus 184. 5  
 Thomas, Ravennas (quoted by Burton, *Anat.* ii. 2, 3 *ad. fin.* as 'Thomas Philol. Ravennas') \*211. 14  
 Thomas, Will. \*124. 18; 182. 1  
*Thowsand notable things* 174. 31 (see Lupton 131. 16 n.)  
 Thucydides 115. 23; 116. 2  
 Thurgood (B. Thorogood?) \*186. 26  
 Tiberius 143. 14  
 Tibullus 187. 19  
 τὸ παρὸν εὖ ποιεῖν \*127. 11  
 Trallianus, Alex. (fl. 550 A.D.) 132. 22  
 Travellers 205. 30; 206. 3  
 Tribonianus (one of the sixteen jurists commissioned by Justinian to compile the Digest) 180. 32  
 Trickery 89. 8  
 Trigon, a Fiery \*106. 21, 33

Trinity Hall, Cambridge 134. 18, 22; 176. 26; 185. 19  
 Trismegistus (see Hermes)  
 Trojans 206. 12  
 Tropes in verse 169. 23  
 Tucco of Florence 192. 22  
 Turks 185. 14; 195. 1  
 Turler, Jerome 173. 15-174. 4  
 Turner's *Herbal* \*130. 19  
 Turner, Tom \*139. 18  
 Tzetzes, J. (Greek poet and grammarian, c. 1150 A.D.) 124. 28

## U

'Ubi amor, ibi oculus' \*137. 5  
 'Ubi ulcus, ibi manus' \*137. 4  
 'Ultra posse, non est esse' (quoted *Pedantius* 2672, *Three Ladies of London*, Hazlitt-Dodsley vi. 288, &c.) \*118. 4  
 Ulysses 118. 34; 119. 11; 121. 27; 148. 18; 189. 6; 202. 4; 221. 18  
 'Un raro assai piu,' &c. 137. 23; 233. 20  
 Unconcern about other peoples' affairs 88. 3  
 Underhill, Dr. (of Oxford) \*156. 21  
 'Underlie' \*197. 7  
 Unlearned men commonly reputed clever 113. 5  
 Unpractical learning 147. 16; 149. 10; 151. 14; 152. 14; 187. 2; 199. 10, 24, 29  
 Urine as a means of diagnosis 129. 1; 180. 24  
 Use and abuse 113. 16  
 'Vse Legges, and haue Legges' 188. 20  
 Use men for your own ends 151. 7  
 Usurers 137. 9  
 Utopia—authors read there 115. 20  
 Utopias 197. 32

## V

Valerius Maximus 117. 28; \*122. 27  
 Valerius Petronianus \*90. 27  
 Valla, Georgius \*201. 14  
 Valla, L. \*110. 28; 112. 16; 113. 12; 117. 15, 21; 119. 5, 22; 121. 10, 17; 122. 24; 123. 21; 218. 13  
 'Vana est sine viribus Ira' \*107. 6  
 Vatsonus (see Watson)  
 Veccherus (see Wecker)  
 Vegetius 117. 32



Velleius Paterculus 117.28  
 Vergil 112.6, 17, 23; 116.12; 121.6;  
 122.16; 137.32; \*161.34-162.3;  
 187.21; 191.32; 231.29  
 Vertù 148.27  
 Vigelius, N. \*96.6; 181.18, 30; 184.4  
 Vigenère B. de \*120.12  
 'Vilia miretur vulgus...' \*232.31  
 Villanovanus (Arn. de Villa Nova)  
 \*131.17  
 Vilsonus (see Wilson)  
 'Vincenti gloria victi' \*192.5  
 'Vir fugiens, denuð pugnabit' \*95.15  
 Viralus (see Virulus)  
 Virgil (see Vergil)  
 Virulus, Carolus \*151.2  
 'Vita vigilia' \*91.28; 209.10  
 Vithipollus (see Wythipoll)  
 Vives 111.9; 112.10; 222.9  
 Volaterranus (R. Maffejus) \*149.12;  
 183.19  
 Volsæus (see Wolsey)  
 Vortigern 209.8  
 'Vos etenim Juuenes,' &c. \*92.7  
 Vuddus (see Wood)

## W

'Warme potions: & whott notions'  
 201.5  
 Warner, William \*231.4; 232.19;  
 233.4  
 Wath, Dr. N. \*137.18  
 Watson, Thomas (poet) 233.3: his  
*Antigone* \*166.21: his *Amyntas* \*232.  
 17  
 Wecker, Hans Jac. (Veccherus) \*131.  
 15; 132.17  
 Welsh, the 148.25  
 Whetstone, G., verses by \*170.33; 171.  
 17-173.8

'Who so bold, as blynde Bayard?'  
 \*158.13; 193.6  
 William the Silent 165.12  
 Williams, Sir Roger (see *D. N. B.*) 157.  
 6; \*165.16  
 Wilson, Thomas 114.8; \*122.5; 29  
 Wine 188.30; 189.4: invention of  
 205.19  
 Winter described by poets 160.10  
 Wise Masters, the seven \*151.24  
 Wit combat at Oxford 191.7  
 Witching personality 190.11; 191.28  
 Witty writers 113.27  
 Wolsey, Cardinal 106.1; 121.19; 122.  
 10; 192.14; 202.16  
 Women of courage 92.1  
 Wood, John \*215.10; \*222.27  
 Worthies, the nine \*97.5; 151.23, 29  
 Writing discouraged 89.25; 90.8; 125.  
 4; 143.8; 144.10, 31; 148.4  
 Wythipoll, Bartholmew \*91.24  
 Wythipoll, Daniel (M.A. 1563) \*91.  
 24  
 Wythipoll, Edmund \*91.24  
 Wythipoll, Peter (B.C.L. 1572/3) \*91.  
 24; 185.19

## X

Xenophon 115.5; 116.4; 124.19; 125.  
 1, 9; \*194.26; 197.33; \*203.1;  
 221.19

## Y

York \*174.29; 175.1

## Z

Zasius, Udalricus (jurist of Freiburg,  
 died 1535) 146.8  
 Zwinger, Th. \*141.5; \*173.17, 33

















GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition Chart